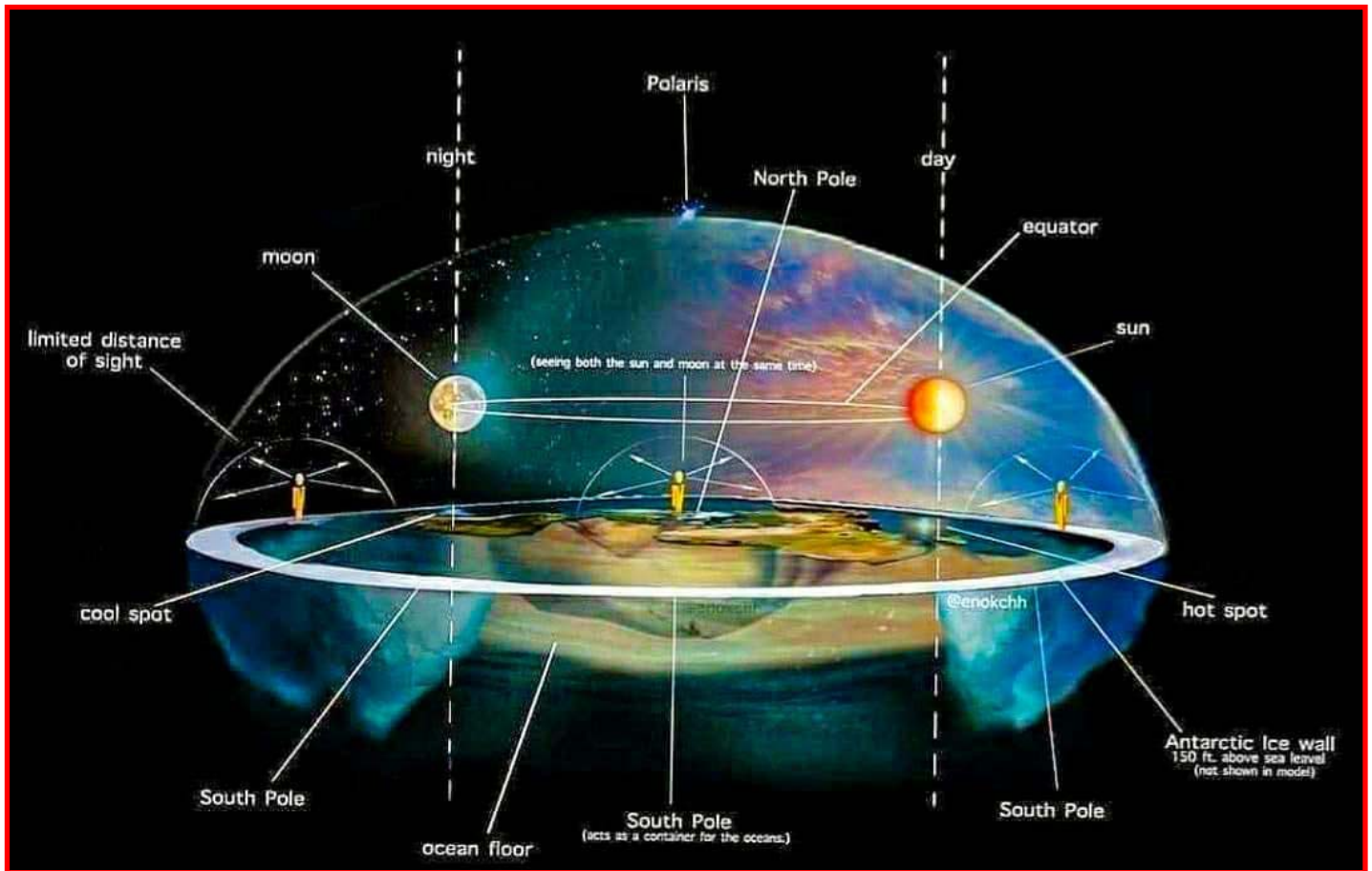


# *Journey into the World of the Flat Earth (Book #1)*



*Is this a Total Conspiracy or is our World  
really a non-rotating Flat Domed Disc?*

*compiled by*

*Joshua Shapiro  
(with Flat Earth advisor, Corey Kell)*

**Journey into the World of  
the Flat Earth (Book #1)**

*Is this a Total Conspiracy or is our World  
really a non-rotating Flat Domed Disc?*

*compiled by Joshua Shapiro*

*(with help and advice from Corey Kell)*

**Prelude**

***by Joshua Shapiro***

**Flat Earth** – perhaps in your daily life you have heard from people that you know personally, talk about this subject or maybe even, they have watched a video or two (like on Youtube or one of the other great on-line media services) through the internet discussing the so-called “Flat Earth”. But, can this alternative model for describing our world possibly be true? What do you think?

We all know that people of our distant past, all believed the Earth was flat, because this was how they experienced our world directly. And, they didn’t have the advance technologies we have today to be able to fully experience and observe the greater universe that we are a part of. But of course, this all changed when NASA was formed in 1958 (July 29<sup>th</sup>) as this organization provided for us various images of our Earth shown as being a round globe. In addition, we were told that our planet orbited around a huge gaseous Sun along with all the other planets which are part of our solar system. Further,

NASA told us that the stars we see in the sky also represented other suns and solar systems. We were showed very high quality images of what these other planets looked like which we can see as a light in our night's sky, like Venus, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn along with our own moon. So everyone was taught in school about this model (Heliocentric) existing for all of the solar systems in our universe, and we were all happy and content as it seemed to explain to us just about everything that we can observe and that seemingly happens in the sky of our Earth and also in the heavens.

Then, we have had so many years of great stories told about space travel through outer space via our movies and TV shows. And the writers of these stories have come up with the greatest of adventures you can imagine as well as teaching us, in their way, what I believe are cosmic truths. And again, all was right in our world and people were comfortable with this reality as it has been told to us.

But then, according to Flat Earth researcher, speaker and author, Eric Dubay, as written in his essay about the history of Flat Earth (which will be discussed later within this e-book), let's call this the most recent wave of interest in Flat Earth as it starts to heat up again, towards the end of 2014. At that time, Mr. Dubay published his first (of several) pro-Flat Earther book entitled, "The Flat Earth Conspiracy". Then another gentleman, a Mr. Mark Sargent, started to upload Flat Earth videos/podcasts (*called "Flat Earth Clues" – note, I had a chance to speak to Mark, as he is one of the people I was able to arrange a video interview with – some of his info is discussed later within this e-book*) everyday and these videos are still available on Youtube if you wish to check them out. Mark confirmed for me that basically from 2014-2017, all this new interest was very welcome on Youtube and many people were gravitating toward learning more about Flat Earth until ...

However, if you go onto Youtube today, or even doing a search on Google for information about and that is related to “Flat Earth”, you will see what is being called (at the writing of this e-book at the end of 2021), “Cancel Culture”. For example, on Eric Dubay’s Flat Earth telegram channel, I saw that he was talking about how many times his Flat Earth Youtube channel has been shutdown. Plus, when I search on Youtube for Flat Earth videos, almost all of them that are listed are the ones explaining why Flat Earth is a total hoax and that the individuals who are publicly discussing it are all sick and demented. It is in your humble author’s opinion, especially at the present time, when any topic or subject is given such a negative feedback and treated so harshly, this is how we know which information is true!

So as you can surmise, as of today (and most likely going forward for some time to come) this is one of the most hotly contested and as controversial of a subject that a person would ever wish to explore. Never-the-less, being the Aries that I am, to me this sounds like just the type of challenge I just can’t resist to pursue and so I have (hooray!!). Therefore, before I get into all the “juicy bits” as the Brits say, which I will be sharing within this e-book, that is the very best information I have uncovered in my own personal investigation, let me make the following statement:

*“As with any controversial subject I endeavor to explorer, whether it be the Crystal Skulls, UFOs, Crop Circles, Tartaria or even Flat Earth, it is never my intention to convince or force any other person to agree with the perspectives that is shared and being given. I am neither delighted nor offended if you agree or disagree with what is written in this book, for each of us has to do our own personal research and make up, as we say in a friendly and joking manner, “Our Own Damn Mind” :-) ... However, I hope at least, in the case of this particular e-book that after you read it (to whatever degree you are*

*inspired to do so, whether it is all of it or only a small part) that you will have a better idea what the Flat Earth model is all about.”*

So dear reader, dig in and enjoy. Originally I was going to write a high-level overview about what “Flat Earth” truly encompasses. However, the more I kept looking into all types of information linked to “Flat Earth” that I was discovering (and it was finding me), my God, I couldn’t believe how many on-line sources were out there, a constant flow ... it was almost overwhelming!! (And this continues to be the case going forward.) Therefore, I felt I had no choice whatsoever, but I had to give to my readers as complete a picture as is possible. Plus, this subject has so many different aspects to it that I was compelled to make this into a true comprehensive book which will require, believe it or not, two e-books or volumes. But you will see I have designed it in such a way so that for each of my readers, no matter what level of interest you have about “Flat Earth” – you can go down this so-called “rabbit hole” as far as you wish. And believe me, this so-called “rabbit hole” runs very very deep!!

***It is my honor to serve as your guide into the World of Flat Earth ...***

***Joshua Shapiro***

*a crystal skull, world mystery and paranormal explorer*

*(updated December 12<sup>th</sup>, 2021, nr. Atlanta, GA, USA)*

*--- edition 0.9 early release, December 31<sup>st</sup>, 2021*

# 2023 Update

## *(Comments about this New Edition)*

Hello dear readers, this is just a short note to explain what updates and modifications were added to the 2023 edition of this e-book that you are now reading. I have not made any changes at all to the content even if this e-book references 2021, when the e-book was officially written. As far as there being any new discoveries related to Flat Earth, there have not. Most of the changes going on here on June 21<sup>st</sup>, 2023 are either personal which I will explain shortly, or there have been some big changes going on in our world right now related to the “undeclared war” taking place which you may have noticed was mentioned in the Prelude and possibly you will see it elsewhere (things are getting very very intense at this time – I highly recommend that you follow our new video – free e-book series which I will explain here shortly).

First then, in the early spring of 2022, “Spirit”(if you are new to this book, then you may not know about my life path yet, that I am quite involved in a very spiritually orientated life while exploring the paranormal ... “Spirit” represents non-corporeal beings who exists in other dimensions but possess a living consciousness and can choose specific humans to act as their life guide), or now what I call the “Voice” (an intelligence which speaks to me via my mind’s thinking voice), asked me to setup energetically a new spiritual center. The name of this spiritual center is called “The Center for the Advancement of Humanity” (but received this name in 2018). The goal of this center is to basically serve as an education and production center to offer internal and public classes plus information in any form of media possible on numerous subjects which are linked to the scientific, the spiritual and various world mysteries. When I said to start this Center energetically, it means it does not yet have the full resources to physically build the center but it can offer information on-line. We do this primarily through our Telegram Channel and through our Rumble Video Channel. In the Appendix of this new edition of this e-book you will find a section about our Center so you can read more

about it and decide if you wish to check us out on-line. If you know about the New Financial System coming soon through the groups and individuals working on behalf of God's Light, this is eventually where the funding for this wondrous center will come from to take it to a higher level.

Note, I also updated the section on the Crystal Skull Explorers, our personal organization (for about 20 years) in the appendix as well so you may want to check that out too. Basically, this extra section to the Prelude, the TOC and the Appendix are the only other parts of this e-book that have been enhanced, so the informational aspect remains exactly the same.

Now, you will notice in the Table of Contents that there is listed another e-book, called Book #2 of this series which has other information related to Flat Earth that was too much to fit into this edition. I foresee that Book #2 will be created when our Center has its first physical location and we are able to hire a staff of people to help us with our numerous projects. However, I do have a treat for our readers if you wish to jump ahead; we now have a slightly condensed version of Book #2 that covers the key subjects that are missing in that edition. So, please follow me as we keep moving onward here ...

Now, I will take you through a series of events which began in January of this year (2023). Near the end of that month, "The Voice" (remember when I mentioned this spiritual guidance I hear?) told me while I was in bed in no uncertain terms, that before the end of 2023 is completed, *"The Full Truth on Everything will begin to come out so all people of the world will see it, know it and understand it!"* – Wow, this was an amazing idea to hear!! But as a typical Aries, if I was going to tell others this message, I needed to back it up with some amazing evidence and information. So at the end of January, I began a series of posts on Facebook which all of this (the video and written versions) have now become known as: "2023: The Year the Full Truth begins to be Revealed." The Facebook posts went until early May and Part 1 discussed fallacies with our history using Tartaria (the 200+ year old civilization which existed in Russia before it was destroyed?) as the example and Part 2 naturally focused on Flat Earth as how our world is built. This version became an e-book (about 200 pages) and you will find it listed in the Appendix.

Now, in late March of 2023, I began to use my computer in tandem with Zoom (our Center has a zoom account also which was initially donated) and made the aforementioned new video series for our Rumble Video Channel. However, this video series is actually Part 3 of the e-book version as its main focus is to discuss, let's say, more current events starting from 2016 and going into the most current events of the day. So, in the video series we are focusing upon only really key events that can help our viewers understand their significance in relation to this "undeclared war" and how our world is going to see total peace by 2037-2040 (Note: In the Appendix listed with all four videos for the series completed through June 21<sup>st</sup>, is another one of our free e-books, "Messages from rJis" where I discuss my contact with my future self {telepathicly} who lives in 2037-2040 and shows me our New Earth).

Ok then, now that you understand our new series then I can discuss how to read sections of FE Book #2. In the free e-book of what I call the 2023 Series are additional sections of information on Flat Earth which you won't find here in Book #1. Further, our Center will be continuing our research into Flat Earth so we hope to offer many other books and visual related materials. And finally, I am sure that many of our readers will want to understand how all of Humanity will receive the "Truth" about our History, the True Nature of our World (in the 2023 Series e-book, we show how our realm is most likely much bigger then the 7 continents we know, the icewall and dome) as well as who we truly are as Divine Children of Creator. So if you really wish to know how our world will be changing into a Paradise (no doubt like the Tartarians had) I highly recommend you sign up to be a member of our Rumble Video Channel (to get alerted when we offer more new videos for this channel) and watch the 2023 Video Messages Series (again listed in our Appendix).

***I hope you enjoy this free-ebook & please feel free to share it with others ...***

***Joshua Shapiro***

*a crystal skull, world mystery and paranormal explorer  
(updated June 21<sup>st</sup>, 2023, nr. Orlando, FL, USA)*



# *Acknowledgements*

**As a writer** of a number of books over the years, I can tell you that each one required the assistance, directly and indirectly of many other people. I have always felt it is very important to acknowledge such individuals (and sometimes groups or organizations). So this is the purpose of this section of course. Now this e-book would not have been possible without the many individuals out there in the world sharing about “Flat Earth”. Thus, the amount of information and insights on this subject that is available is immense! While my role in the writing of this e-book is bring forth the most important information I encountered in my investigation to describe “Flat Earth” as well as organize it in an effective and easy-to-understand manner, however, most of the information being shared within this e-book comes from other sources.

**Note:** This section is a bit long so you might wish to come back to it, but I wanted you to get to know some of the special people who have dedicated their lives to sharing key information about “Flat Earth”.

First, I would like to acknowledge those Flat Earth researchers that I had direct contact with, who offered their assistance that came through primarily our email and social media correspondences (facebook and telegram) along with some who agreed to be interviewed. But, before I do this, I must honor one individual who I did not have such contact with but was my main inspiration to write this e-book:

**Ewaranon** is an individual who obviously is going with a pseudo-name as no one really knows who he is. In this year (2021), he produced two amazing videos which I watched. His first one is called, “Lost History of Flat Earth” which was announced on one of the key channels I followed on telegram. This video spoke about Tartaria (which also inspired me to write my own free e-book about this topic, similar to this one). His second video series is called, “What Happened on Earth” and this one offers a tremendous amount of information about “Flat Earth”. He is a very mysterious person but he has a great ability to put many diverse pieces of information together and provides a very provocative way to explain these so-called great mysteries of our world. Because of Ewaranon, naturally, I had just had

to check out the idea of the “Flat Earth”. There is a specific group on telegram, which I am a member of, where thousands of people discuss his videos and where I received a great assistance to help me transcribe both video series. I will be referring constantly throughout this e-book to his videos, to key information he shared and I will give you timestamps where you can view such.

**Corey Kell**, I discovered Corey online as he was listed as a speaker at one of the annual Flat Earth conferences doing one of his unique and special presentations. I am acknowledging Corey as my “Flat Earth Advisor” because he not only was the first Flat Earth Investigator to answer every one of my emails starting in July of 2021, but he also shared with me other amazing sources to check out and has been with me every step of the way in this process. He is more of a scientific and mathematical person that you will hear from quite often within this e-book. We did two video interviews as well. Here is how Corey describes himself:



He served in the United States Army for 23 years in the Field Artillery working in various positions, gunnery sergeant, platoon sergeant, operations sergeant, observer controller trainer OC. Graduated Advance Non-commissioned officer course, Ft. Sill Oklahoma. Earned the U.S. Army Artillery Master Gunner Certification 18<sup>th</sup> FA BDE (ABN), Ft. Bragg, NC.

As a defense contractor for 13 years served in various positions including, Kabul-Afghanistan Tactical Communication Trainer-Advisor, Mobility Combat Trainer-Advisor, Specialty Vehicle Trainer-Advisor, Trainer, Principal Trainer, Team Leader, Operations Manager and Infrastructure Analyst. (2009-2014, 2019-2021). In Kuwait served as; Range Safety Technician, Enhanced Graphics Firing Desk Operator, Technical Writer. COMMEL-Tactical Equipment Quality Control Inspector, Deployment Advisor, and Force Protection Officer. (2007-2009, 2016-2019)

His introduction into “Flat Earth” happened through his research into Giants in 2015 on the internet. Then he began to do his own research into the topic of “Flat Earth” and found the subject fascinating. Using the Sun for his experiments was developed because the Earth to Sun alignment for either model (Heliocentric or Geocentric, explained later) is a must. He has had experience in celestial survey techniques through the use of military science and applied geometry. This eventually led him to create the website called “FlatEarthINTEL.com”. This website is an informational and educational website on how to determine earth’s true surface shape through the use of the sun, military science and geometry. Finally, he is working on his second book entitled “The Awakening” – *A Journey into Flat Earth*, which he hopes will be ready before the end of 2021.

**Eric Dubay** is probably the most well known (throughout the world) Flat Earth researcher as well as an author and public speaker, who lives in Thailand. As I mentioned in the Preface, he became first known in 2014 with the release of his book on this subject. Since then he has created many videos including participating in some of the best documentaries about “Flat Earth”, has a number of websites, even has created musical songs about Flat Earth, started a Flat Earth Society and has his own group on telegram. Although I only had a brief contact with Eric via Facebook and email, he did give me permission to use some of his materials which you will see give amazing perspectives upon “Flat Earth”.

**Mark Sargent**, again as I mentioned him too within the Preface, he starting posting a series of videos (podcasts and later onto his Youtube channel, of which there are hundreds) in 2015 and has become recognized as another key researcher for “Flat Earth” throughout the world. Corey met Mark at a Flat Earth conference and recommended him to me. I was honored to have Mark agree to do a live interview with me in my zoom room. I also saw Mark in a Youtube video about the first Flat Earth conference in 2017 in Raleigh, NC where ABC News interviewed him. I liked his friendly and happy-go-lucky manner. He had some interesting comments he shared with me during his interview and you will want to check out his videos too.

**David Weiss** is another very well known Flat Earth researcher who created his own organization which he calls “Deep inside the Rabbit Hole” (or DITRH). He has done a number of his own videos (podcasts), along with a ton of public interviews. I did

have a brief email correspondence from him and he appeared on a close friends' on-line interview video show.

**Gorgi Shepentulevskis** has his own group on Facebook called “Tartaria” and he has written a number of amazing articles (24 parts up to the writing of this e-book so far with more to come no doubt) discussing not only the “Flat Earth” but a total different history of our world as he has interpreted from studying various ancient records. I heard about him by finding his articles on telegram and then spoke with him directly on Facebook. I am grateful for permission to quote from his articles in Book #1 and in Book #2 I was granted permission to republish these articles.

**Rev. Dr. Phillip DeLong** has been a very special spiritual brother and extended family member for a very long time along with his wife Ann. Besides being a guardian of a number of crystal skulls that he shares with his wife, he is a spiritual teacher and medium. He is constantly offering public classes and spiritual meditations. I thank Phil for the opportunity to speak to his spiritual galactic brother Heltor, from the Pleiades, who offered to us some amazing insights about our “Flat Earth” as well as things about his own world and the universe. You will find various quotes within this e-book from these interviews and the full transcripts of both of the sessions with Heltor will be shared in Book #2.

**Pavlinea Klemm**, is a spiritual medium in Germany and receives telepathic communication from her Pleiadian family on Electra, allowed me to do a zoom interview with her of which a part of such is shared within this book as her Pleiadian family spoke briefly about the Dome.

**Santos Bonacci** is another spiritually orientated teacher from Australia who has done various videos about “Flat Earth”. I did have some brief emails with him. In the Flat Earth Resource Directory in the back are links to a few of his videos.

**Shirley Ji** is a Flat Earther and Flat Earth researcher who is guided by Biblical Scripture. She is from Korea, so she translates some of the information she has uncovered about “Flat Earth” into Korean. Thanks to my friend Jenny B. (on telegram) for connecting me to Shirley. Shirley provided for this e-book a variety of info related to what she has uncovered about Flat Earth.

Now, I have been very active on Telegram and there are numerous channels there which discuss “Flat Earth”, so I would briefly like to acknowledge a few new friends and organizations I met there who helped me out with this e-book:

*Sven de Martelaere* (Belgian, a fellow researcher sharing his key insights); *The Man of Stone* (admin of Ewaranon channels, for providing his videos with subtitles); *Pam McKinnon* (5D Thrive channel, shared Ewaranon’s 1<sup>st</sup> video series);

*Vibes of Cosmos* (Sergio and Dino, insights on their “Moon Map” and “Flat Earth”); *Mackers* and *Anders* and *Casey Mayfield* of the Enclosed Cosmology (Biblical Flat Earth Channel, for sharing their insights on Flat Earth); *Nadege* (shared her insights and gave me a key Flat Earth channel to join); *Tio* (allowed me to share a key image, head of Italian channel on Flat Earth); *Dan Iulian Petruc* (shared posts by Gorgi Shepentulevskis lead to meeting him);

Now I would like to acknowledge some key sources you will be hearing from within this e-book, who I didn’t have a chance to speak to:

**Eward Hendrie** – After I found Corey Kell on his website, he had a list of recommended Flat Earth videos to watch. A group called “7<sup>th</sup> Day Truth Seeker” made a video based on an amazing book written by Mr. Hendrie entitled, “***The Greatest Lie on Earth – Proof that our World is not a Moving Globe***”, which was released in 2016. So, I wish to acknowledge this group for reading from Mr. Hendrie’s book which is quite amazing (listed in our Resource Directory in the Appendix and how to get his book as a free pdf e-book) and which has so many key proofs that our world is flat. His orientation on “Flat Earth” is from a biblical perspective but also I saw his personal insights being mirrored in other video presentations by leading Flat Earth investigators.

**Brian Austin Lambert** is another individual who discovered our world is flat through his own personal research. He created an amazing video series entitled, “***100% Correct Working Model of Everything and the Coming Worldwide Catastrophe***” where he not only discusses “Flat Earth”, but for me, he offers the best explanation of how the Sun functions and operates as a projected plasma light in our sky. He seems to be a self made genius who believes he understands fully how our world works. However, I am not sure how this happened but he was

recently found dead in his home (gun shot to the head, a suicide??), so I wish to also honor his memory and thank him for his amazing contributions.

**kamilatron** calls herself a “Truth Seeker”, she is known as @enokchh on twitter and possibly telegram. The imagine of the “Flat Earth” on the cover of this e-book is attributed to her as this image seems to encapsulate what our world is really like – thank you so much.

**Samuel Rowbotham and William M. Carpenter** are two of the first Flat Earth investigators to write amazing books on this subject that includes a highly intellectual discussion along with the strong evidence they gathered and collected that our *World is not a Globe*, thank you both!

**F E Core Group and Challenger1** (*my name to protect this individual*) have each presented to the public unique challenges to the Flat Earth community about aspects of the “Flat Earth Model” that are generally accepted. Right now, all who have an interest in “Flat Earth” are working in our own way to more fully understand the true nature of our world. I thank you both for your courage to speak out.

**Crrowe777** – the Youtube nickname of an astronomer and camera person who tracked a unique and highly visible and refreshing wave that was sweeping over the Moon in 2012, thank you sir.

**Alexander Gleason** – for the amazing Flat Earth Map he created in 1892 which is still the standard used by so many, thanks for this great assistance.

Also I wish to acknowledge the following groups and individuals for sharing their own amazing insights about the “Flat Earth”: **Nathan Roberts** – for his website of government documents which clearly are discussing a “Flat Earth”; **Auguste Picard** for his high altitude balloon journey in 1931 and sharing what he saw when he was 51,000 feet up in the sky; **Hibbler Productions** for making their great documentary called “Level”; **Albert Michaelson** and **Edward Morley** as well as **Georges Sagnac** for their experiments to show our Earth is stationary; The **Civilian Space Exploration Team (CSXT)** for firing the “Go Fast Rocket” and finding out the height of the Dome; **George Raynor** for his exceptional photos of a “Blue Ice” wall (the

Dome) in Antarctica and to **Adam1414** (video nickname) for the video to share these photos; **Professor R. Foster** for his courage to publicly reveal on a TV newscast in Australia that the Moon is made of plasma; **Nikos** who I met on facebook for sharing a video to show the Moon landing was a hoax; **JC Kay**, a spiritual medium who guides discussed our Dome and finally, **Conexão UFO** in Brazil, a UFO research group for the official government document that discusses the truth about alien or ET visitors in the late 1940's.

Lastly, I wish to acknowledge the following individuals who helped me with transcribing some of the videos and the interviews I personally conducted, as during my information collection phase, I became a bit overwhelmed. I find if I have certain key videos transcribed, it is much easier to find the appropriate information I wish to be shared within this e-book and to quote it directly from that source. So special thanks goes to: Todd and Connie Serqot (who helped me with several videos), Carey Boutin, Sophie Gastelum and Serelle Peschong.

[ **Joshua's note:** You are going to find many graphic images and illustrations throughout this e-book, I did not personally create any of them. The challenge is however, since I discovered many of these graphics in various telegram channels linked to "Flat Earth", it was not always easy to see who made them, as you can see within this section as I like to always acknowledge the sources of everything. It should be clear to my readers by the end of this e-book that I have tapped into many sources and I am just trying to make sure the contents of this e-book follow a good logical order. But as they say, a picture is a thousand words so as I can, I will be using some good images to expand upon the information you will be reading within ... enjoy!! ]

# Table of Contents

## Book #1

<b>Prelude</b> .....	<b>i</b>
<i>(2023 Update Comments, changes to this e-book)</i> .....	<b>v</b>
<b>Acknowledgments</b> .....	<b>viii</b>
<b>Introduction</b> .....	<b>1</b>
<b>Part I: How is this Book Organized?</b> .....	<b>15</b>
<i>(Why is Flat Earth True? Who is Joshua?)</i>	
<b>Part II: What Does the Flat Earth Look Like?</b> .....	<b>27</b>
<b>Part III: Definition of Key Terms, Phrases and Concepts</b> .....	<b>35</b>
<b>Part IV: A History about Flat Earth</b> <i>(Excerpts from an article written by Eric Dubay)</i> .....	<b>80</b>
<b>Part V: Expanded Explanations of Key Aspects of Flat Earth</b> .....	<b>113</b>
<i>Introduction</i> .....	<b>113</b>
<i>A. How Can the Earth be Flat and Non-Rotating?</i> .....	<b>114</b>
<i>B. The Firmament and/or the Dome</i> <i>(The Waters Above, What is Under the Dome)</i> .....	<b>181</b>
<i>C. The Sun and the Black Sun</i> .....	<b>263</b>
<i>(Everything you wanted to know about the Sun)</i>	
<i>D. The Moon (Partner to the Sun, a Matched Set)</i> .....	<b>355</b>



<b>Final Conclusions (Book #1)</b> .....	<b>435</b>
<b>Summary of What will be Discussed in Book #2</b> .....	<b>453</b>

## **Appendix**

<b>Flat Earth Resources Directory</b> .....	<b>457</b>
<b>About the Crystal Skull Explorers</b> .....	<b>478</b>
<i>(Free E-books and Crystal Skull, Spiritual and Paranormal Resources and Services)</i>	
<b>The Center for the Advancement of Humanity</b> .....	<b>484</b>
<i>(Information about this Spiritual Center, 2023 Truth Video Series)</i>	
<b>Special Flat Earth (Digital) Images</b> .....	<b>490</b>
<i>(shared on Telegram through various Flat Earth Channels)</i>	

## **Book #2**

### **Part V: Expanded Explanations of Key Aspects of Flat Earth (continued)**

- E. Gravity vs. Density, Buoyancy and Electromagnetism**
- F. Antarctica and the Ice Wall**
- G. The North Pole**
- H. The Wandering Stars, the Fixed Stars and Polaris**
- I. Outside the Dome**
- J. The Ground and the Under-side of our World**
- K. NASA, CERN, the UNITED NATIONS**
- L. Link to Tartaria**
- M. So Who Created our Earth Then?**

## **Part VI: Other Maps of Flat Earth, an extended World**

*A: Lands outside the ice wall*

*B: Multiple Domes in our realm*

*C: The Moon Map by Vibes of Cosmos*

## **Part VII: Special Interviews – True History of our World**

*A: Heltor from the Pleiades (spiritual medium Dr. Phillip DeLong)*

*B: Transcripts of Corey Kell & Mark Sargent interviews*

*C: Alternative World History (Gorgi Shepentulevski and Ewaranon)*

## **Final Conclusions for Both Books**

## ***Appendix***

*Flat Earth Resources Directory*

*About the Crystal Skull Explorers*

*The Center for the Advancement of Humanity*

*(More) Special Flat Earth Images*

# *An Introduction*

**Hello** dear reader and welcome. It is a joy for me once again, to have this opportunity to be sitting here to write an introduction for our sixth free e-book (*in a series of e-books of which I have been inspired to write over the past few years*) that I am offering up to the public. As I present this to you, I remember the profound and irresistible inspiration that found me earlier this year (2021) in which I had this mad compulsion to investigate this highly controversial topic of “Flat Earth”. Now I know that for many of my new readers, this e-book is going to be either absolutely mind-blowing for you or possibly, for some of you, it will be impossible for you to believe in any of it, in the least. In either case, both of these extremes are perfectly fine, so continuing on ...

As a typical Aries, once again, I have heard my inner calling to dive into this new challenge – that I must do what I always do, and that is to share with you, dear reader, the very very best information that I have uncovered during this latest journey. The actual writing process of this e-book began in early August of 2021, but then I had to pause a bit, as I went through a highly intense period of being bombarded constantly with new information about “Flat Earth”! Then, finally at the beginning of October (of 2021), after taking this additional two to three months to finish my gathering of materials, I was finally able to sit down and go back to the actual writing of this e-book. It has taken me until the early part of December (of 2021), to complete the writing process and put all this unbelievable information together in what I believe will be a meaningful way for you (wow!).

[ **Update Note, December 2021:** I was initially planning to make just one e-book, however, I know from the other books I have written in the past that normally, a person can only deal with a book that is like 300-400 or so pages, at one time (and this one is almost 500 as it is) ... So, you now have in your hands Book #1 ... and then, in the early part of 2022, I expect Book #2 will be released ... so hang on ...]

For a number of years now, I have heard many people talking about the possibility of our world being totally flat (called the Geocentric model, I will define this a bit more in our *definition section, Part III*) and not being in the shape of a round

planet or globe at all, which is being called “Flat Earth”. However, for basically almost all of my life, just like for most of you, I just couldn't understand why any person could even think our world could be Flat. (Of course, today, every individual has their own perception of what our reality is here on planet Earth right{?}, that is if we can call the Earth a planet – it is essentially all about free will.)

Even as I first started to contemplate about how I would write this particular type of e-book back, in July (2021), I wasn't totally sure myself if I was going to fully believe in this theory or model for our world. But regardless, whether I would agree or not with the so-called idea we live on a “Flat Earth”, this mad compulsion to write again had me in its grip. So there was nothing I could do but follow it and write.

Now, the so-called Flat Earthers (people who totally believe in “Flat Earth”) have been sharing both publicly and on-line a ton (*did I say a ton, I meant billions of tons*) of information and potential evidence for “Flat Earth” for the past 7 years, quite intensely. So, I heard myself saying, “Hey Josh, you just have to take a really good look at all of this and then report back what you have uncovered, right?” -=- or again the typical Aries challenge. And when this happens to me, as I said before, I just can't do anything about this and can only move forward and see where it takes me! (**Joshua's comment:** - it always takes me to an amazing new place! 😊)

[**Special Pause:** I hope my side comments that you will find within various forms of parentheses doesn't distract you too much, it is just my writing style that I have always used ... ok, moving on ...]

Well, thinking back now, how this Flat Earth process started for me, I have to say that there was a key catalyst, a person who truly wetted my appetite, so-to-speak; who convinced me that I had to do my usual "do diligence" and jump into this subject 100% (BTW, 100% is an Aries thing). He was the same person who got my full attention about (legendary) Tartaria, who goes by the name of Ewaranon. First, he created this amazing five hour video or documentary entitled "***The Lost History of Flat Earth***" (abbreviated **LHFE** by the Ewaranon community which I heard about his video on telegram BTW) that not only discussed amazing evidence about the existence of the great country (or some call it an empire as it was worldwide) of Tartaria (existing in Asia with extensions all over the world including

in the U.S. and Canada) but Ewaranon claimed that the Tartarians (who were a very peaceful but spiritually and technologically advanced civilization) knew without a shadow of a doubt that our earth was a flat circular disc. (If the Tartarians were this advanced they would know (having the ability to fly their crafts high above the surface of the Earth), without a shadow of a doubt that we lived on a “Flat Earth”. Ewaranon presented some pretty convincing evidence in his video series that the Tartarians not only knew we live on a “Flat Earth” but their “FREE ENERGY SYSTEM” existed because of their innate knowledge of Nature and the natural energetic workings of our world. So while I was working on my free e-book about Tartaria, I couldn’t stop thinking about the “Flat Earth” as well. I knew eventually I would have to do my own serious and deep investigation into this subject to find out if this model was absolutely true or not. So dear reader, here we are ... so its time to see what happens next, yes? 😊

Now, like probably most of you, all my life (until this year that is, 2021) I have believed absolutely that we all lived on a round or spherical planet within our solar system (of 9 or maybe even 12 planets, with one in front of Mercury and perhaps two or three more planets behind the Oort Cloud). That we were orbiting the Sun and the Moon was orbiting our planet. It made sense then, due to the existence of outer space, which purportedly lies beyond the atmosphere of our world, there would be an infinite amount of other solar systems out there. Then, of course, we would have ETs (extraterrestrials or I call them Galactic races) who would use their advanced spacecrafts (like we have developed purportedly due to studying crashed saucers... did you know we have such{?}) to come fly over here to our beautiful planet and visit with us (friendly / neutral / unfriendly ETs). Then, this would present factual evidence in front of our eyes for humanity that we are not alone in this universe.

Further, I believed very strongly that our world (and the Moon too) is “hollow”, and that we have a small inner sun at the center of our Earth (not a molten core). On the Inner Surface of the Earth, this is where taller and more spiritually evolved people (beings) live held by gravity who are here to (eventually) assist humanity and help us stop our madness if we should decide to destroy our world (which is also their home) with a nuclear annihilation. So up to the early part of 2021, this reality we were taught in school all made total sense to me and I was one happy

camper, along with loving all the great scifi TV shows and movies we have created showing space travel and contact with other races of beings. Even now, these are some of the greatest stories that have ever been told in the world!

Now, I had a special experience in the early part of last year (2020), when covid-19 really began taking off and became a so-called pandemic (or plandemic for those who know the truth) that was happening all over the world (starting about February of 2020). I distinctly remember one special afternoon, when I was in our home, sitting by my work area near my computer (with its internet access to the world), and something unusual happened to me. I was thinking inwardly to myself the following, “I really wish to know the full truth of what is happening in our world at this time, as I know that we are not publicly being told such!” And BOOM – BANG – GAZOOM - apparently someone, some (higher) intelligence or maybe even “Creator”, Him/Herself (or my higher-self), was listening to my thoughts at that moment, because right after, all of a sudden, these magical-like doors started to spontaneously open everywhere as if some invisible hand was guiding me to all kinds of information all over the internet to learn what this “Truth” was all about.

At first, the key information I was led to came mostly through various social media programs that I had accounts on – posts that people were making (and I am still using facebook in this way at the writing of this e-book). But then, finally I started looking into telegram (which I had hardly ever used before) and the other alternative news sources (like OAN, Newsmax and Right Side Broadcast). So slowly but surely the answers started springing out at me. But of all these sources, telegram is the king (you must have this app on your mobile phone, tablet or PC!!).

Once you start to explore all of these alternative sources, it becomes quite clear, and for all of those who have “the eyes to see” (or are truly awake let’s say), that for all of our life, what we have been taught about the history and nature of our world is completely false. That we have never known the true reasons why current events take place the way they do or even, what is the true reality of our world which we live on. Could it really be possible that all we believe to be true about life on so-called “Planet Earth” is for the most part, just lies and fabrications? Now as I share these conclusions which I came to in 2020, I know dear readers that for some of you (or maybe quite a few of you), that you probably will have a hard time believing me here. As I shared in the preface, it is not my objective in any way to

convince you that the Flat Earth model is the proper way to understand the nature of our Earth. I can only humbly suggest then that you take a peek of what is inside this e-book with an open mind and if there is any aspect of “Flat Earth” that makes you highly interested to know more or arouses your curiosity, then I will have other resources I will offer which you can do your own personal study with, ok?

Now, I have to go into a short discussion at this point about what I perceive is happening in our world right now, here at the end of 2021, so you can see why publicly there is a great resistance to the sharing of information about “Flat Earth”. Why this one of the many subjects which THEY, whoever they are (the globalists, the elite or wealthy, they have many names they are called by and we will need to chat about this too a bit more shortly), will do all in their power to prevent good and reliable information from coming out into the public. This is why we say we are living in a time of so-called "cancel culture". I don't know about you but I have heard from many friends, from all over the world, how their social media accounts have been shut down (in particular Facebook, Twitter and Instagram). I have seen on occasion when I share certain information or graphics challenging what is being publicly spoken about (the so-called approved narratives) linked to the pandemic, covid-19 or the vaccines, a label is put over my post saying what I am sharing has not been shown by the so-called fact checkers to be valid.

Perhaps this is just me, and maybe it is a form of reverse psychology, but I am very sad to see what the major media, well-known (and respected) politicians, celebrities and medical experts are saying about this pandemic and aspects of it. I know intuitively that I can not believe one word of what any of them are saying, it doesn't resonate for me or inwardly feel to be the Truth. Some people have said that it's like we are watching a movie happen right in front of our faces. Then, if we just pay attention to the tremendous pressure being placed upon people all over the world, now being mandated in several countries, to take the vaccines (plural, you need two or three shots, and then there are the boosters – it is as if they never want us to stop taking these shots or the so called ‘jabs’) it should be obvious there is something seriously wrong going on. It makes me so sad when I hear from the so-called trusted sources as they say the vaccines are “absolutely safe” ... yet, yet as we go into the alternative news sources (and especially videos shown on telegram) we hear about so many people having a terrible reaction to the

vaccines. Also there are quite a few reports now that almost all the people going to the hospital these days are not the unvaccinated but the vaccinated and they are reporting they have covid, how can this be? Also logically, if these shots were so safe, they wouldn't have to convince or force anyone to take them. And if a person refuses the so-called jab, then they would experience terrible consequences to their life (just look at what is happening in Australia, Canada and some countries in Europe related to what you can and can't do if you don't have the so-called official covid passport). This alone, is a very telling sign.

Finally here in December of 2021, I saw Fox News cover a few of the massive protests by thousands and thousands of people fighting against and speaking out about these vaccine mandates. But for the most part, the major news media refuses to report these protests. So you may be asking yourself if our world is going totally insane right now, and in a way you are probably right. However, I believe that we all intuitively knew that eventually some type of highly challenging and disastrous public events and activities had to come out to indirectly help many people wake up to what is really going on behind the scenes in our world and who are these nefarious people who are orchestrating it.

I think the best way to describe the current events that have been happening over the past two years is that we are watching an undeclared war, call it the Light (good) vs. Darkness (evil) or a war on consciousness. And again, going back to the vaccine, on telegram there are many many personal videos being shown on a number of channels as we hear story after story from people directly who have taken the jab and how their health has been so greatly affected (if they didn't die) by taking this. We also hear from experts and doctors what is contained within these vaccines which they are calling literally a "death shot" due to all the poisons they contain and the nano (AI) materials. This vaccine is a very serious challenge that is affecting all of humanity and several people say this more about politics and certain people keeping their power than it is about our health. All I can say as a fellow human being is that we each have to listen intuitively, from within ourselves (our own inner being), how we should deal with this situation. Enough said, I think you understand my point but we still need to think about what we can individually do to counter this ... anyway, let's move on ...



Well, as I have been sharing in my recent on-line interviews (summer and fall of 2021) - the “Light of Truth” is starting to show itself everywhere and is coming through many cracks now opening up in our reality. As I was shown during, what I have called my “coma experience” in 2000, when I lived in Las Vegas, (this is shared in another one of our free e-books discussed in the Appendix) we definitely are going to see a beautiful and harmonious world by the years 2037-2040, which is not so far away indeed. We are now going through a process where all of the “Truth” is slowly but surely being revealed. Many say, the only way for people who are so-called plugged into the system (like we saw in the movie, “The Matrix”) to see the “Light” and “Truth”, is that they have to be shaken awake by very traumatic and challenging experiences and situations. It is similar to what happens to a person when they have an experience that wakes them up to their soul or spiritual nature it is a form of activation.

I also give two simple suggestions out publicly (when it’s my turn to share some of personal and profound insights) how to prepare for this positive future and help bring it forth. First, visualize in your mind each day what our world would look like when the Earth is at total peace and filled with love, light and joy. The more people who do such a mental visualization, we can bring this reality onto the Earth more quickly since our minds are extremely powerful. And second, we need to learn to just say “NO”. What I mean by this is, if we are told we must do something or take like a vaccine, which is untested and being forced upon us, if it feels morally wrong to do so, we must say “NO’. If these globalists truly have been controlling our world for hundreds of years, they can only do so if we follow their directives and give our personal freedoms and power away. This is why I think it is very important so many people are protesting the vaccine mandates. And also I know there is a “Divine Law” that if a majority of people on our world will fight against immoral rules and laws made by governments controlled by the Globalist, there can be a “Divine Intervention” that gets automatically evoked!

Well then, how does all of this (during this most challenging of times) relate to the sharing of information linked to Flat Earth whether this model is real or pure fantasy? Well, it is becoming quite apparent to those who are open to observe what is really happening in our world today (using their inner discernment and intuition) that the public is constantly being lied to by the major media, politicians

and even within the medical and pharmaceutical fields about the reasons for why our world is in its current state with all the crazy events taking place. Further, a number of people are questioning if what we were even taught in school about the history of our world is even true as well (see our free e-book on Tartaria listed in our appendix). With the lies we are being told about covid-19 and the surrounding activities, as well as all the fake histories we have been given, we can easily imagine that those so-called individuals (let's call them the controllers, for lack of a better term) who believe they are in charge of our world, would also be lying about the Earth's true nature. They have their own agendas for what information the controllers are willing to tell us. However, the "Truth" always sets one free and this is exactly what is happening in our world as the old matrix based on lies is falling apart and the new world of truth and freedom is emerging. Some people even say, the undeclared war is over and the Light has won but humanity has to be eased into the "New Heaven and Earth" that is coming.

[ **Joshua's comment:** I don't wish to dwell too much within this e-book about who these controllers are and what are their true motivations, but I have to offer to you my readers, some basic background about it so understanding why there is the current intense controversies surrounding "Flat Earth". ]

Back to speaking about the "Flat Earth" ... We will of course discuss within in this e-book what aspects of the Heliocentric model (Sun centric) do not work scientifically or even make any sense at all and compare these same aspects to what the Geocentric model (Earth centric or Flat Earth) says and how our reality is explained and works. What we should be doing is having a peaceful scholarly debate about whether the Earth is round or flat. But, this has turned more towards being a war as the 'cancel culture' works hard to ridicule and embarrass all pro-Flat Earth sources. In the conclusion of this e-book, I will speak more about why the controllers want to absolutely hide the existence of "Flat Earth".

Well as I shared before, I did ask inwardly to know the "Truth", and I am the type of person when new amazing insights and information is presented to me, literally right in front of my face, my natural inclination is "I have to check it out and then share with everyone my findings!". So this is why I am here writing this e-book for you, the reader, and my true motivation. I can't talk to others about a new subject unless I have thoroughly researched it myself first. So, if indeed we are living on a

“Flat Earth”, then I won’t be reporting such until I have uncovered the evidence that fully and utterly supports it. I need to completely comprehend how the “Flat Earth Model” explains all the natural phenomena that we observe connected to our world which we experience every day. I need to fully grasp how gravity (if it exists) works or what is the force that keeps us anchored to the ground? What is the Sun and Moon all about and how do they function? What about the other lights we see in the night’s sky? How do the seasons work? You know questions about all the common aspects of living in our world that we take for granted and which we were given explanations for because we live on a globe (or planet) which is revolving and orbiting around a huge gaseous sun.

So this is the approach I have taken to compile the information I am including within this e-book. Again, as I stated in Preface, It is not my job to convince you that we live on a Flat Earth. My job is to do what I always do, and that is to present the best information I have come across that seems to support or explain this model or possible reality. You will have to decide for yourself if you agree that this is true condition (or format) of our world or not. Of course, there are already a number of great books that have been written on this subject and a tremendous amount of amazing videos out there, that is, if you can find them.

At first, I was just going to make a short e-book on Flat Earth (similar to what I did with my previous e-book on Tartaria) by giving to the readers just a high level summary of what I had uncovered, you know, the key points as it were, and then in the appendix in the back, you would have a comprehensive list of all “Flat Earth” resources (especially a ton of videos) so you can do your own exploration or investigation. However, if you are already an author who writes books, you know that each time you sit down to write the next one, it is like the book itself, has a life of its own and undoubtedly it will take you on a new path that you did not initially intend to take. And so, this is exact what happened with this e-book, as it is going to be far more comprehensive than I had planned. For you see, it felt like I was going back to school, and I went through an intense period of time for three to four months where I had to learn all I could about the Flat Earth. And so, I discovered so so many unbelievable and amazing aspects related to, what I now believe is the true nature of our world which has been hidden from us, that I have to share it all with you. I can do no less as a person born under the sign of Aries.

[ **Another, Joshua Break:** In Part I, coming up shortly, I will be introducing myself there. I do feel it is quite important for each of my readers to know here, in the Introduction, a bit about my orientation upon life. I qualify myself as a spiritually based individual, and this is important to know, because I am going to look at Flat Earth from many different perspectives. For example, we will find some clues in religious scripture like the “Bible”, as well as from a scientific based rational with collected evidence. We also must be open to explore the so-called unseen worlds (or other planes of existence) of which, this is what we call now the study of the paranormal. I believe within every conceivable view of reality we have, along with the infinite and mysterious universe we find ourselves in and our personal understanding of “Creator” (or God), there are unique insights that can help us to better understand the true nature of our world. I am open to all of them and life has taught how to be in the neutral and not judge others. Therefore, if you are fully invested in one particular religion, life philosophy or spirituality, I am not here to challenge or disrespect you in anyway. Just take whatever information you find within this book is of value for you and release the rest – sounds good? 😊 ]

Now, I want to wait until Part I (the next section) of this e-book to explain how it is going to be organized. But what I can say at this juncture is that I want it to be for every type of person out there, whether you are brand new to the idea of “Flat Earth” (a newbie) and just starting your own personal journey into it or if you have been looking at it for some time and consider yourself a “Flat Earther” as I must do now. I recognize by doing the thorough job that I always do with each book I write, this book could be an information overload for some of you. Therefore, just take in what information you can absorb at present and maybe come back to this e-book later for the next morsel of knowledge. Take your time, there is no hurry!

Never-the-less though, if you are willing to go all the way with me, down this so-called proverbial “rabbit hole” and read the hundred of pages contained within, you won’t be disappointed. However, I will caution you though that your awareness of the reality around us is definitely going to shift. As they said in the movie, “The Wizard of Oz” (which our friend Ewaranon saw parallels the “Flat Earth” in some ways), “We aren’t in Kansas anymore!”; i.e. - the world that we have known is changing now and it will never ever be the same again. (Do you agree?)

I will also try to make sure (as this is my gift as a writer and my so-called organized mind) that the way this book is written, that it is done in a way where most people should be able to understand the explanations and principles given that show us, we could be living on a “Flat Earth” - a flat circular disc which is stationary (with a Dome over us). My intention is to take you through this study, one step at a time. If you are relatively new to Flat Earth, then you might want to pause at times in your reading, to take time to digest what you have read so far. You also might want to watch some of the recommended Flat Earth videos, also at that point.

Please feel free to jump around within the e-book as well, as I worked hard to make sure that each part and section can stand on its own. Make sure to read “Part 2” first though, as this is where I define key terms and ideas so what you will be reading in the other sections of the book will make sense. As usual, a vision came to me how to organize this e-book and if I am doing my job correctly, there will be some new insights on Flat Earth that have not been written in other books done so far. (Again it’s an Aries thing to want be unique and first – geez!)

The final point I wish to make here, within this introduction, is I do remember when I was much younger (66+ at the writing of this e-book) and being taught in school, that in much earlier times, like during the time of Jesus, or even before his birth (B.C.) – our ancestors, the people of those eras all believed our earth was flat. This was part of the reason that even up to the time of Columbus, the people in Europe didn't want to sail west because they thought, they would fall off the earth. Maybe they knew something that we don't know or maybe even the “Bible”, (like in the book of “Genesis”) was giving us some clues.

Eric Dubay is considered one of the leading experts on the Flat Earth. He has granted to me permission to share portions of his public information within this e-book, especially those parts which I consider to be of some importance and support for the overall view which I shall be presenting. On his website, Eric did a very nice job talking about a history of humanity's beliefs related to the “Flat Earth” and when it changed. I will sharing some of these highlights a bit later (in Part III) but most people believe that the idea of living on a round Earth (linked to the Heliocentric model) began with the Polish mathematician (or astronomer), Nicolaus Copernicus (1473-1543) who publicly shared this theory. Interestingly enough, his theory wasn't officially accepted until after his death. That prior to his

time, pretty much everyone believed the Earth was flat. So dear reader, your journey is about to begin and we have a lot to talk about together.

Now to conclude ... I fully realize that by my writing this e-book and publicly proclaiming I am a Flat Earther (and to my close friends and family who know me, understand that I would not make such a statement unless the evidence that is available has fully convinced me) that I may lose some of my cherished friends and extended family who have supported my spiritually based work over the years. Further, if what the Flat Earthers say is true, it is definitely going to shake up many people's perception of the reality of our world. So I have to give you, my reader, a somewhat strong warning before you proceed, just as I did in the e-book I wrote about Tartaria, because for some folks, ignorance is bliss. This warning is as follows:

*"If you decide of your own accord to continue to read on, be ready to experience a possible total shift in your view of our world which could produce a strong emotional response. While I have shared earlier, it is not my intention, in any way, to convince you to accept that "Flat Earth" is our true reality; many individuals who call themselves Flat Earthers have discussed how they went through a similar type of intense process themselves, at first. So please, feel free to delve further into this e-book at your own pace and follow those aspects of the "Flat Earth" that you find the most attractive. However, you also might need to close this e-book right now (or for a time) before going further, and mentally preparing yourself first. If so, do not feel guilty or dishonored as not everyone is immediately ready to learn what is contained herein."*

Therefore, if you have decided to go on, I believe it will be highly fulfilling but also at the same time, it will be an intellectually challenging journey. And even after you have read this e-book and if you don't agree or feel comfortable with the "Flat Earth Model", that is no problemo! Then at least, you will now know and understand more fully what this model is all about. And then perhaps, just perhaps, you won't be so surprised after we have fully eliminated the complete influence of the globalists (the controllers) from all over our world and freedom and total peace reigns everywhere on our beautiful Earth, and then it is officially announced everywhere what the true form/reality of our world is or, as Heltor, the

Pleiadian stated (who you will be meeting and hearing from later), that all of the worlds in our universe are also flat too, not just our beloved Earth. :-) So perhaps, very soon in the near future, we will know if the Tartarian were correct, if all of the past civilizations who made a drawing of our Earth with a dome over us, if they were correct as well.

Finally, (and this was one of my initial challenges I experienced as I contacted various of the well-known Flat Earth researchers as they saw me as a newbie asking too many questions), I am by no means an expert on this subject. Although I have written a number of books on other so-called controversial topics, and I am good at asking very in-depth questions, the ones I intuitively know that my readers will wish to hear the answers too; to a great degree I am depending upon getting you this key information from other sources who have been involved with Flat Earth for quite sometime. One last thought to consider is that not even these so-called Flat Earth experts have all the answers to have our world functions from the Flat Earth perspective. There remains some aspects of this study that can only be speculated upon or we have to use guesswork. I am sure, most likely these so-called “controllers” have these answers, but as I shared earlier, for their own reasons they are not telling us as well as, we the average curious person, don’t have access to their advance tech and flying (or levitating) craft where we can go high above the earth surface to see everything, but maybe one day we will all be at to do this and then the question whether we live on a “Flat Earth” or not will no longer need to be asked.

Before we move on, I just wanted to share my reasons for why this e-book must be always offered for free as I was asked about this during the writing phase. Although it has taken months of my time to collect and put all this information together, most of what I will be sharing with you comes from many other sources. By the established and agreed to rules for the writing of books, we are allowed to quote other sources to some degree. Also, as I am aware, I also have done my best to acknowledge where all of this information is coming from if I can find the source. Due to the crazy things happening in our world right now, I feel an inner urgency to share and get out to all who have an interest, all of these key insights I have discovered about “Flat Earth”. So, I don’t have time to track down (if they are still alive and I can find the individuals or groups) all of these sources to ask for

permission to quote their materials, so being free makes it easier to do this e-book in this way. Thus, I have done my best thing via this e-book to honor all these special people who have had the courage to share their wisdom and insights before me and tell the world about “Flat Earth”. And so, if you like this e-book and feel it would be valuable to others, you also can and must share it for free too.

Anyway, I hope you enjoy this e-book and that by the time you finish reading it that you will have a more full understanding and appreciation why people are calling our world a "Flat Earth" ...

*Thank you, God bless and in Peace and Light always,*

---**Joshua**

*( PS – In order to release this book in a timely manner, I had to make a choice between either not doing a thorough job of editing the written material and making sure the whole book reads grammatically correct (including checking all the spelling or finding syntax errors) or I could do a quick job of editing (as a normal edit of a 400-500 page book can take a month or longer ..) to release this e-book more quickly.. Because, in my mind, what is the most important here is to share with others all the remarkable information contained within ASAP and especially before Christmas (2021). So obviously I chose the later, thus this first release of this e-book or Edition #1, is the not fully edited version. So hopefully the syntactical or spelling errors that may still be present will not be too distracting ... )*

**Next up** – Some personal background about myself and why I believe I am qualified to tackle this challenging subject. Then a discussion about how this e-book will be organized so you can decide how you wish to read this e-book, Finally, in Part I offer a few “Flat Earth Tidbits” to wet your appetite and why I absolutely believe our world is a Flat Round Non-rotating Disc with a Dome over our heads ..... ***your journey begins --> NOW!! <--***



# PART I

## HOW IS THIS BOOK ORGANIZED?

### WHY IS THE FLAT EARTH TRUE? WHO IS JOSHUA?

**NOW**, before I dive in to discussing how this e-book will be organized and some early thoughts about Flat Earth, I thought it might be of interest for our readers to understand who I am, what is my background and why I believe, I will be able do a great job to discuss and explain what Flat Earth all about, even though, as I shared earlier, I am still a relative newbie to this field and learning more each and every day.



For most people, who have followed my work and adventures, since the early 1980s, I am known as Joshua Shapiro, a crystal skull explorer. Within the past 10 years or so I have also become intimately involved in exploring a number of other world mysteries (UFOs, Crop Circles, Bible Code, Hollow Earth, Prophecy, and all aspects of the paranormal

including at times, having an opportunity to speak to a spiritual medium to talk to various spiritual beings, dimensional beings and ETs or Galactics). I am just your typical Aries, who gets extremely excited about exploring and looking into new amazing subjects and mysteries throughout our world.

Now, if you didn't see the 4<sup>th</sup> installment of the Indian Jones film (which featured a crystal skull) or you have never heard about them, let me briefly define what a crystal skull is? A crystal skull as the name implies is a skull shaped object which is made from various type of quartz crystals and all types of other gemstones as well. There are four classifications of crystal skulls discussed throughout the crystal skull

community: ancient or very old (made in some fashion from 2,000 years and older which usually have a very intricate design or are very close in form to our human bone skull); old (made over 100 years ago up to 1000 or 2000 years ago, their shape and form is of a more primitive design); modern or contemporary (made by modern carvers throughout the world using diamond tip tools and saws, you can find them everywhere especially on websites like eBay); and finally what is called an apported crystal skull (a crystal skull that appears through a spiritual medium using ectoplasm or just seemingly shows up out of nowhere during a spiritual circle).

Is there any connection between Flat Earth and the crystal skulls, I am not sure. However, within the crystal skull community, especially for those who work with the crystal skulls in a more spiritual/paranormal manner (which means working with the energetic vibrations that the crystal skulls record over time or, the living dimensional consciousness(es) that seem to be able to work through these skulls), we believe the history of our world has been record vibrationally inside of these skulls which could show 3D images of the true nature of our world. They are like living computers with the ability to store video. I only mention them here briefly (we do have a free e-book about the crystal skulls, see our listing in the Resource Directory in the appendix) so you will have a little bit better feel of myself and that I am always willing to explode very unusual and crazy controversial subjects.

Since I started to travel the world on faith in 1982, I am the author of a number of books which range from the Crystal Skulls (published in English, Dutch, Polish and Hungarian), UFOs, Sasquatch, and the Aquarian Age. I have even done a novel with a friend dealing with all these subjects and more. Then starting all the way back in 2004, I have created various free e-books about the crystal skulls, followed by others including this one, all which are discussed in the Appendix. Over the years I have participated on various TV documentaries, been invited as a host and guest for various radio shows (on-line and off-line) as well as conducted my own on-line style of interviews.

Since the summer of 2020, after I appeared on the well known radio show called "Coast-to-Coast AM", almost every month since then, I have done 1 or 2 on-line interviews a month. Of course, since 1982, I have given hundreds of public lectures in various parts of the world and participated as a speaker at various

conferences. My future goal is to produce a full feature movie from the novel project that I mentioned before. And lastly, I remain active with social media (Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, Youtube and Rumble) and luckily I haven't been canceled yet. My wife and I maintain a number of websites and mailing lists as well. I try my best to use all form of media to constantly share the key information we uncover in relationship to world peace and the spiritual awakening of humanity along with insights about the true nature of our world.

The last question you probably want to ask is, why am I qualified to attempt to write such a book as this? I believe I am qualified to do so due to my aptitude to investigate any subject which catches my attention and my ability to find a way to organize the information I have collected into a book form that follows a natural and gentle flow so I can share this information in a simple and understandable way with others. Also to be able to look into a controversial subject such as Flat Earth, one must be open to investigate any aspects of such whether it is accepted by the general public as something that could be very real or is not. Also, even if doors get closed upon me as I seek to uncover the answers to various key questions which I know my readers will want to know about, I always have persevered until I find these answers. Especially connected with "Flat Earth", there is still so much about this model or living system (I would say) we still don't know.

Ok then, enough about myself, you are here to learn about "Flat Earth", so let's get on to the meat and potatoes' aspects of it. So here is how this book will be organized ....

As I shared before, most of the information I will be presenting within this e-book is coming from other sources or leads I discovered on-line during my personal exploration of "Flat Earth". A lot of this information has been offered through some amazing videos that are available via the internet. It is obvious there is probably hundreds of thousands of hours of Flat Earth based videos that are on-line, but the big challenge is this, "how to find them when the search engines are being re-programmed to not present such video to you?" Also, I prefer having a book as my source to learn from about a new topic, because it is much easier to find the information I am seeking within a book (using the table of contents or if it is in an e-book format, you can do quick text searches) than in a video where you have to scan through it and could miss the very information you are seeking.

However, as they say, a picture or video is worth a thousand words, so I am going to combine both the written word through this e-book with key videos that I will be sharing with their internet page link (so you can go right there in your web browser) along with what is called a timestamp. A timestamp is defined as the time within the video where the video you wish to watch begins. So if there is any specific aspect about Flat Earth you are reading about and you want to know more, right there will be the video to view and where in that video to start. The name of the Video will be in bold and in a codename, and within this pdf file, I will also attach the webpage link to the video name within the text. Also each video referenced will be shown at the end of each section with the full internet link and a short description.

Another technique I use quite often is parenthesis or brackets ++ { }. [ ], ( ) ++ ... I do this because I believe the reader needs some extra information, insights or instructions related to what you are currently reading in that moment of time. I hope this does not become too distracting for you. Additionally, we (myself and a few friends) transcribed various Flat Earth related videos so it would be easier for me to go directly to the specific information I want to share with you in the various section of this e-book as well as to be able to quote directly what the speakers are saying within those videos. This takes quite a bit of time to do obviously but it is well worth it. And finally, there were a few people I was able to interview in my Zoom Room (the room I have access to on the Zoom video on-line conference system) of which we also transcribed what they said. Within the Resource Directory, you can access the full video or for Book #2, we will offer the full transcript of these interviews in a pdf file (if it isn't included within this e-book itself which a few will be so).

So before I go into a more detailed explanation of what is contained within the various parts of this e-book (Book #1 and Book #2), and give my recommendations of how best to utilize this book depending on your level of interest in "Flat Earth", I must make a few other comments here. First, I did my absolute best to think of every question one of our readers might ask about this subject, and in order to describe a few aspects of "Flat Earth", of which the answer is not known for sure at present, I will either give to you some possible theories or speculations how it might work (sometimes more than one even) or, I will tell you that this issue is still

a question that serious Flat Earth investors are still seeking an answer to. Also understand, for the common person such as ourselves, we do not have access to the current advance tech that probably only the elite (the controllers) have, we do not have the equipment a scientist could utilize to verify physical phenomena in our world nor a flying craft (possibly working with anti-gravity) to go high up in our atmosphere and look back at our world. However, I think when you read the information shared within this e-book, and follow up on the videos that are recommend, we come pretty dang close to explaining most of how “Flat Earth” or this model thereof, works. Next and finally, I found that as I was trying to explain and understand the true nature of our world, I also had to be open to what might be the true history of humanity and what key event have happened in our past that we have never been told about. Thus, within Book #2, near the end of it, I am going to talk also about some alternative histories that I think will help my readers see how the “Flat Earth” is connected to all aspects of this world.

Again, and I promise, this will be the last time I say this, only take from this book the information which resonates for you. I am not here to convince anyone that Flat Earth is true or valid, just offering the best information and insights I uncovered when I begin my own serious investigation starting around July of 2021. I also realize, as I have experienced this in real life where I have tried to have a friendly dialogue with family members or extended family members about some aspects of “Flat Earth” (parts of the information you are going to read about within this e-book of which some of it is really wild and crazy stuff!!), that for a portion of our readers you may not accept one iota of any of the material given in this e-book. And that is perfectly OK because as I have experienced with my other books (and e-books), the right people who are seeking this information will find it or this e-book will mysteriously find them.

OK then, so we are now in **Part I**, as you no doubt noticed, and at this point you have a better idea of who I am, your humble author, Joshua. You understand how I decided what information to include in this e-book. Now let me turn to a brief description of what you will discover in the other parts (sections) of this e-book and my recommendations how to read it based upon your level of interest.

In **Part II**, coming up next, I am going to do a high level presentation of the “Flat Earth Model”, making the assumption that for each of my readers, they will

minimally accept that our Earth could be a ‘flat circular disc, with an ice wall at its outer boundary and a dome over our heads’. I want to give to you first, a visual image of what “Flat Earth” looks like so you can keep this image in your mind as you continue reading through this e-book. Here, I will discuss briefly, the key aspects or dimensions related to “Flat Earth” along with a few images but will wait to recommend any “Flat Earth” videos to watch for other Parts. Nor, I will not explain how the Earth could function under this System or Model either. The key idea for Part II is to only present a basic understanding about our Earth that Flat Earthers have. I will wait for the other Parts of this e-book to go into more details how each so-called “Flat Earth” Element or Component works and any evidence of supporting proof of such. Also, within each section of Part V, I will also briefly discuss and touch upon the current model we have of a round planet or globe which as I mentioned is called the Heliocentric Model. I will give a short description of the Element(s) discussed within that section and what scientists and mathematicians have told us how it works within this so-called accepted model.

**Who is Part II For?** – this Part is basically for a person who is new to Flat Earth or has a passing interest. For people who already are open to Flat Earth, or are a “Flat Earther”, you might want to check this section just to see if there is a new element of this model that you may not have heard of before.

*{ Joshua’s Note – you may have noticed that I have done my best as I was writing this e-book to do it in a way to ease new people into the Flat Earth Model or Reality. But, if you are an advanced student, you may want to skip ahead into the more challenging aspects of this e-book!! Please feel free to do so now :-) }*

In **Part III**, this is where I will offer definitions of some of the key terms, phrases and concepts, that will be needed to be described and understood about elements for both the Geocentric System as well as the Heliocentric System. I believe this Part is very important and necessary as when I go into a detailed explanation about the proposed “Flat Earth World” (or Realm) we may live in, there are going to be certain ideas and concepts I will be discussing (or from the sources I will be quoting from, who will be speaking to you) which will be fairly sophisticated and complex. I believe, it’s better to learn about these concepts first then try to define them when it comes up in the future sections of this e-book.

Also in Part III, at the end, I feel I had no choice but I had to describe (so you may wish to skip that section) the individuals and groups (I used the word controllers before) who are not so nice people. It is not easy to discuss these individuals but it is necessary to understand their essence so we can understand why information about “Flat Earth” is so controversial and basically is forbidden to be discussed. These are the people who have for many many years been deciding what humanity is being told about the so-called true nature of our world and our so-called planetary history. When you are aware that such organizations exist, then one begins to fully grasp why we have so many conspiracy theories spreading out there and why there are these so-called psy-ops being perpetrated day-in and day-out. This also explains why any individual who is publicly talking about “Flat Earth” is not respected at all and continually being ridiculed.

I have to tell you in all honesty, as I stated before, it is very difficult to read about these people (the controllers) as well as write about them. If what is being shared on various alternative news sources such as telegram is even remotely true about what activities these groups are involved with, it is so horrific that some people either can't deal with these stories at all or just believe it has to be pure fiction and fantasy and release it. Quite a few of these individuals are well known and famous personalities in every industry of life so this aspect also makes it extremely difficult for us to believe that it could be possibly true. Remember I shared before about the undeclared war going on – anyway this is just a friendly warning and my suggestion what to do when you come to this section of Part III (done in bold black).

**Who is Part III For?** – This part is of course for all of our readers. However, if you are a so-called newbie to Flat Earth and don't intend to read this e-book beyond Part IV (the history of Flat Earth based on Eric Dubay's amazing article) then you might want to skip this Part.

Moving on to **Part IV**, I thought it might be a good idea to discuss a history of how the idea of Flat Earth first started (based on so-called recorded history) and then, how the current interest in this subject became rekindled. This is information I received from Eric Dubay who gave me permission to use as I see fit for this e-book. Within this Part, I will summarize and quote key aspects Eric brought up

from his article as well as given you the address of his webpage if you wish to read the article in full.

**Who is Part IV For?** – Well, I think this part of the e-book is for every reader, at least if you want to have a sensing for how the interest in Flat Earth has developed over time and when the teachings of a round planet Earth took off too.

As we enter **Part V**, we now begin to examine in greater detail each of the key elements of the “Flat Earth” and what evidence, proof or interesting insights do we have of each. I will be offering key information that I have uncovered in my own investigation within this Part of the book and be ready as some sections will be quite extensive. For each sub-section, the format will begin with an introduction to discuss what this area of the book will include, and then I will discuss, if appropriate, what the Heliocentric Model says of this element of the earth. Following this, I will go into what “Flat Earth” has to say. I will be using digital images where appropriate to support the written text as well as backed up with key video references. At the end of the discussion for each section will be a conclusion to summarize all key points shared and then I will list the name and internet page link for each video mentioned using a short code name that was referenced in the discussion for that video.

Within Part V of this first e-book, we will look at everything from the evidence which shows why the Earth is flat and non-rotating to the Dome (also some call the firmament) to what exactly are the Sun and the Moon. This discussion will continue on into Book #2 where we will speak about what is Gravity, the North and South Pole, Stars and the so-called planets and much much more. So if you decide to read Part V in its entirety that is within Book #1, you should know by the end of this Part (even though we are doing a portion of it) if the “Flat Earth Model” is accurate or not. It is really within Part V of this e-book (both in Book #1 and Book #2) that all the special gems will be given and where I will do a serious reporting of my investigations. I will also speak about (in Book #2) NASA, CERN, and the U.N. (United Nations) which in my opinion are creations by the controllers to provide false public information to distract us which that section will provide more details of such. The core material of this e-book series is to be found within this Part.

**Who is Part V For?** – If you are a person just curious about Flat Earth or received a copy of this e-book to just prove to yourself Flat Earth is a bunch of “hogwash”,



you probably don't want to explore this Part. I am saying this because in my mind, when I came into the study of Flat Earth as sort of a non-believer, I was still open to all of its possibilities. Now, even though I must publicly state I am on the other side and I am a "Flat Earther", I strongly believe that my readers are going to be overwhelmed by the amount of information contained with this Part of the e-book that is decidedly pro-Flat Earth. This will also explain to you dear reader why I became absolutely convinced that this is how our world really is. In addition, this Part discusses so many holes contained within the Heliocentric Model including various aspects of this model that just doesn't make any sense at all or actually, contradicts the scientific explanations we have been given to convince us that the Earth is a globe within an open solar system. If you are a non-believer, you will be seriously challenged by this Part and could go through a very intense period of mental confusion. I am not kidding about this so take your time to digest what Part V (in both books) has to offer. Thus, really Part V is for any reader who really really wants to know what Flat Earth is all about and is open to hear it all. Is this you?

[ **Joshua's Note** - *As I have stated previously, we won't be finishing Part V within Book #1 but I will continue it in Book #2. After the Final Conclusion for this e-book, there is a special section following it where you will find a more detailed overview of what will be included within Book #2. However, to finish discussing all Parts of this two book edition, let me continue on with the last two Parts ... here is Part VI. ]*

As we move into **Part VI** (only shown in Book #2) you will discover that there could be other lands or continents that are outside of the ice wall or what is called the unknown world (not shown in any way on our modern maps including the "Flat Earth" maps) ... that our total true World or Realm could be much larger than we have been taught! And not only this, but these so called outer areas may even have their own Domes which also covers the Dome over our (known) world, the one that we are aware of. It is within this Part that we will once again revisit the amazing work done by "Vibes of Cosmos" who believes that the Moon itself is just a reflection of the surface of the known and unknown worlds which they are calling this the "Moon Map".

**Who is Part VI For?** – I would say this part of our book will be for people who definitely believe in "Flat Earth" and want to know about all the possible theories discussing what other extensions of our world (or realm) could really exist.

**Part VII** (again, only in Book #2) is kind of my own unique contribution for the study of Flat Earth as I felt it was important to utilize my expertise in the paranormal and to seek out to talk directly to a spiritual medium. My goal in doing so, was to find a gifted person who could allow me to speak to an ET or Galactic Being with the rational, they would absolutely know if we live on a Flat Earth, yes? I did contact several individuals who were so gifted and fortunately I did find (after waiting for some time) two individuals who agreed to be interviewed. First, I asked my very close friend and spiritual brother, Rev. Dr. Phillip DeLong who agreed to do two interviews with me in my Zoom Room and I had the privilege to speak to a so-called high ranking Pleiadian who you will meet later in this e-book. And then, right as I was finishing the writing of this e-book, a German telepathic communicator also speaking on behalf of the Pleiadians agreed to be interviewed and briefly discussed the Dome.

There also was another spiritual medium known as JC Kay, who a friend on telegram transcribed one of her live talks on Youtube, and her Galactic contact not only spoke about the current situation on the Earth, but discussed the Dome as well. In addition, I will be adding another sub-section to this Part which discusses the early history of our world as described by Gorgi Shepentulevski (through his study of various ancient records) and of course, Ewaranon (in one of his video series) talks about how our world was initially silicon based and that Giants lived here (which might be why archeologist have discovered the bones of giants buried in the ground, another taboo subject the major media is not allowed to discuss) and then our world was converted into becoming carbon based to help with the mining of resources from our world. And finally in this Part, I will be including the full transcriptions of the interviews with Rev. Dr. DeLong and Flat Earth researchers Corey Kell and Mark Sargent.

***Who is Part VII For?*** – Again, I would say this part of our book will be for people who definitely believe in Flat Earth and believe that we have never been told the true history of our world and are open to alternative possibilities.

Lastly in the **Appendix** you will find our Flat Earth Resource Directory (listed in both e-books) where I am listing every video that has been discussed and mentioned (along with a few extra ones) throughout this e-book as well as key websites and telegram channels you may wish to visit along with a few special key

Flat Earth related books. This way if you remember reading about a special video you wanted to see again, you can easily find it here. Also in this Directory, I have listed the webpage links for the interviews I did related to “Flat Earth”.

Additionally in the Appendix, I am including information about our work (my wife Katrina and I) under our group name which is the “Crystal Skull Explorers”. Here you can learn about our various websites, how to get all of our free e-books (six including this one), what regular books we have published so far and even how to acquire your own crystal skull, which we can help you with if are curious and so desire. I decided at the last minute as well to add one final section to the Appendix of some highly interesting and entertaining digital graphics and images sharing other thoughts and ideas about “Flat Earth” that I have discovered floating on various telegram channels. What a way to end this e-book, aye?

Well, in my mind, I believe that this e-book will serve as another comprehensive guide for people who wish to explore and learn more about “Flat Earth”. That the idea that we are living on a “Flat Earth” or a “Flat Plane” is not some crazy idea that someone came up with but is backed by scientific studies, personal observations (especially by pilots and military trained individuals), and has been discussed in official government documents (which they don’t want the general public to know about).

Through the on-line links that are being provided within this e-book, you have in your hands a valuable tool to help you in your own research upon “Flat Earth”. Within this e-book we are also offering reasons why the so-called controllers or the individuals who believe they are in charge of our world have gone to great lengths to teach the Heliocentric Model linked to our Earth (apparently since the 1940’s sometime) and have done everything that they can to ignore and ridicule the “Geocentric Flat Earth Model”.

Ok then, so you now know which outside sources I investigated and received the majority of the information, insights and evidence that is linked to “Flat Earth” which I have included herein for your reading pleasure. Therefore, its time now to describe as fully as I can, why I know that we are living on a flat circular disc, with a large ice wall at the outer border, with a dome over our head and that this world is completely stationary. This is your last chance to stop from continuing onward to learn and read more about this Flat Earth thing ...

There is a phenomena that happens when a person encounters a new concept or idea that totally threatens the foundation of their reality system, what they have believed to be true for all (or most of) there life, it is called – COGNITIVE DISSONANCE. This is a phrase that is being used to describe the mental discomfort that results from holding two conflicting beliefs, values, or attitudes. People tend to seek consistency in their attitudes and perceptions, so this conflict causes feelings of unease or discomfort.

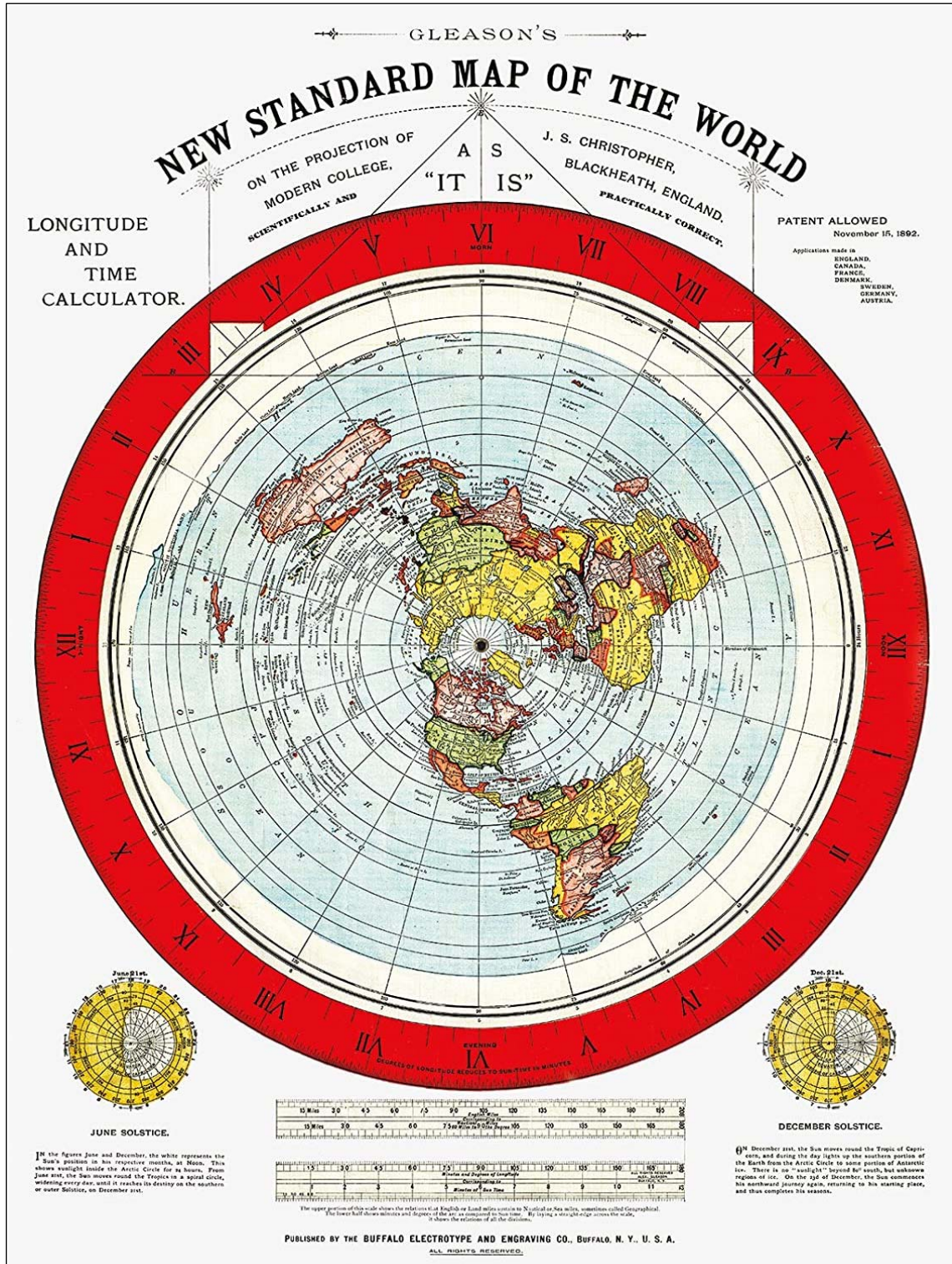
In other words, for some of you, your whole perception of our reality could become totally changed by what you are about to read ... Can you deal with such a possibility or take on to heart the following thought, which has been shared all over telegram, and this is that: “Everything you have ever been taught (in school and throughout your life) about the nature of our world is totally false and untrue – that these so-called controllers have intentionally misled us, that it is nothing but a total sham, that it is a part of their plan for controlling everything and everyone!

However, books like this are being written now because I believe (and this has been part of prophecies given in our past by various prophets) very soon, in the very near future, the “Truth” about our world, our history and even about who we all truly are is coming out everywhere and it can no longer be held back. In a way this e-book could be preparing you to receive the new and glorious view about life here on our Earth being discussed, ready to publicly pop out everywhere. So dear reader are you ready to check this out?” Well if you can deal with this alternative scenario then kindly step forward to Part II, and see what **Flat Earth** is all about ...

=====  
***Warning – You are About to Enter into the Zone of Truth – Warning***  
=====

# PART II

## WHAT DOES THE FLAT EARTH LOOK LIKE?



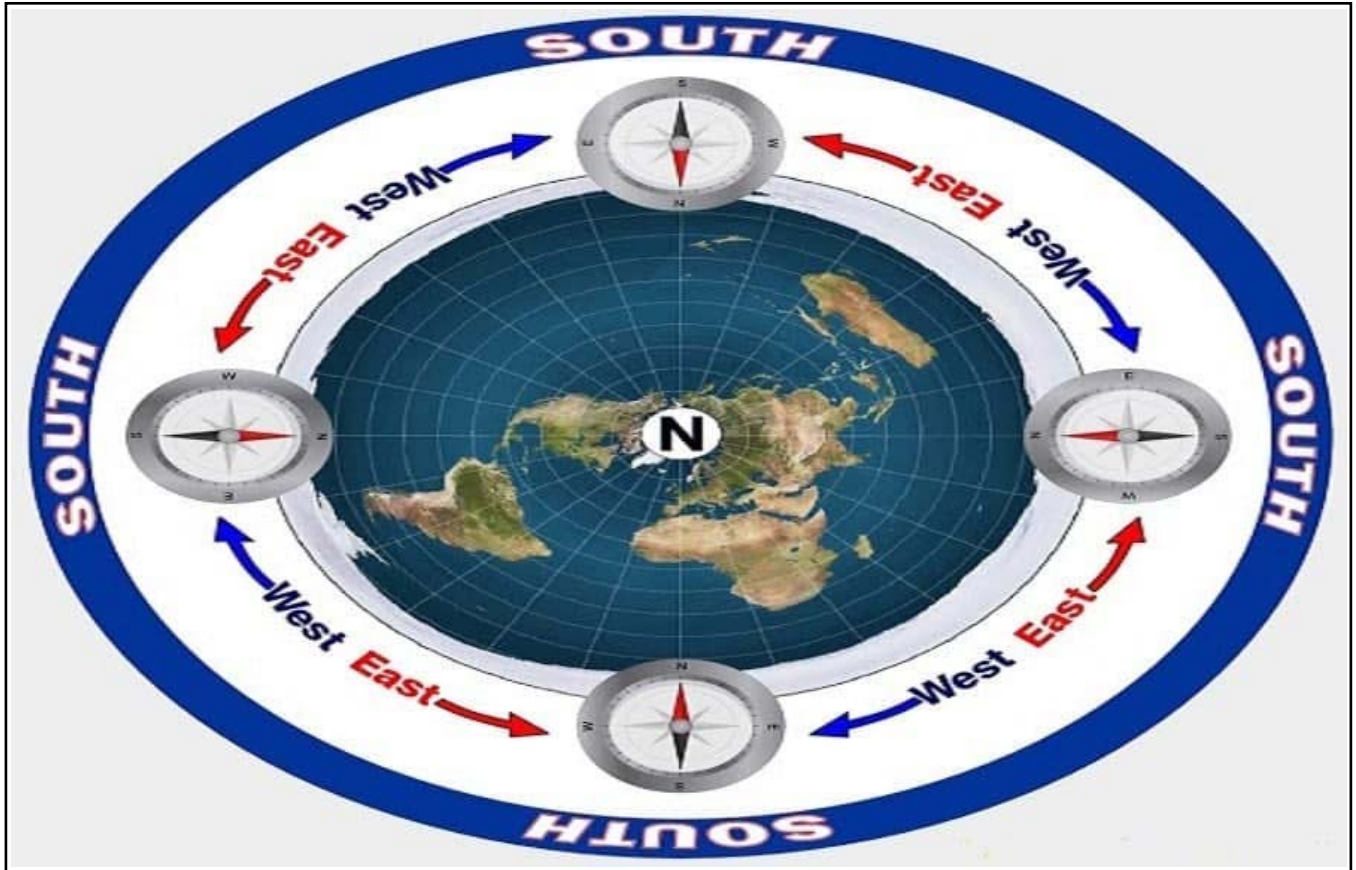
**WELCOME** to the world of the **Flat Earth**, or the idea that we are living on a flat round disc of Earth (or ground) that is stationary and not rotating. I have placed on the previous page what is known as the “Gleason’s Map of Flat Earth” to give you a visual perception of the appearance of “Flat Earth”. This map was created by Alexander Gleason in 1892 with credit for the north-polar azimuthal equidistant projection coordinates (you will see a full definition of this term in Part III) to J. S. Christopher. Gleason received a patent on his map from the U.S. patent office on May 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1893. Now when the Earth (which is supposed to be a globe?) is shown in a flat manner as this, it is often referred to as an azimuthal equidistant projection (or AE projection, you may note that for the U.N. logo they use a similar portrayal of the Earth, I will show this image a bit later.) It is my understanding, the original map that was done by Mr. Gleason sits in Modern College, in Blackheath, England which is where Mr. Christopher worked.

Now let’s take a closer look at this map, which Mr. Gleason claimed was totally accurately drawn and scientifically done. So as you can see, the whole Earth appears to be totally flat showing all the continents that we are aware of and how they are positioned to each other but in a slightly different way from the perspective we are accustomed when seeing the Earth as a globe. The black dot you see at the center of the Gleason Map represents the North Pole or the Arctic. There is another map (called Mercator’s Map) that I will be showing you in Part V (Book #2) which zeros in more upon what truly resides at the North Pole and it is nothing like how we were taught in school of this area of our world being only ice.

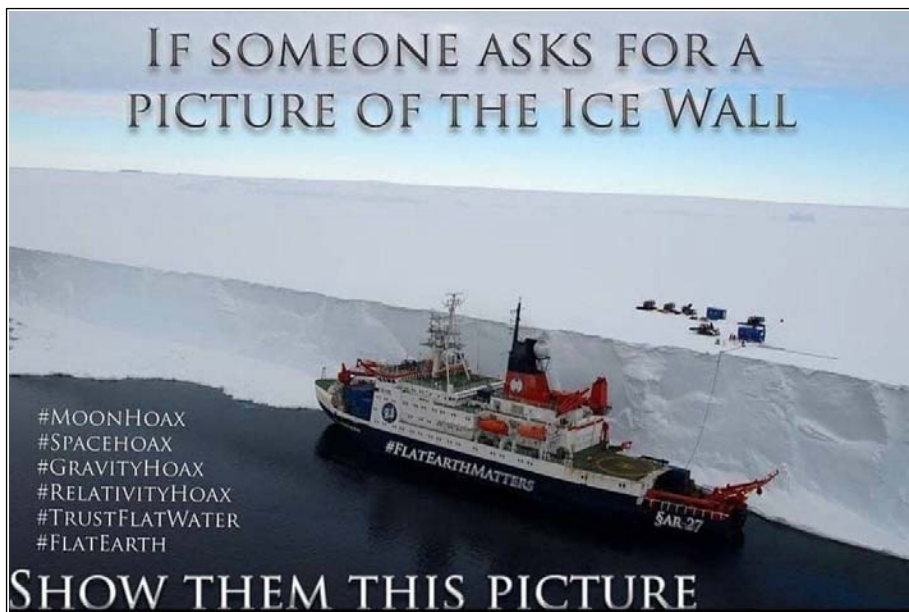
Then, you may be asking where in this map is Antarctica or the South Pole? Well the term the “South Pole” is not really accurate according to this map, as Antarctica is composed entirely of the white circle you see, that surrounds the entire outer edge of Gleason’s map. This circle is white because it is composed of a very high ice wall with land behind covered with more ice and snow (as the temperature in these areas of our world are always below freezing). This essentially covers the description of how the Flat Earth looks like, and that we are living on a flat round disc on the surface of our Earth.

Now I want to show you how the directions of our world work from the perspective of “Flat Earth. By this I mean, what exactly would we be speaking about when we talk about traveling North and South or East and West, if we don’t

live on a globe or spherical planet. Let me show you a key graphic that Flat Earth researcher Eric Dubay has shared in his information so you can have a visible image of how this all works and then I will comment about it. See the image below:



So if you wish to travel North, this would work the same way we are accustomed to as our compass will point to the North Pole, but in this case, it is pointing to the very center of our world (in Part V, Book #2) we will be discussing what has been reported to exist in this location). Now if you wish to head South, then you are heading in all directions away from your current location, towards the outer edge of our circular disc where Antarctica resides. And if you wish to move in a Westerly direction you will move clockwise around the earth and to move in an Easterly direction you will move in an anti-clockwise fashion. Can you see all of this?



For example, if you travel in a straight line away (what we think is Westerly) from say the west coast of the U.S., like from California, you will not eventually hit Asia, as our globe version indicates but you will eventually come upon the ice wall of Antarctica. What this means then is, that

when we take our airplane flights, they are not taking the path for the flights one might expect (if we lived on a globe) especially if you were to fly from say, South America to Australia (there has been some people researching various scheduled plane flights, taking note of where such flights make stops and found many times the flight paths makes no sense especially if you were going to fly direct, we will discuss this more in Part V). I realize for some of you, this might not make sense just yet, so just bear with me, as Part II is only a quick, high level discussion of how the Flat Earth model works.



Now, coming back to Antarctica, in 1959 there was an agreement signed through the U.N., that no country can claim Antarctica for itself. Further, that unless one has a special permission from the proper agency which oversees

Antarctica, it is forbidden for any individual to visit or travel there. If you try, some type of naval vessel or military aircraft will immediately warn you off or intercept you. On this page are some photos of what the ice wall looks like and gives you an idea why they don't want people to visit this area.



We will come back to Antarctica in Part V (Book #2) of this e-book as it is one of the most amazing places on our Earth and one which holds many secrets. If one understands the true nature of this mysterious continent, this would of course then reveal the Truth about Flat Earth (like some say you can see the Dome when you visit here, see the image below). So let's move on then ...



Ok, so if we are living on a non-rotating flat earth disc or plane, then what about the Sun and the Moon that we see in the sky, how does this fit in to this model? To keep things simple for now, let's take a look at the image above (this is another one which Eric Dubay shares). Here we can see a few other features of "Flat Earth" which are above the Earth's surface. First, to your left we see a bright circular light which is the Sun and to your right we see a kind of light greenish-blue circular object which is the Moon. It is said, and we will again discuss this in more detail later on in Part V, they are rotating/moving in our atmosphere over the surface of our world and exist under the dome which covers our entire world. Further they are both the same size and they are not very large.

Of course there is our blue sky and the atmosphere above us which contains the clouds. Then, above the Dome-like structure we see a bright light which represents “Polaris” or the Pole Star. Further, just underneath the Dome, to your right are small lights which are various types of stars that we will describe in more detail in Part V (Book #2), and what I will be sharing with you about these stars is going to surprise many of you. I know it did me when I first learned about this. And finally, if the Sun and Moon are so close to us, this then implies that we are not living within a solar system with other planets and we are not rotating around the Sun.

It is said that the Dome, which many people also call the “Firmament” (as it referred to in the Bible) is an impregnable barrier (possibly of some type of glass or ice we don’t understand) and that essentially, we are living within a self-sustaining world or environment. So it is kind of like the Dome protects us, but no one is able to get outside this Dome either. In the upper atmosphere there is no outer space or a layer of space that is in a vacuum state.

Now, we are not sure exactly then what exists outside of the Dome (although the Bible discusses the “Waters Above” the Firmament, which could be a layer of water outside the Dome) but we will be speculating about this (in Book #2). And of course we will also discuss the stars which form the constellations that we see in our night’s sky. At this early juncture too, I need to wait to discuss how deep the ground of the Earth is, or what might exist within the ground or even what lies on the underneath surface, if anything. As you can see from this “Flat Earth Model” it is therefore assumed that when you visit Antarctica, you will eventually walk into this Dome, which is why no one can fall off the edge of the flat surface. For now, within this Part, this is all I need to say, as I just wanted to describe Flat Earth in the most simplest terms. However, I can absolutely assure you though, that for such a world to exist in this form, it really can not be so easily explained as I have so far!

[ **Special Offer by Joshua:** On November 4<sup>th</sup>, 2021, I did my first public on-line presentation about Flat Earth for my friend Nancy Yearout on her on-line show called “High Road to Humanity”. This included a PowerPoint slide presentation and gives a good high-level overview about Flat Earth in a bit over an hour. To view it:

<https://rumble.com/vp9sx1-flat-earth-fact-or-fiction-with-joshua-shapiro-on-high-road-to-humanity.html>

– in the Appendix, you will find a link to my Flat Earth Rumble Video Channel that not only contains this interview but has a number of the videos I will be referencing within this e-book ... ]

For many people who are first exposed to this simplest model of the “Flat Earth”, I know and realize it might seem just so unreal as this model is so different from the Heliocentric Model we learned in school ... I expect right now, that quite a few of you might be thinking the following thoughts or have such questions as:

*How could the Earth exist in such a form, it just doesn't make any sense!!*

*NASA has absolutely shown us these amazing images of our Earth from space (the “Blue Marble”) and that it is absolutely a round planet. Plus, we have such detailed photographs of all the other planets in our solar system including our Sun – so how could our Earth be flat and non-rotating?*

*We have seen live video when our astronauts go out for their walks into space (while they are in what is called low Earth orbit) and are working outside their spacecraft with images of the globular Earth below them. We have seen them land on the Moon with the Earth in the heavens, so how can we be on a Flat Earth?*

*What about the seasons of the year, how is this possible? What about a Solar Eclipse, a Lunar Eclipse or the phases of Moon that we witness, how that these aerial phenomena occur if the Sun and the Earth are that close in their distance? And if the Sun is this close to our Earth, why doesn't the Sun burn the surface to a crisp?*

*Also what is gravity then? How can the Sun and Moon be in our atmosphere above us under the Dome – what force holds them up in our sky and causes them to circle over our Earth? – Or, what about this next question?*

*If there is a Dome over our head – how can we have a Space Force? Where do our rockets and satellites go that are launched into space? And an even bigger question, how can there be UFOs and ETs (aliens or Galactics) if they aren't traveling from their world through outer space and then arrive into our world passing from space and moving into our atmosphere if there is this impregnable Dome above us that won't let them come in?*

Wow – what do you think? Have I not chosen within this e-book to tackle and take on one of the most controversial subjects one could ever talk about? And I will assure you, that all of the questions I just posed (and of course there are many more) will definitely be answered within this series of Flat Earth e-books. So if you can't wait and are so excited to learn more then, I suggest dear Reader, that you immediately jump to Part V of this book right now and don't stop at GO (to use the terminology of the game Monopoly). But, if you want to prepare for Part V, then we have two more Parts I want to share with you first to make your journey through this book, a bit easier:

**A)** A definition of key terms and concepts so you can follow what the heck we will be talking about within Part V as sometimes it gets a bit technical and mathematical ... and ...

**B)** A brief overview of the History of how the model or concept (or the reality) of "Flat Earth" first came about (in regards to so-called recorded history) and where are we now with this subject, here in 2021? I have included in Part IV portions of the history that Eric Dubay wrote about in a very fine article that appears upon his "Flat Earth" website, which I have permission to quote from.

As Ewaranon likes to say in his videos, come follow me into Part III and let's see what knowledge and insights are required to fully grasp **Flat Earth** ...

# PART III

## DEFINITION OF KEY TERMS, PHRASES AND CONCEPTS

I **AM** going to apologize ahead of time because this Part is going to be a little bit long. I am doing this because I want to absolutely make certain that I explain quite clearly, and in as simple a manner as I can, all of the key terms and concepts that we will need to discuss to help explain “Flat Earth”. No doubt for some of you, you may wish to come back to Part III to review some of the entries here to refresh your memory at times as some of these terms can be a bit complex.

Further, you are going to learn within Part V, that our “Flat Earth” is a very highly sophisticated world or system and many of the terms and phrases shown here are necessary in order to fully explain how our world functions and is such a balanced self-contained system. Well then, let us proceed ... we list the following entries within specific categories and in a logical sequence ... If you see any word followed by **(D)** it means this word or phrase will be defined later within this Part.

#####  
##                  DEFINITIONS FOR                  ##  
##      VARIOUS ENERGIES AND FORCES      ##  
#####

=====

### ***Aether (or Ether)***

=====

In the simplest of terms, “Aether” could be called the Fifth element of nature. That is, we are always talking about the four elements linked to our world which includes: earth, fire, water and wind but none of these could exist without the energy or force of the “Aether”. I am going to let Ewaranon explain this a bit better, quoting from his video **LHFE** (see the video reference at the end of this section):

**Ewaranon:** *Aether* is the fabric or the element which carries electro-magnetism **(D)**, it connects everything in our realm (world). It is the fabric that makes the Sun and the Moon and their concentric journey above our disc possible in the first place. Aether is the mysterious fifth element, it connects everything electro-magnetically through vibrational energy **(D)**. It is the glue, the web, the driving force behind absolutely everything. The other four elements, air, fire, water and earth only exists because of the Aether. They are expressions of Aether's vibrations **(D)**. Cymatic is a good example of Aether's presence. [Cymatics is the study of how sounds or vibrational frequencies create geometric shapes and patterns, Aether is the conduit which allows these patterns – this study was intricately connected to the past advanced civilization know as the Tartarians**(D)**.] All the matter is ethereal and the shape and form of that matter are different expressions of the Aether determined by frequency **(D)** and vibration **(D)**. Aether is the bridge between electro-magnetic frequency and vibrational energy and the form of matter itself. You could call it the “Holy Spirit of God”. [VIDEO: **LHFE**, **TIMESTAMP** 1:22.00]

One other quick comment, I want to share from Ewaranon's video, mentioned here, was that he was also talking about the ionosphere, which is a layer in our atmosphere that holds noble gases. According to our scientists, this layer is between 30/37 – 190 miles above the earth and according to Ewaranon, when the rays of the sun touch this layer, our sky becomes blue (further explained in Part V, Section III). Ewaranon called this layer a special aetherial layer, interesting huh?

Now, let's take a brief pause. Why am I defining “Aether” in a book on “Flat Earth”? According to information given by “Vibes of Cosmos” (another one of my sources), the Sun and Moon, two of the key heavenly lights in our sky exists because of the aetherial field in our atmosphere (as remember in the Flat Earth model, the Sun and Moon are under the dome). Further, they have described both, the Sun and Moon as having a semi-aetherial attributes. I have one other insight which follows what Ewaranon shared at the end of his quote above. There is a book called “The Source Field Investigation” written by David Wilcock, that I read a few years ago. What David calls “The Source Field” sounds a lot like, for me, how the “Aether” is being defined as if it is an invisible energy or even an “intelligent force” that seems to be behind everything that exists. We could say that “Aether” could be, in a way, the body of Creator which allows all life, in all realities to exist. David made one other highly interesting observation in his book

which was that on a sub-atomic level, we can observe that all particles are in some form of motion. However, we never ask what is the source energy that makes this motion happen? Obviously, it must be due to Creator. Well as you can see, “Aether” is an integral part of our energetic world. Let’s look at a few more concepts related to it.

**Corey Kell:** *The Aether permeates what we call the space. I call the Dome, the barrier area, so the Aether permeates this barrier area far up in the sky. Aether is why Einstein's theory of relativity was a failure and he admitted it as such in his comment "I don't believe there can be any optical experiment which shows earth's movement". This is because the theory of relativity removes the Aether from the equation which Mickelson and Morely [we will look at their experiment in Part V, Section A] as well as the French scientist Georges Sagnac redid to prove that Einstein's theory was wrong, which he gave in 1913 / 1914.*

Lastly, I just wanted to briefly mention another video called AETHER (referenced below) which also discusses quite a bit about this 5<sup>th</sup> Element. Marcia Ramalho believes that the advance civilization of Tartaria (later within these definitions I will discuss who the Tartarians(D) were) fully understood what the “Aether” was and this is why they were able to create a highly advance technology to retrieve it from our atmosphere and would store this energy within the waters. This allowed them to offer a Free Energy system for our entire world and I believe, very soon we will bring back this system in our near future.

## **Video References**

**[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU\\_Ww](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU_Ww)**

### **The Lost History of Flat Earth (LHFE)**

(this is a 5 hour video by Ewaranon discussing the advance civilization of Tartaria and various aspects of “Flat Earth” of which the Tartarians were fully aware of.)

**<https://youtu.be/vl8FlpDpNg8>**

### **AETHER**

(A special video by Marcia Ramalho shared by “The Blue” on Youtube, the 2018 Edition discussing the Aether and how the Tartarians utilized this energy.)

**<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iirkG2RAqUw>**

(A presentation about Aether with Ken Wheel and Santos Bonacci)

=====

## Electromagnetic (Field) / Electromagnetism

=====

We have all heard the term electromagnetic or electromagnetism as it relates to the functioning of our engines and motors. I found this definition on the internet:

“An electric motor is built on coils of wire which are driven through the magnetic force created by electromagnets. Electrical force is converted into mechanical energy by the electromagnets which turn wheels and generate speed.”

But what do we mean if an object is an electromagnetic? Let’s look at a wire in which electricity is flowing through it. Did you know that a weak magnetic field will form around this wire? Conversely, if we take a magnet and wrap a copper coil around it and then attaching wires from the magnet to a light bulb, this will produce electricity to light the bulb up. What this means is that electricity and magnetism are intricately linked. On Ewaranon’s video [VIDEO: **LHFE** at TIMESTAMPS 1:08 and 1:38:20 to 1:39:41], he offers a clear picture of this sacred relationship between electricity and magnetism you might wish to check out.

Now, why is electromagnetism so important in our understanding of how the “Flat Earth” functions? According to Ewaranon, for our Earth to exist and to have all its life systems and processes, this is all empowered due to the Electromagnetic Fields which are around us everywhere. We might even say, the human aura (which an aura camera is sensitive enough to record and photograph these frequencies of energy) is an electromagnetic field that surrounds every person. You will even learn later in Book #2 that an electromagnetic field can produce the effects we associate with gravity. I think Brian Lambert summed it up best in his own video dealing with Flat Earth (referenced in the Flat Earth Resource Directory) when he said, “Electromagnetism is the one (true) and only force in the cosmos.”

### Video References

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU\\_Ww](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU_Ww)

**The Lost History of Flat Earth (code: LHFE)**

(this is a 5 hour video by Ewaranon discussing the advanced civilization of Tartaria and aspects of Flat Earth)



=====

## Plasma

=====

We have all heard about the idea of “plasma” being some kind of energy related to helping to fly spacecrafts into outer space, that is if you are an avid viewer of SciFi shows and movies (as I am). Within the various incarnations of Star Trek (both for the movies and TV shows), we constantly hear the engineers discussing problems with the plasma injectors or the craft is venting plasma, but what exactly is plasma you ask? First, let’s see what I found to define plasma on-line:

1. The colorless fluid part of blood, lymph, or milk, in which corpuscles or fat globules are suspended (or another term for cytoplasm or protoplasm).
2. An ionized gas consisting of positive ions and free electrons in proportions resulting in more or less no overall electric charge, typically at low pressures (as in the upper atmosphere and in fluorescent lamps) or at very high temperatures (as in stars and nuclear fusion reactors).

Related to the definition of plasma I will be using it is more in alignment with Point 2) above but not exactly. If we want to define plasma in more simplistic terms we could say that “Plasma” is the 4<sup>th</sup> state of matter. As were all taught, what this means is that as the molecules in a particular substance vibrate faster and faster due to an increase in temperature, this material object will go from its densest state as a solid, to a liquid, to a gas and then move into plasma. If we use water as an example, at temperatures below freezing it is a solid or ice, then it becomes liquid water, then at a higher temperature it goes into a vapor or mist and finally it must have some state or form it takes as plasma when its molecules vibrate even faster. Let’s take a look at what two of my sources for this e-book have to say about Plasma.

**Sven de Martelaere:** Plasma is simply put a fourth state of matter, where atoms or molecules of a certain element are stripped from their electrons, forming free cations (atoms missing electrons) and then the resulting ions and the electrons are flowing freely in the occupied space. This usually is contained by an electromagnetic field. The plasma state can be obtained by electromagnetic pulses, like in plasma-TV’s.

**Brian Lambert:** Plasma is the fourth state of matter which is the basis for the other three states -gas(air), liquid, and solid. It is found in its pure state between worlds or creations, and has the nature of gas or water, but is electromagnetic in nature. It is the force that creates and destroys worlds (like with the Indian god, Shiva).

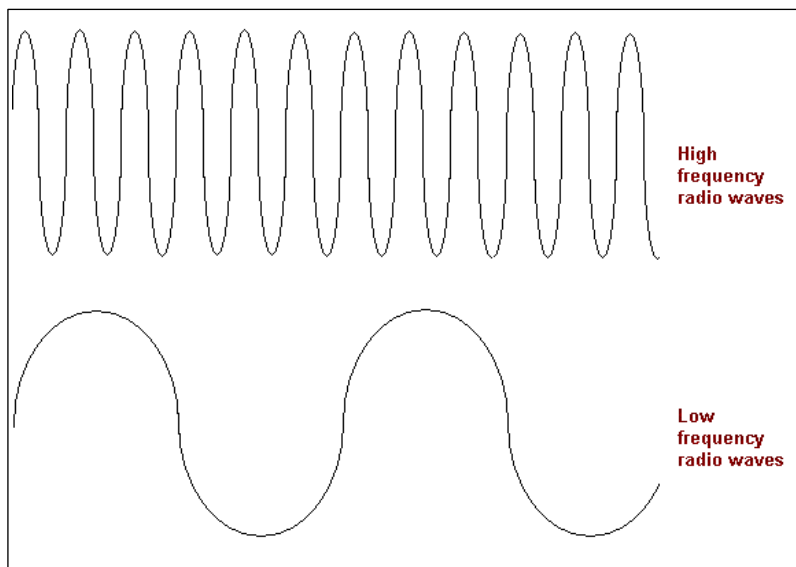
Finally, how does Plasma relate to Flat Earth? Well, when we move into Part V of this e-book we will be discussing that the Sun and the Moon, that these so-called heavenly bodies are linked to plasma. So how to interpret this comment is that the essence of the two most important lights we see in our sky are not gas (the Sun) nor a solid rock (the Moon) but are finely tuned matter that we call plasma.

=====

## Frequency

=====

We hear all the time this word of “Frequency”. But what does it mean exactly and why have several scientific type individuals spoken about it as one of the keys to full understand how our reality functions (that it is based upon frequency)?



Frequency describes the number of waves that pass a fixed place in a given amount of time. ... Usually frequency is measured in the unit called hertz, named in honor of the 19th-century German physicist Heinrich Rudolf Hertz. The hertz measurement, abbreviated Hz, is the number of waves that pass by per second. To your left, we see an example of radio

waves and how the amplitude of this wave (if it vibrates very fast as above or if it is doing a slower vibration) determines if it has a high frequency or low frequency. The rate at which such vibrations occur constitutes a wave that is either in a material form (as in sound waves), or in an electromagnetic field (as in radio waves

and light waves), which are usually measured per second. Now let's look at a definition of what a vibration is, next ....

=====

## **Vibration / Vibrational Frequency**

=====

There is a special insight that I remember reading about during my spiritual studies when I was in my early twenties related to "Vibration" that is attributed to the well-known Greek/Egyptian Teacher known as Hermes Trismegistus. It was within his teachings, which are known today as the 7 Hermetic Principles. I wish to address what he wrote as his 3<sup>rd</sup> principle dealing with "Vibration":

***"Nothing rests; everything moves; everything vibrates."***

(This statement was found on the Internet to explain this quote:) *This principle about vibration states that all things, both physical matter and spiritual energy, hold a certain vibration. Basic science tells us atoms are in constant motion, as is the universe itself. Even our hearts, as they beat, give off different vibrations depending on our emotional state.*

So since Hermes Trismegistus was regarded as one of the Earth's greatest teachers, it appears that he is saying that unless there exists within all things vibrations that are in motion, no life could ever exist. Now as we turn to the term, "Vibrational Frequency" or the frequency of a vibration. Thus, I could say, the higher the vibrational frequency an individual has incorporated into his physical being, then we would say this person is more spiritually aware. Also we can say if a world is of a higher vibrational frequency, its residents are of a more refined nature and more spiritually attuned and peaceful. Conversely, the slower or more dense a vibrational frequency is, the more dark or evil such a person / world might be.

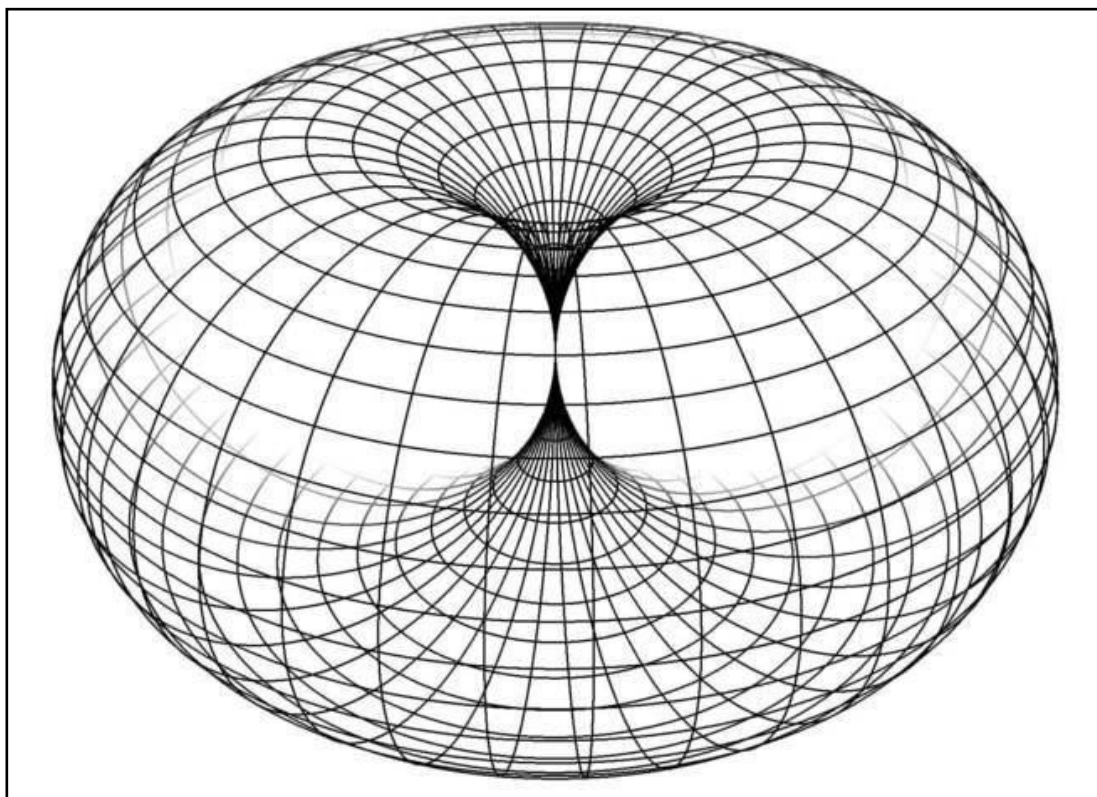
I hope these insights about what vibration is all about are helpful as we will be discussing and using this concept quite a bit within all of Part V.

=====

## Torus / Toroidal Field

=====

Here is a good definition I found on-line about how the geometric shape of a Torus is formed: It is a surface or solid formed by rotating a closed curve, especially a circle (in 3-dimensional space), around a line (or axis) that lies in the same plane but does not intersect it, which in form will produce a ring-shaped doughnut. Let's take a look at what the field of a Torus looks like, which is called a Toroidal Field:



To describe the significance of what a Torus is and how the Toroidal Field is involved in the energetics of our world (it could also be the shape of the so-called Earth's dome or what it's energetic field it emanates looks like too, more later), let me share a few ideas that Ewaranon discussed in his video "What Happened on Earth" [VIDEO: **WHOE**] (we will come back to this field in Part V).

He stated that a torus is the flow of electro-magnetism, (and that) without this flow of energy there would be no life on earth. Further, he stated at located mat the North Pole (this also will be explained in greater detail in Part V, Book #2) there

is a strong electromagnetic field (which is why our compasses always point north), which is the form of this field that takes the shape of a torus as well. As a matter of fact, even in the Heliocentric Model, it is acknowledged that the Earth's magnetic field is in the shape of a torus or is toroidal.

So the bottom line is, for our world to function and be in harmony from an energetic level, there are several different types of electromagnetic fields within our world. As you will also learn, even what we call gravity, for it to work, electromagnetism is at play and the shape or form of the electromagnetic field will always be in a toroidal form. Further, the aura which I spoke about earlier (which is around every human being) is said to flow around our body in a toroidal form.

A final thought, in order to comprehend the collective energetic system of our Mother Earth, a person needs to understand clearly what is "Aether", "Plasma", "Electromagnetism", "Vibration", "Frequency" and the "Toroidal Form or Field" and the relationship amongst these energies. OK then, we have now defined all of these key terms for you so I hope when they are further discussed within Part V, it will all make more sense.

=====

## Diamagnetic

=====

Diamagnetic refers to a property of water which according to **Brian Lambert**: "Water is Diamagnetic and is repulsed by Electromagnetic Fields. Change / Polarity does not matter – water is repulsed by both Positive and Negative charges/polarities. A section of the Electromagnetic Field [ in the image in his video we see a blank area with no water that is parallel to the magnet at the center of the bowl ] is what separates the waters above from the waters below." [**Joshua's comment**: So it is an electromagnetic field in the sky which keeps the layer of water there in the Firmament.] [VIDEO: **CWME**, TIMESTAMP: 46:10]

**Ewaranon**: "Water is also (naturally) diamagnetic, meaning it repels a magnetic field. This explains the tides (there will be more discussion about this, again in Part V)." Then he shows more about this concept visually: [VIDEO: **WHOE10**, TIMESTAMP: 43:07 – here we saw a magnetic in center of a bowl filled with water] — "Here's a simple test showing how the magnetic field from a stack of

neodymium magnets keeps the rising level of water (the water is colored blue for better contrast). From closing over the magnets until the last possible moment — even after the water closes up around the stack (of magnets), the magnetic field pushes the water away slightly and repels the water for as long as it can — creating a shallow depression in the water until the water covers the magnets.”

Thus, related to Flat Earth, this property attributed to water call diamagnetic will help us to explain more aspects of how the dynamic electromagnetic and magnetic fields linked to our world function, which again, as you no doubt surmise will be discussed in much greater detail in Part V.

### Video References

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=u7UyCWNANP8> (code: CWME)

**100% Correct Working Model of Everything and the Coming Worldwide Catastrophe** produced by Brian Austin Lambert  
(Brian shares within his video his unique insights about Flat Earth and the Sun.)

<https://tinyurl.com/yckthyst> (code: WHOE10)

**What Happened on Earth? - Part 10 – “The Energetic Earth”**

(this is a 8 hour video by Ewaranon discussing various aspects related to our Flat Earth and the various reasons why our world now has so many challenges, he talks about the Energetic nature of our world, Tesla, Sprites(D) & more in Part 10.)

=====

### **Gravity / Gravitation**

=====

You might be surprised that I have included this term listed in this Part. As we all know, or believe, we are told that Gravity is the force which keeps us anchored to the Earth – thus, an object of a heavier weight or mass will attract and hold an object of a lesser weight, so this is why we don’t float off the Earth. However, as you will learn within this e-book (in Book #2), from the perspective of “Flat Earth Model”, this may not be how it works. Plus, within Part V, we will be discussing some problems with what has been called the “Theory of Gravity”, and I wish to highlight here the word theory. This means that the force of Gravity is still being speculated upon on what it is and how it works. For now, let’s just think of Gravity or Gravitation as this force or (an energetic system) that keeps us stuck to the

surface of the Earth. Within Book #1, in Part V, Section D where we speak about the tides on the Earth and its relationship to the Moon, we briefly discuss gravity. But be ready for what you think you know about Gravity to be severely challenged. Some clues about Gravity are coming up in the next definition.

=====

## **Density / Buoyancy**

=====

These two terms are being defined so that when we discuss how Gravity works from the “Flat Earth” perspective, you will understand the explanation that will be given in Part V (Book #2). The definition of density is (based upon what I found on-line as it relates to physics): The density, of a substance is its mass per unit volume — so one object is denser than another if its mass (or weight) per unit volume is more compact (or denser). Let’s take an example leading up to what we will speak about in Part V on the section on Gravity. Why does a helium balloon rise up into the air and seem to not be affected at all by gravity? This is because helium is less dense than the air around us. Why does an iron or steel anchor fall into the water, this is because iron or steel is more dense than the water or conversely why does wood float on water, because the wood is less dense than the water, got it?

Now what is buoyancy all about? Again, here is a definition I found online: The tendency of a body to float or to rise when submerged in a fluid (water or any fluid, also including the air), (which then) tests an object's buoyancy. In chemistry: the power of a fluid to exert an upward force on a body placed in it such as the buoyancy of water; also: an upward force exerted. So we understand that if an object floats on water, that there is an upward force keeping this object floating but really, what is making this object buoyant upon the water is that the density of the object is lighter than the density of the water. Got it? Soon it will all make sense why we are discussing these terms and how Gravity really works! :- ) – but you will have to wait for Book #2.

=====

## Coriolis Effect

=====

The Coriolis Effect is the name given to the force that is generated by the Earth being in rotation (according to the Heliocentric Model) at about 1000 miles per hour. This should cause a moving object to veer to the right in the northern hemisphere and to veer to the left in the southern hemisphere. So if we extrapolate upon this definition then when flying an airplane up over the Earth, the pilot would need to compensate for this effect and make slight course alterations. Or another example of this would be if a weapon is fired, would a cannon shell or missile being sent out require a slight alteration to be made to ensure it reaches its destination properly?

In Section A, of Part V, we will be discussing if our world is round or flat, and if it is rotating or stationary. We will answer both of these questions posed above as well as if a pilot or military person has to make any compensation due to the Coriolis Effect. Finally, in the video done by Brian Lambert, he spent quite a bit of time discussing the Coriolis Effect, if you wish to go into more detail, please take a look at Part 4 through Part 6 of this video (VIDEO: **CWME**, TIMESTAMP: 12:13).

### Video References

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=u7UyCWNANP8> (code: **CWME**)

**100% Correct Working Model of Everything and the Coming Worldwide Catastrophe** produced by Brian Austin Lambert

(Brian shares within his video his unique insights about Flat Earth and the Sun.)



#####  
## DEFINITIONS FOR ##  
## FLAT EARTH AND ITS ELEMENTS ##  
#####

=====  
**Flat Earth (Model) / Flat Plane / Flat Earther**  
=====

“Flat Earth” or the “Flat Earth Model” is the term used to describe the condition of our world and its physical state within this model. As we discussed in Part I, essentially in this belief, we live on a flat circular disc that is non-rotating. Our world is enclosed within an impregnable Dome with the Sun, Moon and some type of so-called stars or lights are floating above the surface in our atmosphere. Another way we can say that we live on “Flat Earth”, which has been used by various Flat Earth Researchers / Speakers is to say we live on a “Flat Plane”. Therefore, a person who says that they are a “Flat Earther” is a person who absolutely believes in and supports the idea of a “Flat Earth” or the “Flat Earth Model”. Another way used to describe “Flat Earth” is by saying we live in a Geocentric system or world (see this definition up next).

=====  
**GeoCentric Model/System vs. HelioCentric Model/System**  
=====

The GeoCentric Model is the term used to describe our Earth consisting of a flat plane or being a flat non-rotating disc. ‘Geo’ is the Greek word for Geography or Earth. In the GeoCentric Model, the Earth is the center of our local world system with the Sun, the Moon and the Stars rotating or moving above the surface and we are living upon a stationary plane.

The HelioCentric Model of our Earth is what we have been taught in school which states that we live on a round planet (or globe) and are one of nine (or maybe up to twelve) planets which orbit around the Sun in a solar system. Helio comes from the Greek word ‘Helios’ which means “Sun”. So the whole idea here is that the Sun is the center of our local universe.

=====

## Firmament

=====

I remember first time I heard about this term, the “Firmament” as it be something that was discussed in the Bible. Here is where it first appears within the King James’ version of the Bible in the Book of Genesis 1:6 —

*And God said, let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. (See the next definition of the “Waters Above” and the “Waters Below”).*

Now when I went onto the internet, I saw many other words used to define “Firmament”, depending upon which book you were looking at and from which religious perspective. Here are some of the other terms I uncovered: ‘heavens’, ‘vault of heavens’, ‘expanse’ (in Hebrew), ‘the sky along with what is conceived as a solid dome’, or finally – ‘the apparent surface of the imaginary sphere on which celestial bodies appear to be projected’ (very interesting indeed).

Related to the “Flat Earth Model”, we will use this term in two ways, which will be explained in more detail in Part V, Section B. **A)** The Dome which totally encompass our Flat Plane or (known) world or; **B)** – the so-called Heavens or what is contained within the sky under the Dome, such as the Sun, Moon, Clouds, wandering stars(**D**) and possibly what is called the “Waters Above”.

=====

## The “Waters Above” and the “Waters Below”

=====

As we just discussed with the definition of the “Firmament”, the Book of Genesis in the Bible stated that the “Firmament” divided these two bodies of waters from each other. We understand that obviously the “Waters Below” are the bodies of water that we see on the surface of the Earth, the oceans, seas, lakes and rivers, yes? But what is meant by the “Waters Above”?

Within the “Flat Earth Model”, it alludes to some type of layer of water that is either above the Dome, that is, if the “Firmament” is the Dome or, the other possibility is that these waters then would reside within our atmosphere but under

the Dome if the reference to the “Firmament” is the sky or heavens. We will discuss in Part V in more detail the true nature of such waters and why I believe this layer exists under the Dome (another mystery to solve with our e-book).

=====

**Planet / Planets (*wandering stars*)**

=====

We all know from the Heliocentric System what a planet is? Why it is a round world or globe which orbits the Sun of its respective solar system. Purportedly then, in our solar, depending on who you follow, we have from nine to twelve planets of which our Earth is one. However, according to Ewaranon in his video **WHOE**, the original meaning of the word “planet” is not how we understand it and what we were taught in school but in the past was used in a much different as follows:

**Ewaranon:** “The word planet originates from the Greek word planetes which translate to wandering or to wander. And the Greeks were correct (that) it is the stars above that are moving, not us on our flat stationary earth.”

[**planet (n.)** – late Old English planete, in old astronomy, “star other than a fixed star; star revolving in an orbit”, from the Old French ‘planete’ (Modern French planète) and directly from the Late Latin word planeta, from Greek planetes, from (asteres) planetai, “wandering (stars)”, from planasthai “to wander”, a word of uncertain etymology.]

So from the “Flat Earth” perspective, the lights we see in the sky that represent the so-called other planets in our so-called solar system, they are really wandering stars, meaning that they are not physical worlds but stars that seem to have their own individual orbit and motion around the Earth. Now, you may be puzzled at this point in our e-book, asking yourself how could Venus, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn not be their own physical worlds but unfortunately (unless you watch the videos of Ewaranon before reading our Book #2 when its available) we must wait a bit to offer you the absolute proof of what is being stated here is true. Yes, I know that I had to reveal a little bit early some of the good (mind-blowing) materials contained within this e-book, but at least here in our Definition section, I am able

to give to you some of the strange clues of why there are quite a few people now who absolutely believe in “Flat Earth”.

One other comment I heard from Eric Dubay that was quite profound is that he said in one of the many live interviews that he constantly offers ... so please consider this. “We at times will say we live on a Flat Plane, so if you add a “t” at the end of plane you get planet!” – did the controllers decide to do this play on words to mock us? Moving on ...

=====

### **Wandering Stars vs. Fixed Stars / Polaris**

=====

As was stated in a previous definition, all the planets that we know about which are linked to our so-called solar system, are in truth, “Wandering Stars” which we can be observed as lights in our night’s sky. However, there are other stars that we can see up there that are related to the various constellations within the heavens. Of course, for each of these constellations we have a name that we call by them as well as describe the configuration of these stars based on a recognizable form they appear as such as a bull in Taurus (you may also wish to read the definition of astrology and the zodiac a bit later). We call the stars in these constellations, “fixed stars” because they are fixed in the sky but we can observe that all of them are rotating around what is known as the Polestar which is called “Polaris”. “Polaris” never moves and many believe it is positioned directly over the center of the Earth (of the known world) which is at the North Pole. Again, the planets are not fixed but traveling over the earth in their own separate orbits which is why they are called “Wandering”. A discussion about all these types of stars will appear in the portion of Part V included in Book #2.

=====

### **Luminous Bodies / Luminaries**

=====

Both of these terms / phrases are in reference to all of the lights we see in our sky (during the day and at night, the Sun, the Moon, the stars) – they are being called luminous bodies, luminaries or illuminaries because we are unsure what is the source which feeds them to continue shining their lights day in and day out. Some

people have speculated that it is possible that these lights could be linked somehow to various intelligent beings of some kind but we have no way to know for sure if this is true or not. Did “Creator” place all of these luminaries within our self contained world to provide various forms of light (or enlightenment) for humanity?

=====

## **The Heavens**

=====

Of course for many people and amongst the different religions on Earth, they each have their own interpretation of what “Heaven” is. So, let’s take a look at the generic one first which according to what I discovered on-line, it says: “a place regarded in various religions as the abode of God (or the gods) and the angels, and for the good (souls) after death, often traditionally depicted as being above the sky. Other words to describe Heaven include Paradise, Nirvana, the Heavenly Kingdom, or Valhalla.

Now for the purpose of this e-book however, I think the best definition of “The Heavens” (plural) would be the literal one which is described as: the sky, especially perceived as “a vault” in which the Sun, Moon, Stars, and Planets are situated within. So from the perspective of the “Flat Earth Model”, the “Heavens” will be considered what we see in the sky (or the upper atmosphere) under the Dome (or the “Firmament”) but also we must say too (as some Flat Earth illustrations or drawings shown from the various cultures of our world) that this area known as “Heaven” could exist outside of the Dome as well. The key idea or concept here is that some superior intelligence probably created the “Heavens” for humanity’s education and enjoyment.

=====

## **Astrology / The Zodiac / Star Constellations**

=====

Today, quite a few people look forward to reading their local paper or to go on-line to read their daily horoscope or astrological forecast, which is listed by the astrological sign that we are born under. Of course, all of this is linked to the study of Astrology, which is suppose to be able to project how are life will be, based

upon the location of the various planets within the Zodiac (or the 12 star constellations) when we are born as well as the location of the 12 houses (or sections of the zodiacs) in the sky at the moment of our birth. The whole horoscope is, of course, based upon observing from the perspective of the Earth and your location therein, what is seen in the night's sky at that moment. Then, depending upon which house and constellation each planet is contained within, an astrologer can give us a fairly accurate reading about your life, who you are, your future, what type of personality you will have, and our challenges and our gifts.

Regarding the signs of the zodiac or the twelve star constellations, I have included them below {by Name, symbol, element, dates}:

Aries (Ram, Fire), March 21--April 19; Taurus (Bull, Earth), April 20—May 20; Gemini (Twins, Air), May 21—June 21; Cancer (Crab, Water), June 22—July 22; Leo (Lion, Fire), July 23—August 22; Virgo (Virgin, Earth), August 23—Sept. 22; Libra (Balance, Air), Sept. 23—October 23; Scorpius (Scorpion, Water), October 24—Nov. 21; Sagittarius (Archer, Fire), Nov. 22—Dec. 21; Capricorn (Goat, Earth), Dec. 22—Jan. 19; Aquarius (Water Bearer, Air) Jan. 20—February 18; and Pisces (Fish, Water): February 19—March 20.

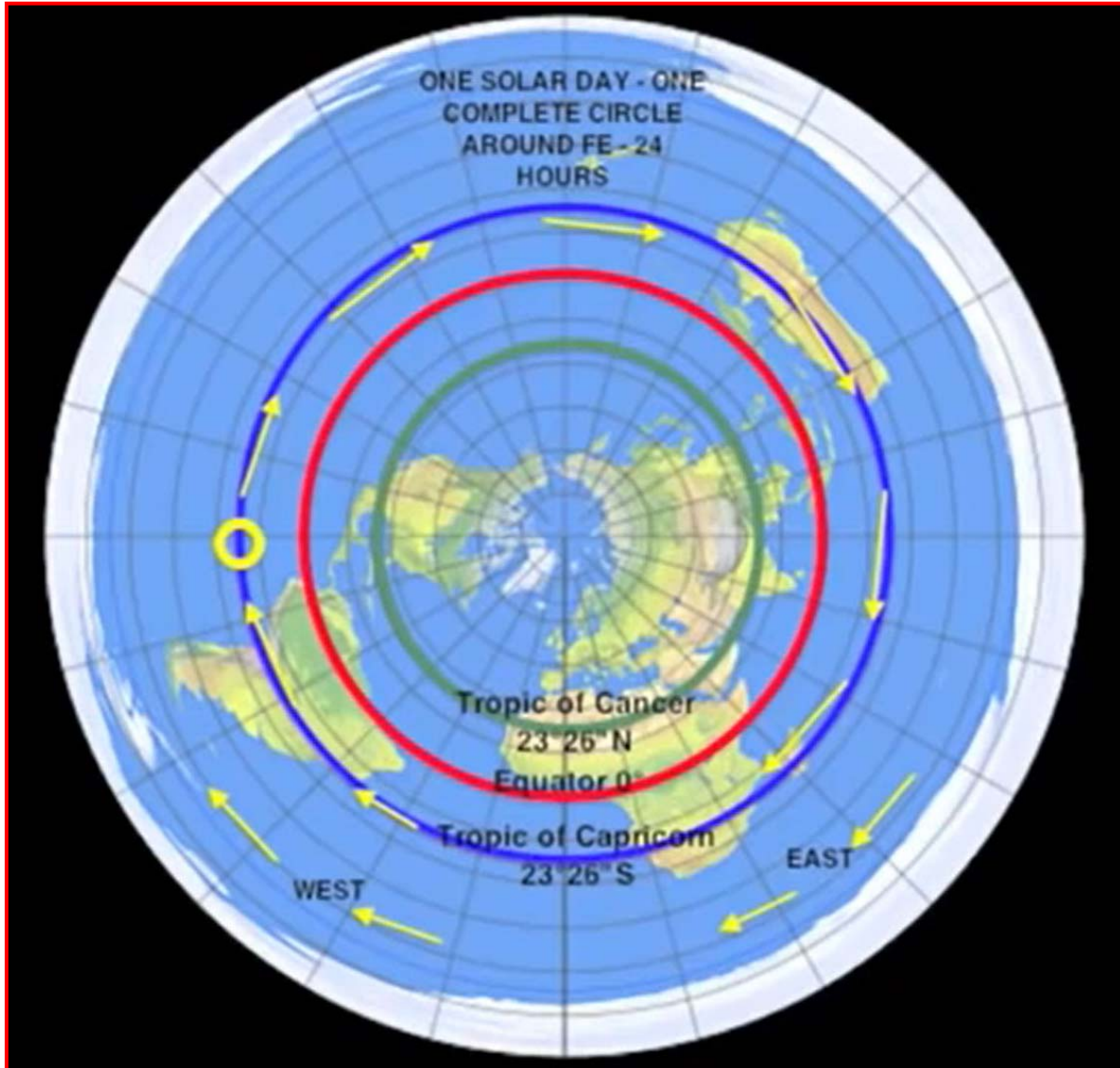
Even though you can tell which astrological sign you are born under by the dates listed above, the time periods shown above indicate which constellation the Sun is seen under (from Earth) when a person is born. So I was born on April 17<sup>th</sup>, which is within the timeframe for Aries, and I have seen for myself, that many of the personality attributes ascribed to Aries is exactly how I am and I have no problem admitting to those traits either. 😊

Related to the Flat Earth model, due to the precise pattern of when each sign of the zodiac appears within The Heavens, year in and year out like clockwork, every year, this indicates our earth can't be moving in space and this is why we stay the stars of these constellations are fixed over us. Our ancestors understood this cyclic process completely especially related to key times of the year during the equinoxes and the solstices which indirectly takes us into the next terms to define.

=====

## Tropic of Capricorn and Tropic of Cancer

=====



In the Image above (taken from Brian Lambert’s video **CWME**) you can see the Tropic of Capricorn (in the Southern Hemisphere) and the Tropic of Cancer (in the Northern Hemisphere) are designations for specific circular latitudes around our earth. The Tropic of Cancer at 23.3 degrees of latitude North and the Tropic of Capricorn is at 23.3 degrees of latitude South. Related to an explanation of how the Sun moves in our sky above us, based on the generally accepted “Flat Earth Model”, the Sun is moving over our surface within a year’s time from one of these

Tropic circles to the other and back again (more details in Part V, Section C). The two Tropics also are linked to what star constellation the Sun appears under at the June and December solstices at what is called the “Solar Noon” at the equator of the Earth.

In Ewaranon’s video **LHFE**, he discusses in great detail why these latitudes are given these names and that essentially, in our current time, based upon astrological configuration of the zodiac in the sky, they should be renamed. The name of each Tropic circle today actually comes from a time in last century BC when the Sun was within Capricorn at the Solstice in June and was in Cancer at the Solstice in December. But if the Tropic Circles were to named accurately to describe what is our current situation at present, the Tropic in the southern hemisphere should be called the Tropic of Taurus (as we are now entering the Age of Aquarius, it is said we have been in that age since last year) and in the northern hemisphere it should be called the Tropic of Scorpio. If this explanation sounds a bit confusion you can watch Ewaranon’s explanation in his video referred to below [VIDEO: **LHFE**, TIMESTAMP: 3:45:38].

Ewaranon states that all of our modern maps are still using these old names for the Tropic circles as Capricorn and Cancer .... plus, to better understand this section of Ewaranon’s video, you will need a basic knowledge of astrology and the zodiac to comprehend the procession of movement made by the various star constellations that are rotating above our heads, completing their cycle yearly.

### **Video References**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=u7UyCWNANP8> (code: **CWME**)

**100% Correct Working Model of Everything and the Coming Worldwide**

**Catastrophe** produced by Brian Austin Lambert

(Brian shares within his video his unique insights about Flat Earth and the Sun.)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU\\_Ww](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU_Ww) (code: **LHFE**)

**The Lost History of Flat Earth** produced by Ewaranon

(This is a 5 hour video by Ewaranon discussing the advance civilization of Tartaria and aspects of Flat Earth)



=====

## Hyperborea

=====

I found the following information on the internet: “In Greek mythology, the Hyperboreans were a mythical people who lived in the far northern part of the known world (alluding to the North Pole). Their name appears to derive from the Greek ὑπέρ Βορέα, "beyond Boreas". This land was so remote it was considered even beyond the North Wind. There, a legendary race that lived here was known as the Hyperboreans, who purportedly worshipped various Greek Gods. ‘Hyperborea’ was thought of as an earthly paradise of eternal youth and abundance, but so inaccessible was this far-off land to ordinary mortals, the Greeks believed that only semi-divine heroes like ‘Hercules’ were capable of ever visiting there.”

**Ewaranon:** “All cultures throughout time have spoken of an ancient and sacred land. The ancient Greeks called this place ‘Hyperborea’, a land of perpetual Sun. They said the people of ‘Hyperborea’ were giants that lived for a thousand years, and enjoyed a life of happiness. Look at that word. Hyper is a prefix meaning “Beyond”. And Borea – Boreas was the “God of the North Wind”. (Thus this is) Hyperborea, beyond the North Wind. It is reminiscent of another word – the Aurora Borealis, the Northern Lights. [VIDEO: **WHOE13** – TIMESTAMP: 15:03]”

Why is Hyperborea important for Flat Earth? It is one of the names given to the area we know as the North Pole. The Greeks knew that this special land existed in the far north of our world. In Book #2, we will take a closer look at “Hyperborea” when we discuss the North Pole, it is very fascinating.

### Video Reference:

<https://tinyurl.com/3twr2fs6> (code: **WHOE13**)

**What Happened on Earth, Part 13 – “Down the Rabbit Hole”** by Ewaranon (this is the 13<sup>th</sup> segment of an 8 hour video by Ewaranon discussing various aspects related to Flat Earth. In this segment Ewaranon speaks about the North Pole, how our Earth was mined by another ET race in the past, our world was initially silicon based and Giants and how this links to Flat Earth.)

=====

## Black Sun

=====

Within the Flat Earth community there is a discussion of the existence of a second sun that may exist within our enclosed “Domed System”. They have called this sun, a “Black Sun”. In the diagrams I have seen where this sun is shown, it has a black color to it. In Part V Section C, I will be discussing this “Black Sun” along with the Sun we all know and we see in our sky. To give you a brief idea of the attributes of this “Black Sun”, it might be what could be called an anti-Sun, operating and functioning in the reverse way of our normal Sun similar to how anti-matter is discussed in relationship to normal matter. That the energies that this other sun is projecting out could be the reverse of our normal Sun. Or, that it might even be totally invisible like they say a black hole is. More insights will be given in Part V, but it is worth mentioning its existence here within our definitions.

=====

## Sheol

=====

The “Sheol” is a term from Judaism which is defined as: ‘a place of darkness, silence, and dust to which the spirit, or vital principle, descends at death. It is likened to a vast house whose entrance is guarded, like family burial sites, by gates and iron bolts; to a prison in which the dead are held captive by strong cords; to an insatiable beast with spreading jaws; and also to a watery abyss.’ Others say this is the word for Hell in English.

Related to the Flat Earth, on the images that we see attributed to the Hebrew view of our World or their conception of the universe (which shows a “Flat Earth Model”; we will look at this image in more detail in Part V), the “Sheol” is shown underground and within the center of the ground of the Earth further supported by four pillars that seem to hold our Earth up. Whether the Hebrews think “Hell” exists in our physical reality under the ground is open to speculation. Or possibly, this underground area has some other significance we are unaware of. Our discussion about the Sheol itself will be in Part V in Book #2.

#####  
## DEFINITIONS FOR ##  
## MAPS AND THE WORLD ##  
#####

=====  
**Azimuthal Equidistant Map or Projection**  
=====

An Azimuthal Equidistant Map or Projection is defined as: A map projection in which a globe, as that of the Earth, is assumed to rest on a flat surface onto which its features are projected. An azimuthal projection produces a circular map with a chosen point-to-point on the globe that is tangent to the flat surface-at its center. Our well-known Flat Earth researcher, **Eric Dubai** says:



*Theses so-called azimuthal equidistant maps are used in practical navigation and can be found in the logos of the United Nations, World Health Organization, International Maritime Organization, and International Civil Aviation organization. They purport these to be simply two-dimensional representations of aspherical earth with*

*the North Pole at the center point and claim these maps were made by flattening the globe. [Joshua's comment: I have seen a video changing "Flat Earth" to a globe.]*

The United Nations logo which I am showing you within this section is an example of an Azimuthal Projection of the Earth. Do you see the similarity of this type of map with the Gleason Map I shared in Part I? The U.N. logo doesn't show Antarctica but Ewaranon thinks the laurels shown on the outer edge could represent this outer land mass of ice. So is the U.N. unofficially acknowledging we live on a Flat Earth, this for each reader to decide.

=====

## Realm / World

=====

In the "Flat Earth Model or GeoCentric System" since the Earth is not considered a round planet or globe, then the correct term to use to describe the Earth would either be "Realm" or "World". We are all comfortable using the word, "World", and will use this word often to say where we live. The word "Realm" generally seems to come up in our TV Shows or movies linked to medieval times where there are castles, kings and knights but this word, has a greater significance as it relates to "Flat Earth" though. Because remember, before I mentioned something about there be a known and unknown world (definition coming up next)? Well the realm we live in would be the proper word to describe our Earth because there seems to be some type of evidence that outside the ice wall, or beyond the "known world" there are more land masses and continents. So to really describe all possible levels to the Earth, we might want to say our "Realm". In either case, these two words can be interchangeable as they really mean the same thing.

=====

## The Known and Unknown World

=====

I don't like to get ahead of myself and would prefer that you would read about these two terms when we get to Part V, but since I will be delving into this topic in Book #2, I will need to reference this concept from time to time. Therefore, I will give to you a bit more details of such (as it was mentioned in the previous definition as well). The Known World is the world we see on our existing maps, whether this map be a globe, a flatten map of our world (the Azimuthal Equidistant Map) or one of many interpretations of what "Flat Earth" looks like.

Thus a map of the Known World would include our oceans, seas and bodies of water, a version of the North Pole (the Arctic) and the South Pole (Antarctica) and the other continents (North America, South America, Europe, Asia, Africa and Australia plus the various isolated islands) or some unknown land masses (which even Google Earth will not show you) that are within Antarctica, the outer edge of our “Flat Earth” and would be contained within the Dome.

Therefore then, the Unknown World would consist of other land masses which for some reason the so-called controllers have hidden from us that is outside of the known world, which means they are outside the ice wall. We will have to wait for Book #2, within the extra sections shared there in Part V, to adequately discuss this and show you other maps of possibly the true “Realm” of our Earth. And if this is all true, it means we may not have any idea of the totality of our World we live in including what may exist underground and even if there are land masses on the underneath side of the ground too. I hate to leave you with this great mystery but I can tell you it is one of the most intriguing aspects of learning about “Flat Earth”.

#####  
## DEFINITIONS RELATED TO ##  
## SPACE AND ETs & ALIENS ##  
#####

=====  
**ETs / Aliens / Galactics / Pleiadians / UFOs**  
=====

One of the most popular questions many people wish to know the answer to is if there exists other Intelligence Life or Beings elsewhere within this universe we find ourselves in. Having had my own personal experiences of seeing unusual phenomena in the sky as well as having an inner type of telepathic contact with such intelligences, I know the answer to this question is absolutely yes. And the Creator I know, which I understand inwardly would never allow just one world in all of His/Her realities to have intelligent life it just doesn't make any sense.

Obviously for terms shown here in this section, I will be giving a brief definition of what this non-terrestrial intelligent life is all about because within this e-book we are going to be dialoguing with some Pleiadians. Of course, naturally the terms we have been using to describe this so-called other worldly visitors are “Extraterrestrials” or “ETs”, or “Aliens”, where are the most common terms. I feel a bit more comfortable to call these beings “Galactics”, which of course refers to the races and civilizations that come from other Galaxies or are Galactic Citizens.

Now, the “Pleiadians” are the main race of Galactics that I am listing here within this section because, as I indicated we will be hearing from them within this e-book via two so-called spiritual mediums. Obviously the “Pleaidians” come from the star system of the Pleiades which lies within the constellation of Taurus. The stars in the Pleiades are very bright (they are called the ‘Seven Sisters’) and can be seen by the naked eye at various times during the year depending upon which hemisphere you live in. As far as how the “Pleiadians” are described, is that they look a lot like humans but are taller and they exist at a higher vibrational frequency than we do, so according to some UFO contactees, it appears as if they have a light halo around them.

Lastly, I need to say that based on my research into “UFOs” (Unidentified Flying Objects), apparently our world has been visited by all types of “ETs” or “Galactics” for many thousands of years, and we have experienced three types of these otherworldly visitors:

- A)** Those ET races who are friendly and highly spiritual and wish to assist humanity in our development and advancement of ourselves (from a spiritual perspective, to awaken to our true soul essence) of which one of the key groups for this assistance are the Pleiadians, who it is said consider us their extended family and;
- B)** Those ET races who are neutral – which means they are extremely fascinated by humanity but chose to remain hidden so they can observe us (as it appears there is many aspect of life on Earth which is very unique) but they do not interfere in our lives in any way and;
- C)** Aggressive “Extraterrestrials” who are very warlike and wish to enslave the population of others worlds to either mine that world’s resources or steal the vital energies of the people (like what we saw in the Matrix movie trilogy) in a way to feed of them – it is this category of ET races that you will see under the last section

of the definitions given that I will be briefly discussing such races who have been working with the so-called human controllers in our world.

Now as to why we should be discussing “ETs”, related to “Flat Earth” is that there exists a strong possibility that a very advanced “Galactic Race” could be responsible for the creation of our world that follows the “Flat Earth Model” we have been discussing and then allowing life to populate it. Again, another special part of this e-book series would not be spoken about until the end of Part V in Book #2 and also there will be a further dialogue within Part VII.

=====

### **StarGate(s) / Dimensional Portal(s)**

=====

I find that it is necessary for me to give a short general definition about these so-called interdimensional Gates or Portals here. This is because in the two interviews I did with the Pleiadian known as Heltor, of which pieces of these I will be sharing within Book #1 and then the full transcripts of such in Part VII (Book #2), he discusses these interdimensional / spatial doors. So a “StarGate” is, as it has been shown in the TV Series, “Stargate SG1”, “Stargate Atlantis” and “Stargate Universe”, a doorway that utilizes some type of energy matter transfer and thus, allows an individual or “ET/Galactic” to travel instantaneously from one world to another. We also call this a “Dimensional Portal” because within conspiracy circles of UFO researchers and so-called whistleblowers, they talk about some of our ET visitors coming from other dimensional realities that are not a part of our physical universe. So to bottom line this; it’s a door for non-earthly beings to come through into our world and for us (eventually when our world is finally at total peace) to visit with them. These interdimensional doorways are how the visitors usually arrive here unless they know a code to go through the Dome.

=====

### **Outer Space / Low Earth Orbit**

=====

We can only speak about a spacecraft, satellite or space station being in a “Low Earth Orbit” within the Heliocentric model. What it means to be in such an orbit, is the idea of the existence of “Outer Space” or that outside the atmosphere of the

Earth is an area that we call “Outer Space”. Let’s look at a definition I found on-line about (Outer) Space:

*Space is an almost perfect vacuum, full of cosmic voids. And in short, gravity is to blame. ... By definition, a vacuum is devoid of matter. Space is almost an absolute vacuum, not because of suction but because it's nearly empty.*

So if there exists an “Outer Space” above the Earth, then as long as the object in “Low Earth Orbit” (that is the part of “Outer Space” just outside our atmosphere were our satellites and spaceships float over the Earth as compared to Deep Space) has a force creating a momentum, it can remain in orbit over the Earth. But we are going to leave you with a question, that will be partly answered in Part V (within Book #1 and later in Book #2), how can any type of flame exist within a vacuum or a near vacuum that would be floating in Outer Space? These definitions I have shared here are going to be greatly challenged throughout Part V, is all I will say for now! :=) ... And there will be other questions about “Outer Space” we will be asking as well!

=====

## **Fluidic Space**

=====

In the TV series, “Star Trek Voyager” the crew of Voyager met a Galactic Species which had invaded our physical universe and was battling the Borq. They called these beings Species 8472 and their home universe existed in what was called “Fluid Space”. From those who studied this TV series, the producers said:

*Fluidic space was an extra-dimensional realm filled with a form of organic fluid and containing no stars or other celestial bodies. Its sole indigenous lifeforms were Species 8472. Objects moving through fluidic space generated pressure waves detectable by Species 8472.*

Now when I tried to find on-line if any scientist was theorizing that such a type of space might exist within our reality, all I could see were references to this space linked with the TV series. How does this relate to “Flat Earth” though, you maybe asking? Well, you will see in some of the illustrations or drawing which show “Flat Earth” (done by past cultures and modern drawings too) that the space or



atmosphere outside of the Dome (or the Firmament) is a form of this Fluid Space (although this is a theory or just a speculation for now but it is highly interested that the writers of Star Trek Voyager spoke about it). Other Flat Earth researchers have also speculated that outside the Dome could be some type of water or liquids which some might consider to be a form of fluidic space as well. One day in the future we will know if any of this could be true.

#####  
## MISCELLANEOUS DEFINITIONS ##  
#####

=====  
**Tartaria / Tartarians**  
=====

Let me first give to you a brief definition of what “Tartaria” is about and then I will explain why it’s important to know about this civilization as it relates to “Flat Earth”. Once again, I wish to acknowledge Ewaranon, as his video, “The Lost History of Flat Earth” (LHFE) which has provided for many people some of the most amazing information and insights about “Tartaria”, and its highly advanced people who were called “Tartarians”. Essentially, this is a civilization (or some called it an empire) that existed throughout our world quite recently and then they mysteriously disappeared, as various researchers and historians say this probably happened in the late 1700’s or early 1800’s.

The “Tartarians” possessed a very advanced technology and were a peaceful people. The center of “Tartaria” was based in what we now know today as Russia but their buildings and structures have been located all over the world which means they still remain and have been co-opted by humanity today for other purposes. What is the most interesting about “Tartaria” and why most of our readers have never heard about this great people is that any mention of “Tartaria” in our historical records was almost (but not quite) removed (on purpose).

So how do we know that Tartaria did actually exist? Well, on old maps created before the 1800’s that still remain, a country called “Tartaria” or the “Great

Tartaria” shows up. Also when you do a serious research into some of the existing stone buildings or structures in our world today, especially those, which we have been told were constructed from the 1400’s-1800’s (some examples include many of our Governmental buildings, cathedrals and churches, train stations, the Arch of Triumph in Paris, what are called Star Forts), it becomes totally apparent that we, humanity, did not possess the building technologies necessary in those past times to make such sophisticated and detailed structures. Many of these buildings feature towers with domes underneath and some of them show what appears to be religious symbols but according to Ewaranon, in **LHFE**, these buildings were all used to retrieve, store and distribute Electromagnetic based energies (the Aether was the source) from the earth’s atmosphere which the “Tartarians” used to create a FREE energy planetary system. It was due to the “Tartarians” intimate knowledge of our Earth’s structure and natural energy systems (as is described within the “Flat Earth Model”) that allowed them to not only setup their free energy system but to live in harmony with the Earth as well and respect “Her” natural state of being (or Nature).

Further, as we study these “Tartarian” buildings, many of them have very tall doors and ceilings, thus, it is believed the “Tartarians” themselves were much taller than we are today. As far as what might have caused the destruction of Tartaria, many researchers believe that there was some type of global catastrophe where our Earth was flooded by a massive amount of water. They have called this disaster the “mud flood” because photographs taken in the early 1800’s, show that within many of the major cities of the Earth there was a tremendous amount of mud surrounding the buildings themselves and later on, when digging into the ground have uncovered several stories buried underground. When this disaster took place, all of the Tartarians basically disappeared (or I have seen a speculation that maybe the Tartarians were raptured or taken off the Earth before the flood?). This is the most popular speculation of how the “Tartarians” disappeared. Further, there are photos from the 1840’s-1860’s of some of the large cities on Earth where their buildings have remained but these cities are totally empty of any people.

“Tartaria” therefore represents an advanced civilization that was fully aware of the true nature of our world being a flat circular disk with a Dome in the sky as well as the powerful electromagnetic energies present everywhere that they utilized to make their world comfortable and peaceful.

## Video References

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU\\_Ww](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU_Ww) (code: LHFE)

**The Lost History of Flat Earth** produced by Ewaranon

(this is a 5 hour video by Ewaranon discussing the advance civilization of Tartaria and aspects of Flat Earth).

**PS** – you might also want to check the Appendix at the back of this book, in the section where we discuss the other free e-books we offer, we have one on “Tartaria” too.

=====

## **Hollow Earth**

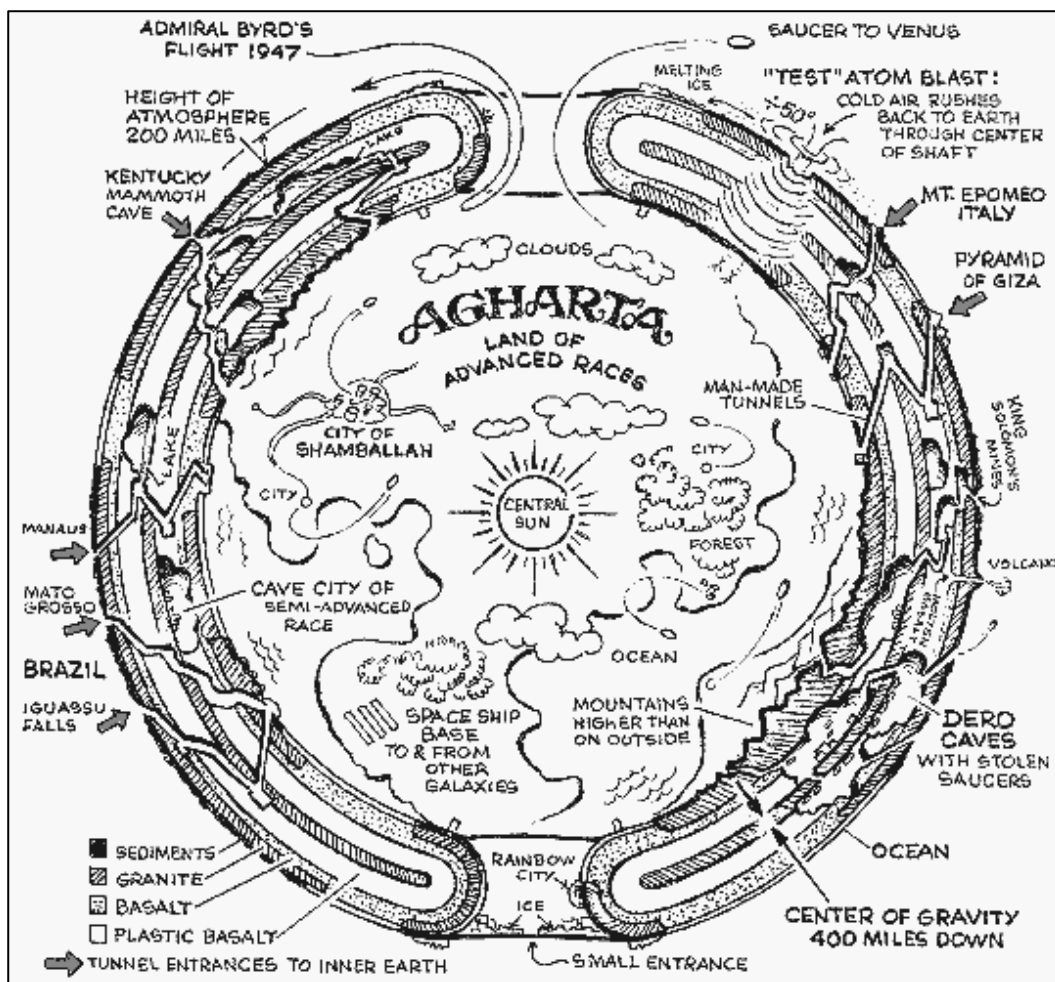
=====

I first came upon the theory that we might be living on a “Hollow Earth” when I read a book written by Dr. Raymond Bernard. In this theory (which is based upon the idea that we live on a round planet or globe), it is stated that at the North and South Pole there are these gigantic openings which then leads one inside into the hollow interior of our world. There has been supposedly photos taken by satellites orbiting over the Earth of the opening at the North Pole, and within such photos we can see swirling colors within this opening as well as some type of energetic patterns emerging out. Now, at the center of the Earth’s core is supposedly a mini-sun which supplies for the people living inside our Earth, 24 hours per day of constant sunlight. In addition, just as gravity holds people to the outer surface of the Earth, gravity would hold the residents of the Hollow Earth to the inner surface. On the next page is an image of what the Earth looks like according to this theory:

This image is quite complex for being just a theory. To understand the dynamics of the “Hollow Earth”, read the description below this illustration. There is even a purportedly journal written by the great American explorer, Admiral Richard E. Byrd, who claims when he flew his plane up to the North Pole, that he actually went inside into the “Hollow Earth” and met with a very advance people who live there. They gave the Admiral a very serious warning that he was asked to share with Government leaders and this was to stop playing with atomic weapons, which could destroy our entire world, which also just happens to be their home. This visit

is said to have taken place in the 1940's. Needless to say, if it did happen, Admiral Byrd never publicly discussed the warning given by the Hollow Earth People.

Now why I am introducing the "Hollow Earth" theory into a book about "Flat Earth"? There is an idea that has been discussed of an advanced civilization living inside the Earth or underneath the ground. I even met a man named Colonel Woodard, at a UFO conference, some years back, who claims he was born within the "Hollow Earth" and was brought to the surface to live here. When we talk about the North Pole, in Part V (Book #2), there is a strong possibility there could be a large energetic opening in this location, so aspects of the "Hollow Earth" theory seem to hook up with similar aspects in "Flat Earth".



*Above is an image of the purported "Hollow Earth", which presupposes that our Earth is a globe in its shape with large openings at the so-called North and South Poles with a small central Sun inside at the center. Gravity holds the people who live there on the inner surface. Supposedly the center of gravity (no gravity) is at 400 miles down into the ground and at certain locations on the surface are other doors to go inside.*

=====

## **Spiritual Medium / Spiritual Channel**

=====

Before I can define these terms, I must briefly speak about what is meant by “Spirit” or “Spiritual” which also has been associated with the study of the “Paranormal”. It is your author’s contention that we are all multi-dimensional beings. This means that in addition to the physical aspect of ourselves, that is a part of every human being, there are other non-visible (at least non-detectable through our physical human senses) aspects of who we truly are which has been called our “spirit” or our “soul” that is said to be eternal. We can consider the spiritual planes of existence as residing within other non-visible dimensions. I believe there are actually many other dimensions but the ones associated with us while we are alive on Earth are called the etheric energy plane (where there is an energetic duplicate of our physical body), the astral plane (linked to our emotions), the mental plane (where is our mind and mental thoughts) and a few other spiritually-based planes.

I do not wish to make this definition too complex but let us just say that when we are finished (we pass on) from this very challenging classroom within God’s infinite and many cosmic realities, our true essence, our soul continues to be alive in the spiritual planes. All of these planes or dimensions exist in the same space and time but are differentiated by their vibrational frequency (see the definition given before). We may assume then that the beings, the souls or the living consciousnesses which live on these other dimensions, can perceive aspects of God’s infinite universe that we can not perceive through our physical senses. Thus, it might be interesting, if we had a way to talk with them, to hear their views about the idea of “Flat Earth”, could it be true, but how can we do this?

The answer is, there are various special individuals (not a lot of people have these gifts) who can act as a communication channel which is called a medium or channel, where these non-Earthly intelligences can speak through this individual to us. The form of this communication can either be a telepathic contact where the medium or channel repeats what they hear or, the medium or channel can go into an altered state of consciousness and allow the non-Earthly intelligence to temporarily control their physical body (this gifted individual basically steps aside)

so they speak directly to us, and even move the body if wish as well as see through the mediums or channels eyes. When this later form of communication happens, the medium or channel afterwards is usually energetically tired and must rest.

So in Part VII (Book #2) – you will find the information I was able to collect via this other type of source as I did two interviews with my spiritual brother, Rev. Dr. Philip DeLong, who is a spiritual medium. I was able to arrange two on-line sessions with him using my Zoom Room and record the full video. For most of Dr. DeLong’s life, he has a spiritual link with a being (or person) who is a Pleiadian by the name of Heltor. So after closing his eyes and going into a meditation or trance, in about 30 seconds Heltor comes through and I was able to speak with him directly and ask him my questions as it relates to this e-book.

This is a special type of research I have periodically done over many years, speaking to various spiritual mediums or channels, and recording these sessions. I might be one of the few individuals to include such sources for gaining a better understanding about our world and our universe especially related to the “Flat Earth”. So here in Book #1, in Part V, you will have a chance to read the insights shared by Heltor and see what he has to say about the “Flat Earth Model” and if he confirmed it is true or not from the Pleiadian perspective.

=====

## **Applied Geometry and Parallax**

=====

I felt I needed to define these two terms here, because our Flat Earth advisor, Corey Kell, who is a bit scientific and mathematical, will be referencing them to order to explain the experiments he conducted with the Sun utilizing some specialize equipment (or what he called a research station he put together). His tests were to measure the angle of the Sun related to the surface of the Earth and see if this would confirm “Flat Earth”. In Part V, Section C, Corey will explain in more detail to our readers what his solar research was all about and how it helps us to understand the Sun. So we have ...

Applied Geometry is simply taking the principles of Math and Geometry and applying them to situations in life to enhance one’s understanding of that situation or investigation. In this instance, Corey utilized mathematics to perform his

research that he conducted in relationship to viewing angles of our Sun. He applied various geometric principles in creating his observation station using the proper equipment to determine the angle of the Sun in the sky which provided for him two key pieces of data or information: **a)** how close is the Sun to the Earth and; **b)** if our Earth was round or flat.

Parallax, I found the following definitions on-line as follows:  
– the effect whereby the position or direction of an object appears to differ when viewed from different positions, e.g. through the viewfinder and the lens of a camera ... or ... the angular amount of parallax in a particular case, especially that of a star viewed from different points within the earth's orbit.

So related to Corey's investigation and experiments, he was able to take very precise measurements of the angle of the Sun at different times and from different positions upon the earth, which he will explain the significance of such when I discuss his tests in more details.

---

[ **Joshua's comment:** Before we go into the final section of these definitions I am about to share, I find I must pause here because the next few terms may be difficult for some of our readers to digest, let alone believe what is about to be said could be true. As a result of sharing this type of information, I have lost some dear friends, extended family and members of our on-line mailing lists and newsletters. So I have to give to you now, dear reader a friendly warning. I feel obligated to offer these following definitions (and I am doing so from my own personal perspective) so you might better understand why this "Flat Earth Model" is being so fiercely challenged by so-called official sources. Plus, why potentially, all the information and knowledge that we have ever been taught in our schools about life here on Earth and the history of our world, all of this could be the most elaborate hoax ever perpetuated upon humanity and most likely are a total fabrication, and I am not saying this lightly either. So again, dear reader, having given this warning, you must decide if you wish to finish reading the definitions coming up next ...

Now, there is a tremendous amount of information that has been shared through various on-line sources (social media, videos and all type of websites) dealing with

the individuals (some who look human but maybe alien hybrids) or non-earthly beings who are linked to the numerous nefarious activities (which I think by now, here in December of 2021, many people are beginning to wake up to as the madness happening in our world around covid-19 and now the laws and rules being unlawfully enforced around the vaccine worldwide) being orchestrated by these groups of people, that we have referred to before as the controllers. It is clear that these individuals or other non-earthly beings have no regard whatsoever for the well-being of humanity in any way and only see our world as a place to pillage, rape and to be used up for their own benefit. Now as I am discussing this situation, please know that these situations are not hopeless, as there are people, some called the “White Hats” or the “Alliance”, along with positive Galactics, who are working behind the scenes to erase from our world these dark groups and activities to bring a total peace to our world. So once again, I caution you, before you move on to the rest of this Part of the e-book, decide what you wish to do. Please feel free to go ahead and move on to Part IV which talks about the history of Man’s awareness of the “Flat Earth” ... a much gentler field of study in comparison. ]

=====  
**\*\*\* Final Warning, Be Sure You Wish to Proceed \*\*\***  
=====

---

**Controllers / Cabal / Elite / Globalists / Illuminati / 13 Elite Families / Freemasons**

---

I am sure all of you, at one time or another have come into contact with some type of conspiracy theory. For example, we have conspiracy theories related to everything from UFO disclosure, to how John F. Kennedy was assassinated to the current crisis we are experiencing with Covid-19, the Pandemic and the Vaccines. I have already discussed before, that, in my mind, it is very apparent some type of undeclared war between the forces of “Light” (Good) and darkness (evil) is happening behind the scenes and that this war have been going on for a number of years now but very recently it is showing itself more and more publicly in various ways. There have many prophecies given in our past which have discussed that there would come a time in our world when we would find the greatest of challenges. However, in the end, at the conclusion of this so-called intense conflict, the full Truth about our world and even who we really are within the



core of our being or our inner spiritual essence would eventually be revealed for all to see. I think we are living now in such a time as the full Truth is coming out, both about the Light and the darkness. For how can you deal with the crazy situations happening within our world know, if you don't understand what this so-called darkness (evil) is?

Now, it is not my intention to convince you what is written in the following three and final definitions is correct, however there are many videos which are available (like through Youtube, Facebook, Twitter, Telegram and upon various websites if you know where to look for them) dealing with this perspective even as uncomfortable it will be to watch them. Ewaranon did a great job in his video [VIDEO: **WHOE**, TIMESTAMP: **1:27:32** ] covering the "Flat Earth" to discuss these scenarios, if you want to know how these controlling groups function and how they have developed their plans essentially for world control and domination over the years.

So here is what I believe is happening right now (although many people are reporting on telegram that this conflict may be near the end with unbelievable positive and uplifting changes of every aspect of our lives coming!), I will try to share it in a way so it is not so frightening as already there exists so much fear and despair in our world right now due to the lockdowns and vaccine mandates being pushed by corrupt politicians, lies told by our major media and falsehoods given within the medical industry about covid-19 and the so-called (unverified and not fully tested) vaccines, here at the end of 2021.

As we spoke about before briefly, with all the draconian measures and laws our so-called governments are trying to enact related now to the covid19 vaccines, it is very apparent there are individuals behind the scenes who are orchestrating these activities to take total control of our world, strip everyone of all of their freedoms and ownership of material possessions along with some plan for depopulation. However these individuals and groups have been given many names, such as the cabal, the illuminati, the globalists or the elite. Further, the Freemasons are also listed here as it has been reported there was a merger with the Illuminati back in the 1800's. Thus you will frequently hear that members of these various groups are also active Masons. For example, it is claimed all the U.S. astronauts who purportedly were involved in the first manned landing on the moon were Masons.

It is said in these on-line reports (that come from series researchers and some whistleblowers) there are 13 elite families or bloodlines consisting of these wealthy families of which the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers are two of the more known ones. These wealthy families, as has been told through various controversial public reports, utilizing their great wealth over the years have virtual control of all major industries in

our world. This ranges from the major and central banks to very large businesses and corporations to government officials to health officials to people in education and scientists, to the news media and finally even within our entertainment industry (Hollywood, sports, computer games, TV Production and so on). It is hard to believe that only a few individuals in our world (less than 1/100<sup>th</sup> of 1 percents) could be in charge of all of these activities and control perhaps 90% or more of the information we have been given about our history and every aspect of our world. However, if one has such great wealth as they do, they can pay people to take on any roles they choose or need and for those individuals who won't support their planned activities fully, they can black mail them or threaten their lives to get them to play ball or work with them.

So you can see, if the controllers are indeed in charge of our major media (as well as social media using their "cancel culture" now) as well as celebrities and people who are respected publicly for other public services, this explains why we are constantly hearing the vaccines are absolutely safe. However, every day on telegram I see either a person who has taken the so-called jab make a video discussing the terrible effect it has had upon their health, or reports of the large number of people who have died or even statements made by qualified doctors who know the vaccines are filled with all kinds of poisons. We are also hearing repeatedly from all over the world that majority of people requiring help with their health are the vaccinated and not the unvaccinated. I am merely using this current issue with the vaccines as an example of how the controllers work when they have decided to execute one of their plans which they believe humanity needs and most accept regardless of the consequences.

Another area that we are hear about more and more recently is the wide spread of pedophilia in the world (have sex or torturing children, if not outright killing them) which has been linked to these Elites (and this is one of the aspects of this section of definitions where you may have a very hard time accepting or you may experience feel what is called cognitive discordance). It is hard to imagine there could be people living amongst us who are so cold and heartless that being involved in such activities to torture or kill other people even is an aspect of who they are. So again, you may wish to pass on this next paragraph, as I can not prove if is true but I can say in the major news, we keep hearing about more and more people are involved with this.

Now, pedophilia is only a symptom of a even greater issue being reported which seems to be using children for the creation of adrenochrome which is a substance generated in our adrenal glands and is heightened when a person is experience great fear – it gives the user of this substance an enhanced physical energy and keeps them young for a long time. But it is even worse then this, I am sorry to say but all of these horrific activities

also seem to show that the elite are also involved with satanic rituals. And if you watch what our news covers the most (violence and deaths); or what many new stories told via our TV shows or movies (war, violence, more death, violent personal conflicts), it begins to make sense that the globalists, the elite and the cabal are followers, dare I say of Satan (the devil) and as part of this war (of the “Light” vs. “Dark” or God vs. Satan), is to convert our total world to living in this dark way. And it seems the controllers are not very concerned if you know what their plans are anymore because they believe through all the programming they have done over the years via the news media and our TV shows and movies, we won’t believe that most well known, respected and so-called famous people in our world, are actively participating in such activities and putting on an act. Yes, I know this sounds totally unbelievable but if things start turning around, eventually through the actions of the “White Hats” and the “Alliance” the truth about all of this will be fully revealed. Is it really possible that criminals and literally totally insane and power hungry individuals have been running our world?

In my interviews with an individual named Gene Decode, who is one of the key individuals that has been sharing publicly (he is being interviewed on many on-line shows and just recently has created various public websites to make all his information more accessible) about what is happening with these type of insane and crazy activities behind the scenes, he has brought up another key component of the elite’s plan, which I think it is important to be aware of. Gene has discussed that there has existed many underground military bases (called a DUMB – deep underground military base) that have been built by the Elites and that this is primarily where many of the horrific activities I have mentioned have taken place such as the pedophilia, torturing of the children for adrenochrome (have you ever wondered why they are so many children that go missing every year), the creation of clones even and one last area which Gene discussed ...

Perhaps even worse than all the rest and this is that the elite has had contact, and I am sorry to say it like this, with some type of Demonic beings which are purportedly either linked to Satan or its possible this could be some type of negative aggressive ET race(s) {discussed in the next definition} who are the ones giving the orders to elite with promises of great rewards if they do so. Yes this all sounds like a fantasy story, but there are various individuals who have been coming out publicly (risking their very life even) to talk about these DUMBs and all the other activities going on, totally hidden from the general public. The good thing though is that the “Alliance” which has many members who are military, have been going in and destroying these DUMBs and again, via telegram, they are saying (as there are hundreds of them) most of these bases have been taken out.

Ok, we are now through the worse of it – but later in Book #2, in the continuation of Part V, I will be sharing about some of their key organizations which most likely were setup in order to help promote the Heliocentric model of our world as well as, and this is covered in Part V, Section B, were trying to leave our world/realm and get outside the Dome. We will talk about possible reason the controllers don't want you to know about our world being a flat non-rotating disc in the conclusion of this e-book and also in Book #2.

The last comment I wish to make here within this definition is, even though it might appear like these controllers or the so-called elite are too powerful and thus, winning this so-called undeclared war (especially if you are only following the news on the major media), I have had two personal spiritually related experiences that showed me (see the Appendix for our free e-book called, "Messages from rJis), without any doubt what-so-ever, that in our near future (by 2037-2040), a time of total peace is absolutely coming. And also I am expecting, and other people have spoken about this too that we all have a strong feeling about some type of major event that is going to happen in the near future, of which this will become a catalytic moment to bring our world toward the "Light" enabling all of us to finally be able to live in harmony following Creator's loving laws.

That right now, in this very moment and maybe for the last 50-70 years, we have been going through a total transformation of our world, that what is happening in this time is by Creator's Will and that all of this insane evil and desire for total domination will not be allowed to continue for much longer. We hear, like on telegram, that since John F. Kennedy was President, this is when a group of military and secret service people (the "White Hats" and "Alliance") made their plan to work for this new harmonious future. But there is a key I read about on telegram, a document that someone probably linked to the cabal or illuminati released, which seems to be a type of secret manifesto they have developed that guides all of their activities which is has been called the 'Secret ... Covenant'. If you read this document (I will give you a way to do so), then everything happening in our world will all make sense.

Let me give you a high level overview of the some key things shared within this document. It kept repeating the use of the word "Poison" all over, as this is a key part of their plan to gain control of the world. That if they keep poisoning our food, our water, our sky (chemtrails), our medicines ... then for each new poison they offer to the public to make us ill, then of course, they have to offer us a solution which in itself is just another new poison (thus giving to humanity an endless series of poisons to weaken all of us). I think this condition is being absolutely mirrored by what is happening around covid-19 (a so-called deadly virus) as they keep offering us more and more vaccines (or what some are calling the 'death jab') to protect us from covid-19 along with the new

variants of which each one then either needs a new vaccine or booster shot – when will this madness end?

[ **Joshua's note:** Here is a link to a video that shows you the full contents of this document: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8Xh-dtUp-uo> – if you wish to read it for yourself, but also this document tells you what the globalist fear the most that could bring in a form of “Divine Intervention”, see the next paragraph for a discussion about that – I believe this video should be shared with as many others as possible ... ]

Many people believe that covid-19 was created (and patented) in Wuhu, China, thus this became the first poison. Then we have been offered various vaccines (a solution) to cure covid-19 so the pandemic will end (we are now going on 2 years now and there doesn't appear to be any end in sight ...) , but as the manifesto discusses, this solution contains more poisons, to make matters even worse. But as I indicated above, there was one very unexpected comment (for me) made within this document, which the elite do not want anyone to know and this makes them very nervous, it stated (paraphrased): “They spoke about **'Prime Creator'** {showing they have an awareness of the existence of a supreme intelligence that exists which they can not fight against nor can their so-call god of Satan defeat} and that they could only have power over the people of our world if the majority of humanity give their free will permission to support and follow their laws and rules the elite have setup. However, if the majority of humanity refuses to do so and not give their power away, **'Prime Creator'** can intercede to stop the elite cold in its tracks.” – What this means is that if a majority of us (which I think is happening around the vaccine mandates, at this time) refuse to do what the elite say – they will lose everything. So this is why it is so so important to share with other people you know, any valuable insights or news, which you feel holds the Truth.

Many people now are saying that during this time there is a fake movie happening around us – so if you agree please don't give in and take actions which are immoral for you or, give your power away, just say **“NO”** and get on and enjoy your own life. Also if each of us would just keep in our mind's eye each day a vision of what our beautiful Earth will look like when we have total peace and harmony, as well as, dare I say it, total and open contact with other intelligent beings which I like to call our Galactic brothers and sisters – then, then, this could bring closer the time of such a world happening. As “Divine Children” of ‘Creator’ our thoughts are very powerful and can send out some powerful energies that can change our world for the better. Ok then, in our next definition we look at who these, shall we say, not-so-nice extraterrestrials or dimensional beings are who purportedly are supporting and literally ordering the elite what to do ....

---

**So-called Negative ET / Dimensional Races:  
Draconians / Saurians / Reptilians / Greys / Archons**

---

Throughout our history we have heard through various old myths and legends that snakes and reptiles have been interacting with humans but there is always seems to be some level of mistrust or bad energies surrounding such creatures. It is quite possible that may be due to humanity having had direct contact with such type of ET races (humanoid in shape but with a snake or reptilian form) which became the source of such myths and legends.

One of the first UFO conspiracy theories that I heard about was through David Icke, who was at one time a well respected British journalist. In 1999, he published a book called *"The Biggest Secret"* in which he claimed that living on our world were tall, blood-drinking, shape-shifting (into what appears to be a human being) reptilian humanoids from the Alpha Draconis star system, who hide in these underground bases. So this information he reported in his book, back then, seems to correlate with what we were discussing before. Further, he also wrote about that these elite blood lines that were related to these reptilians whom are basically half alien and half human. So it's quite possible many of the famous people we know and see on TV or in our movies could be these reptilian shape shifters. I have watched quite a few videos of when such individuals are on TV and the video shows them reverting to their true form or their eyes change to a form we see in Earth-based reptiles. Thus, what maybe happening to humanity could be dictated from what is called the royal family of the Draconians.

To continue my discussion about some of the other ET races mentioned within this definition: the Saurians are, according to what I discovered on the internet, that they are another type of reptilian race, but they could look a bit more like one of the dinosaurs who purportedly on the Earth. The Saurians have visited Earth from a constellation called Altaria and they work with the Draconians as well as the Grey aliens. Purportedly, some Gray aliens (from Zeta Reticuli) were found on the crashed saucer at Roswell, and they seem to be working with the Draconians as servants. They are called Grays, as this is the color of their skin. It is believed that many of the reported abductions of humans have been associated with these Grey aliens. These are a few of the other ET races who wish to enslave our world and are supporting the elites. Of course, this is only a short description about these races of which much more can be read about them on-line. I am very sure there are some other ET races that aren't friendly to humanity as well.

There is one other type of more interdimensional beings who have been reported to be interacting with humanity who also desire to control our world that are known as the Archons. Due to their dimensional nature, since they can't appear to us physically it is possible they could be portraying themselves as Satan. Anyway, here is what I found on-line to describe the Archons:

*In Gnosticism, the Archons (from Greek word, arkhon, meaning "ruler") were malevolent, sadistic beings whom controlled the Earth, as well as many of the thoughts, feelings, and actions of humans. They assisted their master, the demiurge, with the creation of the world, and continued to help him administer his oppressive rule.*

While I can not prove that any of these ETs or dimensional beings I have mentioned here are real or not, once again while exploring the internet we do hear consistently from UFO whistleblowers and conspiracy theorists, they do exist. Either these individuals have had direct contact with such beings, know other people who have or have access to official secret government documents which give a full reporting of such. The bottom line here is that if you accept the controllers exist, then it's possible they are receiving help from such dark non-terrestrial sources.

However, I will also say, and this is an opinion shared by many other people who in general are following their own spiritual path, the vibrational frequency of our Mother Earth seems to be getting higher and higher each day as we are heading for what to shift from a 3D (third dimensional, a lower more dense and chat frequency ..) vibrational frequency to a 5D (fifth dimension) more "Light" and harmonious energy level. This global transformation has been going on now for a long time. As we continue to move toward 5D, these so-called none-friendly and aggressive beings simply can not tolerate these higher frequencies and have been leaving (or attempting to so) our world very quickly. Thus, the elite without their support, I do believe, can no longer remain in power and in fact, if the reports of all the arrests be made of key members of the elite are truly happening behind the scenes as we hear about on telegram, then their so called reign of terror and misery is coming to an end very soon which supports the two very powerful spiritual experiences I have had of the Golden Age coming.

Ok, there is one more group of so-called ETs to discuss which you may have heard of before through various books that have been written and articles appearing on a number of website which may be connected to the so-called missing link of where humanity might have originated from ...

---

## Anunnaki – The Mesopotamian Gods

---

Many people starting to hear of the Anunnaki, a race of Gods (or tall extraterrestrials) through the research done by Zecharia Sitchin who studied the ancient records written on clay tablets by the Sumerians, who some considered to be the first civilized human race (perhaps due to their interaction with the Anunnaki). Later, we uncovered in other ancient Mesopotamian civilizations such as the Assyrians, Akkadians, and Babylonians that they also were acquainted with the Anunnaki. On these clay Sumerian tablets, the Anunnaki are portrayed as appearing like humans but they were much taller. Sitchin claims that he translated through these tablets that the Anunnaki used their own DNA to create humanity for the purpose to have us as their slaves to help their mine our Earth of our great mineral wealth and especially Gold.

I am including this introduction to the Anunnaki because one of my key sources for information for our e-book, Gorgi Shepentulevskis, who I mentioned in the acknowledgement section, is going to be sharing with us (a little bit here in Book #1 but his full reports will appear in Book #2) from his own personal research of various ancient records (somewhat similar to Sitchin) about the Anunnaki and how they were responsible for the creation of our world and its Dome. The majority of his information and insights will appear in Part VII. He will probably be my most controversial source as some of the points he writes about will be quiet difficult to accept (it still is even for me). But, I think and intuitively feel his information is important for helping to give to our readers a good overall perception of our “Flat Earth”, so we will wait to hear from Gorgi in Book #2 about how the Anunnaki might have built the world that we live in now.

Before we finish up our definition section (Part III) – here is a little bit more information that Gorgi uncovered about who the Anunnaki were: “The Anunnaki are known by many names, such as: Aesier, Vanier, the Elvin race, Anunashi, The Shining Ones, Nephelines (this possible connection will be important for Part VII), The Sky Gods, etc. All of these names are actually not the names which the Anunnaki called themselves by, but a description which Earth people gave them for what they looked like or appeared to be.”

“Now we find the word Anu or An coming up in various cultures – Akkadian: AN, Anu⟨m⟩ or Ilu --or– Sumerian: AN, from a ‘Sky’, ‘Heaven’, is the divine personification of the sky, supreme god, and ancestor of all the deities in ancient Mesopotamian religion. Anu was the supreme source of all authority, for the other gods and for all mortal rulers, and he is described in one text as the one ‘who contains the entire universe’.”



“As Snitchen discovered within the Sumerian records: Anu, along with his sons Enlil and Enki, constituted the highest divine triad. By the time of the earliest written records, Anu was rarely worshipped, and veneration was instead devoted to his son Enlil, but, throughout Mesopotamian history, the highest deity in the pantheon was always said to possess the anûtu, meaning ‘Heavenly power’.”

“In Dogon’s tradition Anu is known as Nomo Ogo. The Dogons within their tradition also say that when Anunnaki stayed with them to civilize them, they taught them how to grow fruit and vegetables, how to built houses, how to prepare the building material, how to write and speak, The Dogons also say that Anunnaki spoke a human language.”

It is obvious that many civilizations had contact with the Anunnaki even though they may not have respected humanity as their children in a way (although according to Snitchen, Enki tried to do this) they seemed to be a key connection for our true history and evolution. Now some people have heard that Anunnaki come from a Planet called Nibiru, which orbits our sun but in elliptical orbit and not circular so it comes near our Earth every 3600 years. Since via the “Flat Earth Model” we do not have planets, this aspect may be attributed to the controllers creating more fear that the Anunnaki might return causing more trouble and problems for humanity. In addition, according to the controller’s legend, when their world comes close to our own within space (due to its elliptical orbit), through its greater gravitational energies (being that supposedly Nibiru is larger than the Earth), this could cause great mayhem to the balanced energies of our Earth resulting in all types of dramatic hurricanes and earth changes. But again, this is probably being shared publicly only to create more fear and panic ... OK dear reader, it’s time to move onto Part IV: So when exactly did the belief in “Flat Earth” begin and how has it evolved over time?

# PART IV

## A HISTORY ABOUT FLAT EARTH

*(excerpts from an article by Eric Dubay)*

**As** *I shared within our acknowledgment section, during the beginning of my personal journey into the world of Flat Earth, I had a brief contact with Eric Dubay, who I think most people consider him to be the leading Flat Earth investigator and teacher in the world right now. You will be hearing from Mr. Dubay, here and there throughout this e-book. However for this Part, he did give me permission to use as I saw fit, various key information he has shared over the years from one of his key websites. On July 10<sup>th</sup>, 2018, Eric wrote a very comprehensive article entitled “The History of Flat Earth”, sharing how the knowledge of “Flat Earth” has been held over the years. I have not found anyone else who has attempted to write about such a history, and I think for our readers it is important to have this perspective before you go on into Part V, that will discuss the key elements to “Flat Earth”..*

*My goal within this Part of the E-book is to summarize some of the key points Eric made within his article and quote him on such. You will find at the beginning of this article, Eric gives a good summary of how our world functions since our ancient ancestors understood this and then goes more in the historical events which took place thereafter. If you want to read the full article, here is the page on his website where you can find it:*

<https://ericdubay.wordpress.com/2018/07/10/the-history-of-flat-earth/>

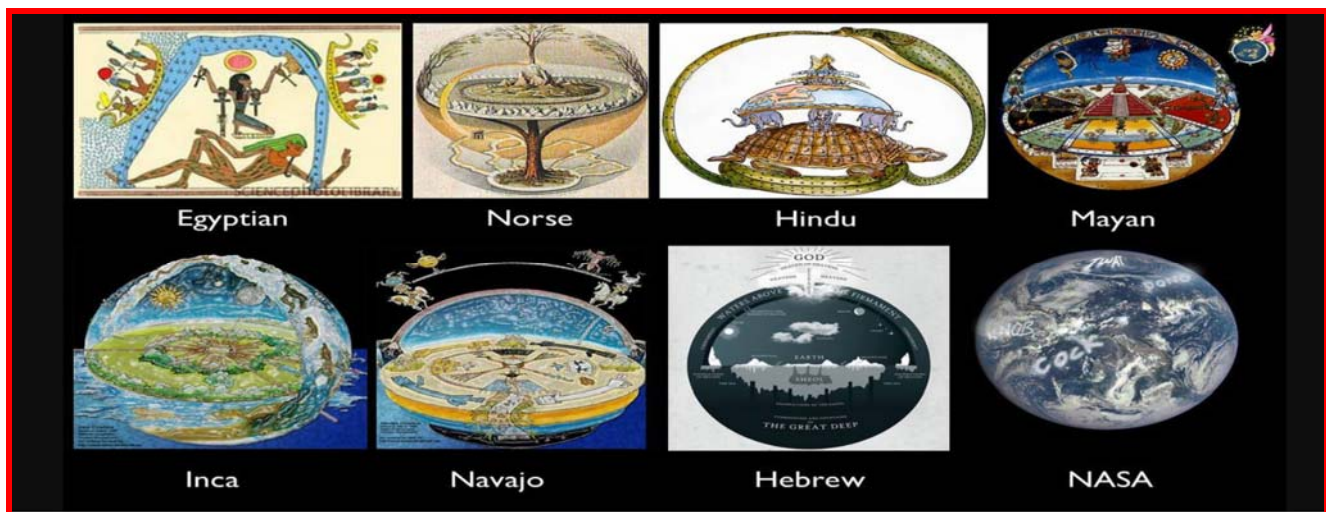
=====

JULY 10, 2018 BY ERIC DUBAY

### The History of Flat Earth

From the beginning of recorded history, and for thousands upon thousands of years, cultures across the entire world all believed the Earth was flat. Their various cosmologies and cosmogonies differed in slight ways but their overall geographies

and astronomies were incredibly consistent and in fact virtually identical. The Earth was a stationary plane void of any motion or curvature, flat across its entire expanse except of course for hills, mountains and valleys. The North Pole was the magnetic mono-pole center-point of the flat Earth with Polaris, the North Pole star situated directly above. Polaris was the only motionless star in the heavens with all the other constellations revolving perfect circles over the Earth every night. The stars were divided into two categories known as the fixed stars and the wandering stars. The fixed stars were so-called because they were observed then as we can observe today to stay fixed in their constellation patterns night after night, year after year, century after century, never changing their relative positions. The wandering stars, what are today referred to as “planets,” were so-called because they were observed then as we can observe today to wander the heavens taking their own unique spirograph-like patterns making both forward and retrograde motions over and around the Earth during their cycles.



*This image shows how various ancient cultures perceived the form of our world. Notice anything similar about them. And then at the end we have what NASA says the Earth looks like. In Part V, (Book #2) we will discuss NASA separately and where the image of the "Blue Marble" truly comes from. This is actually the opening image Eric Dubay used for this article ....*

The Sun and Moon were both of equal size and they too revolved over and around the motionless Earth as immortalized in the Chinese Yin Yang symbol. The Sun and Moon were much closer to Earth than supposed nowadays and each shined with their own unique opposite lights, the Sun's being warm, golden, drying,

preservative and antiseptic, and the Moon's light being cold, silver, damp, putrefying and septic.



So for ancient man, Earth and Polaris were the two immovable center-points of the Universe around which the Sun, Moon and other stars all revolved in a dome-like shape. Some cultures believed in a literal, physical solid dome or firmament to which the fixed stars were bound. Other cultures mythologized the “axis mundi” [translated as world axis] as the World

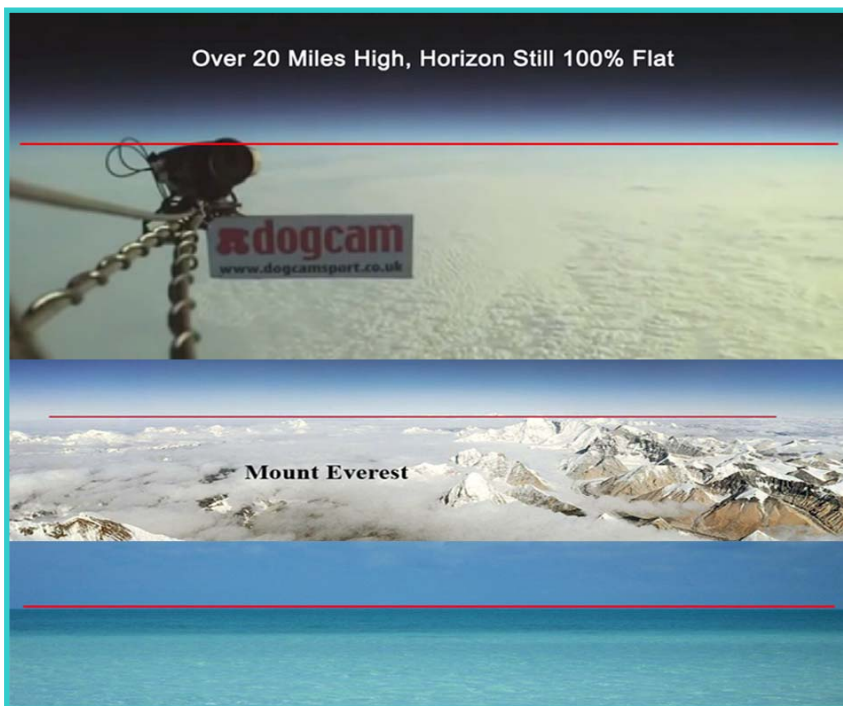
Tree with Polaris at the center and all the other constellations forming the branches. In these Flat Earth depictions the North Pole occupied the center-point, and “South” was all straight lines extending outwards from there. East and West were not straight-lines as is assumed nowadays, but were in fact circles just like all lines of latitude and the paths of the celestial bodies. The southern circumference of Earth was surrounded by a gigantic wall of ice 150-200 feet above sea-level holding the interconnected oceans in like a world cup. Beyond the ice wall, some cultures claimed a firm barrier existed through which no human could penetrate. Other cultures believed there were entire worlds and other civilizations existing beyond the Antarctic ice.



We can however confirm that this 200 foot ice-wall surrounding the southern circumference of the Earth

most certainly exists. We can confirm that Polaris is indeed the only non-moving star in the sky. All the fixed stars indeed rotate perfect circles around Polaris while remaining stuck in their relative constellations night after night, year after year, century after century. The wandering stars or “planets” do indeed wander the heavens taking their own unique spirograph-like paths when charted from a geocentric perspective. The Sun and Moon are indeed observably of equal size and

revolve over and around us in daily cycles. Just as the ancients observed, the Sun's annual path does indeed travel from the Tropic of Capricorn at the Winter Solstice, to the Equator at Spring Equinox, to the Tropic of Cancer at the Summer Solstice, back to the Equator at Autumnal Equinox, and finally back to the Tropic of Cancer at Winter Solstice. [Joshua's Note – we will look at the Sun's path of revolving over the Earth in more detail in Part V.] The Sun's light is indeed warm, golden, drying, preservative and antiseptic, while the Moon's light is indeed cold, silver, damp, putrefying and septic. A thermometer placed in the Sun's light will always read warmer than a thermometer placed in the Sun's shade, while a thermometer placed in the Moon's light will always read cooler than a thermometer placed in the Moon-shade. Plant and animal substances exposed to sunlight quickly dry, shrink, coagulate and lose their tendency to decompose and putrefy, whereas plant and animal substances exposed to moonlight will quickly show symptoms of putrefaction and decay.



Last but not least, just as the ancients espoused, the Earth is observably motionless to all our senses, and the horizon remains perfectly flat as far as the eye can see. Not only does the horizon remain perfectly flat 360 degrees around the observer, but whether at sea-level, the top of Mount Everest, 35,000 feet high in an airplane, or even at over 100,000 feet high, the highest any amateur hot-air

balloon has ever flown, the flat horizon actually rises to the eye-level of the observer all the way up. On a globular Earth, no matter how large it is assumed to be, the horizon would remain where it was and the rising observer would have to tilt his head downwards further and further the higher they rose to see the steadily falling horizon. Many people will be shocked to know that to this day, every single scientific experiment ever devised to show the alleged motion of the

Earth has failed to do so (or given evidence of the opposite, that the Earth is indeed motionless) and every attempt ever made to measure the alleged curvature of the Earth has failed to do so (or given evidence of the opposite, that the Earth is indeed flat).

[**Joshua's Note:** - so as Eric Dubay is shared prior to around 500 B.C., all cultures believed (or knew) the Earth was flat and motionless, now lets see in his article when it was discussed by respected and public individual who changed this view to look at the Earth as being a round planet.]

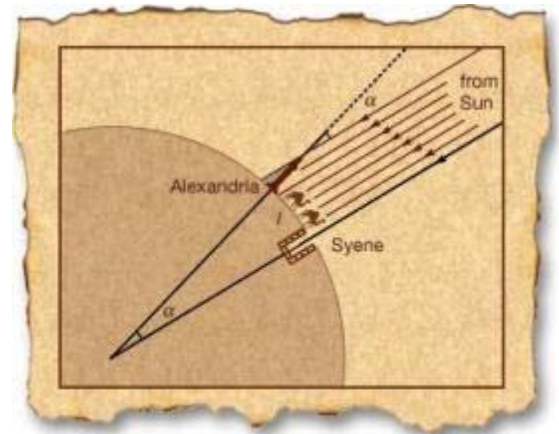


The first person in recorded history to ever claim that Earth was anything but the flat, motionless center of the universe was a Greek mathematician and philosopher named Pythagoras of Samos around 500 B.C. Interestingly enough, Pythagoras has also been touted by Freemasonic historians such as Albert Mackey, James Anderson, William Hutchinson and William Preston as being the very first Freemason! Presented more as a thought-experiment than a complete cosmology, Pythagoras posited that if the Earth were a spherical globe turning on its vertical axis once per day while revolving annually around a stationary Sun, that this model could also equally explain the cyclical motions of the heavenly bodies. This heliocentric model was taught to initiates at Pythagoras' Crotona school but never became popular or had an influence outside of Greece for another two thousand years.



A century later, another Greek mathematician and philosopher named Plato also espoused a spherical Earth cosmology, except he claimed the Earth globe to be the motionless center of the universe with the Sun, Moon and stars revolving around. His most famous student, Aristotle also wrote about this geocentric globe-Earth cosmology in his book "On the Heavens," offering three main points of evidence for his theory. To summarize briefly these three points that were discussed by Aristotle included: **1)** That due to the curvature of the Earth, Aristotle claimed that when a ship was sailing away from an observer on the

shores, this is why the ship seemingly disappeared over the horizon. **2)** Aristotle believed that the shadow cast on the Moon during a lunar eclipse was due to the shadow of the Earth from the light of the sky as the Sun, Earth and Moon were all in this parallel alignment as shown in the image above. **3)** Aristotle's final point of evidence offered for his spherical Earth theory was the appearance of Polaris and other stars to gradually decline overhead as an observer travels southwards. He argued that the gradual declination and eventual disappearance beyond the horizon of certain stars and constellations as one traveled southwards was evidence that the observer was traveling over a convex curved surface.

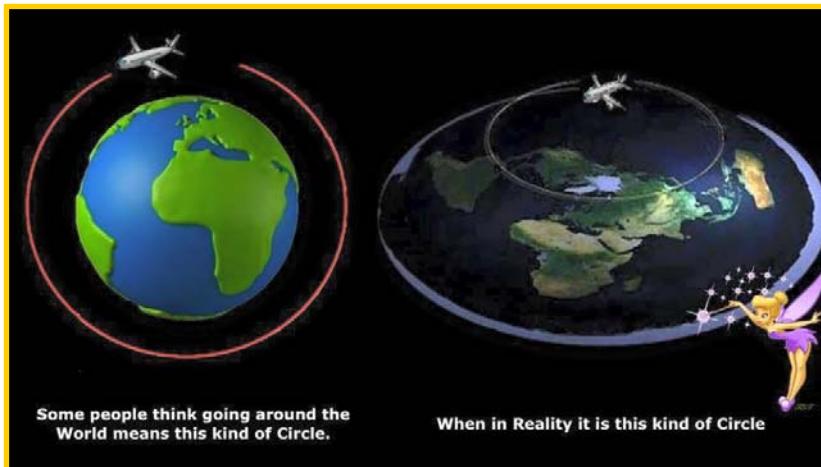


© 2000 Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc.

A century after Aristotle, around 250 B.C. yet another Greek mathematician and philosopher named Eratosthenes made his claim to fame with a new alleged proof of the spherical Earth. Eratosthenes noted that at noon during the Summer Solstice in Syene, the Sun cast no shadow and the rays could reach straight to the bottom of his well, yet meanwhile in Alexandria a vertically standing metal rod cast a significant shadow. By factoring the length of the shadow with his assumed distance to the Sun, Eratosthenes recorded a measurement of Earth's circumference close to what heliocentrist astronomers still use today [about 25,000 thousands miles at the equator]. Eratosthenes' calculations were made assuming the Sun to be millions of miles away so that its rays would fall perfectly parallel even in points as divergent as Syene and Alexandria. [...] After Eratosthenes, the globe-Earth theory completely disappeared from philosophical thought and recorded history for almost two millennia. Geocentric flat-Earth cosmologies continued to reign supreme, with even Eratosthenes himself, touted as the "Father of Geography," depicting the Earth as flat in his famous 194 B.C. map of the world. Crates of Mallus invented the first model globe-Earth around this time as well, but it failed to have any effect on the world at large.

**[Joshua's note:** I have removed Eric's comments during this early part of his article because in Part V we will cover in more depth what various Flat Earth experts have discussed to counter these early thoughts about a Heliocentric system that

includes a globular Earth. Further, and this is just to plant a seed as I can't prove it, but researchers such as Gorgi Shepentulevski have stated that anything to do with Greece and Rome could be fabricated histories by the controllers so that people might believe that in our past, well known and respected philosophers and mathematicians began thinking about a spherical globe. If you know of anything about Tartaria or read our brief description in Part III (the definitions) where the existence of this great civilization has been taken out of so-call recorded history, then anything is possible these days as the entire history we know maybe false.]



Fast-forward to 1522 A.D. Portuguese explorer Ferdinand Magellan became the first person in known history to successfully sail around the world. This circumnavigation of Earth soon became and continues to be touted today as absolute proof of the spherical Earth theory. If

Magellan was able to sail East-West around the entire world and return to his original starting point, surely the Earth cannot be flat and must be a globe, right? Wrong. Just as a compass can place its center-point on a flat piece of paper, trace a circle either way around, and return to its starting point, so can a ship or plane circumnavigate a flat Earth.



In 1543, just days before his death, Freemason and Jesuit, Nicolaus Copernicus published his book "On the Revolutions of the Celestial Spheres" which revived the old heliocentric cosmology of Pythagoras and began the so-called Copernican Revolution away from a flat geocentric model and towards a global heliocentric model. Since his book claimed Earth to be a tilting, wobbling, spinning sphere revolving at break-neck speeds around a stationary Sun, it was



initially met with due incredulity. Copernicus always countered this by claiming his theories were merely hypotheses and shouldn't be considered truth. In his book he even wrote, "The Pythagorean teaching was founded upon hypothesis and it is not necessary that the hypothesis should be true, or even probable. The hypothesis of the movement of the Earth is only one which is useful to explain phenomena, but it should not be considered as an absolute truth." Contemporaries of Copernicus such as Danish Astronomer Tycho Brahe famously argued against his heliocentric model, positing that if the Earth revolved in an orbit round the Sun, the change in relative position of the stars after 6 months of orbital motion could not fail to be seen. Brahe wrote that the stars should seem to separate as we approach and come together as we recede.



Copernicus' answer to this obvious problem was simple. He moved the stars so ridiculously far away from the Earth that even after millions of miles of supposed orbit around the Sun, no appreciable parallax could be detected. Copernicus simply needed to claim that the stars were trillions upon trillions of miles away, so then

mathematically-speaking it would indeed be impossible to detect such slight parallax. Again, contemporaries of Copernicus argued against this convenient correction of his, arguing quite rightly that if the stars were trillions of miles away, then there is no way we could see them!

At the turn of the 17th century, Tycho Brahe under the patronage of Emperor Rudolph II began construction of the largest, most state-of-the-art astronomical observatory ever built. Upon hearing this, German astronomer and Freemason Johannes Kepler were determined to apprentice under Brahe. Even though Kepler championed Copernicus's widely disputed heliocentric globe-Earth theory, Brahe begrudgingly



accepted Kepler as his apprentice based on his merit as an astute astronomer and mathematician.

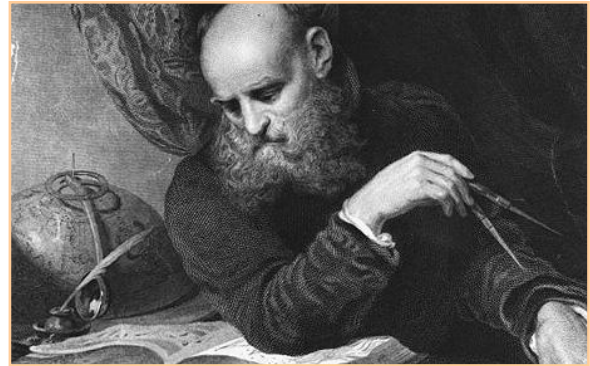
Brahe allowed Kepler access to the observatory, but guarded his data and findings from him completely, which frustrated and angered Kepler to the point of eventually culminating in a heated argument between the two of them resulting in Brahe kicking Kepler out. [...] Some time later, Tycho Brahe mysteriously dropped dead and Johannes Kepler was given access to all of Brahe's coveted data, free-reign of the observatory, and become Emperor Rudolph's new official astronomer. Abundant circumstantial evidence and obvious motive have long fed speculation that Kepler actually murdered Brahe. Brahe was only 54 years old and in fine health when suddenly he became deathly ill and passed away. [...] The 2004 book "Heavenly Intrigue" suggested that Kepler had indeed murdered Brahe to gain access to his data. Kepler himself never denied this and he actually wrote, "I confess that when Tycho died, I quickly took advantage of the absence, or lack of circumspection, of the heirs, by taking the observations under my care, or perhaps usurping them." And so for the remainder of his life Kepler worked at Brahe's observatory for Brahe's employer using Brahe's data to further his Copernican theories which Brahe had always criticized. He modified Copernicus's calculations of celestial motions changing them from perfect circles to irregular ellipses, and even formulated a new updated distance of the Sun from Earth. While Copernicus had claimed positively the Sun to be 3,391,200 miles from Earth, Kepler assured the astronomical community that his new figure of 12,376,800 miles was the true distance.



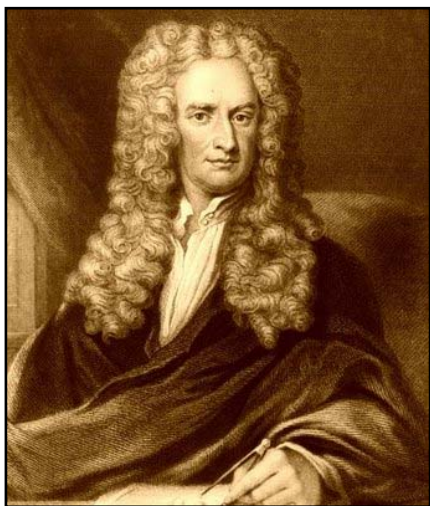
A few years later, in 1608 the first telescope was invented, and by 1609 the next champion of Copernicism, Italian astronomer, Freemason and probable Jesuit Galileo Galilei, had purchased and built several of them. Galileo improved upon the telescope's design boosting the zoom capabilities from the original 3x up to 30x magnification and in 1610 made the most important alleged discovery of his career. With his 30x zoom telescope, Galileo claimed to have seen what he described as "three fixed stars, totally

invisible by their smallness, all close to Jupiter, and lying on a straight line through it.” After tracking these “invisible stars” for a while and noticing they appeared sometimes but not others, Galileo concluded that when he could not find them they must be hiding behind Jupiter and therefore they must not be “invisible stars” at all, but rather “invisible moons” orbiting Jupiter. His alleged discovery of moons orbiting Jupiter was then touted as proof of the Copernican system, claiming that Earth must be a planet like Jupiter since both have orbiting moons.

Galileo and his fellow-Mason predecessors, acting more like true-believers of their heliocentric faith than legitimate scientists, were constantly guilty of inventing elaborate theories to support their foregone conclusion. This was never more evident than when Galileo presented his theory on the cause of tides in 1616.



Cardinal Bellarmine had written Galileo the year before stating that “the Copernican system could not be defended without a true physical demonstration that the Sun does not circle the Earth but the Earth circles the Sun.” Taking this to heart, Galileo hoped to show that the Earth’s tides were caused by the sloshing back and forth of water as a point on Earth’s surface sped up and slowed down due to Earth’s alleged rotation on axis and revolution around the Sun. He argued that these hypothetical motions of his globular Earth were the cause of tides, and therefore the tides were proof of Earth’s motion.



The next champion of heliocentrism was English mathematician and astronomer, knighted Freemason and Royal Society President “Sir” Isaac Newton. In 1687 Newton published his famous Principia Mathematica, which presented his idea of “gravity” to the world. The globe-Earth theory had long faced criticism for being impractical due to the natural physics of spinning spherical objects. Namely, that anything placed on their surface should immediately fall or fly off! How could people, buildings, and the great oceans remain perfectly stuck to a ball-Earth

spinning faster than the speed of sound? The globe-Earth theory needed a force that could keep everything in place somehow; a force strong enough to keep the oceans stuck to the Earth, but weak enough not to sink a sailboat; a force strong enough to drag the entire atmosphere along with Earth's break-neck speed, but weak enough to allow birds and bugs to travel freely and unabated in all directions; a force so strong it could make rain fall upwards and plants grow upside down, but yet so weak that it could not be detected by any contemporary methods. Newton's postulate of "an invisible force able to act over vast distances" led to him being heavily criticized for "introducing occult agencies into the field of science."

Newton's theory allegedly began when upon seeing an apple fall from a tree at Woolsthorpe. [...] The apple fell not because it was heavier and denser than the air around it, but rather because a force at the center of the spinning ball-Earth pulled it to the ground! Newton quickly got to work formulating his theory of universal gravitation which he used to explain not only falling objects, but also orbiting celestial bodies. Newton claimed that the Sun, Moon, Earth, planets and stars' gravity caused them to all orbit around the most massive nearby bodies.



[Then] in 1773, Captain Cook became the first modern explorer known to have breached the Antarctic Circle and reached the ice barrier. This expedition offered an exciting chance to find proof of either the flat or globe Earth models because Captain Cook intended to sail completely around Antarctica looking for inlets through the ice-wall. If the Earth was indeed a globe 25,000 miles in equatorial circumference as the heliocentrists claimed, then a complete circumnavigation of Antarctica would be approx-

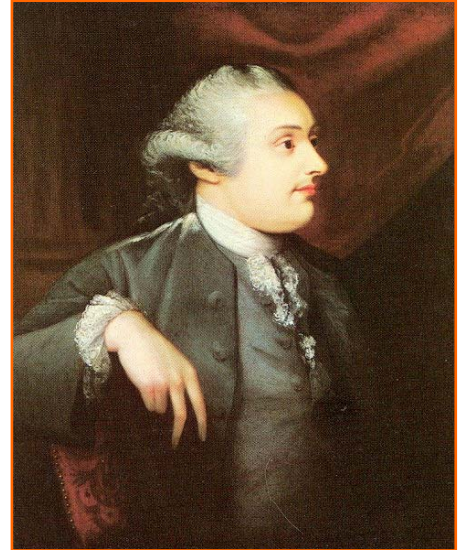
imately 12,000 miles, and if the Earth was flat with Antarctica surrounding the entire circumference, a complete circumnavigation of Antarctica would have to take over 50,000 miles. During three voyages lasting three years and eight days, Captain Cook and crew sailed a total of 60,000 miles along the Antarctic coastline never once finding an inlet or path through or beyond the massive glacial wall! Captain Cook wrote: "The ice extended east and west far beyond the reach of our sight, while the southern half of the horizon was illuminated by rays of light which were reflected from the ice to a considerable height."

Later voyages by Captain James Clark Ross and Captain George Nares in the 19th century further confirmed Cook's findings. Ross's expedition spent 4 years and 5 months in heavily armored warships failing to find an entry point beyond the southern glacial wall, and Nares spent over 3 years circumnavigating Antarctica, taking an admittedly indirect course, but clocking in nearly 69,000 miles total! If Antarctica truly was the tiny ice-continent claimed by globe-Earth proponents, all of these expeditions would have ended years sooner. In addition to this, many Antarctic explorers including Captain James Clark Ross and Lieutenant Charles Wilkes using globe-Earth projection maps, wrote in their journals perplexed at how they routinely found themselves out of accordance with their charts, stating that they found themselves an average of 12-16 miles outside their reckoning every day, later on further south increasing to as much as 29 miles per day! These huge discrepancies experienced by explorers the further south traveled are usually attributed to increasingly strong storms, winds and currents, but if that were the case they should have just as often found themselves ahead of their reckoning, which they never did.

In 1783 the hot air balloon was invented and for the first time in recorded history people were able to float miles above the Earth's surface and see for themselves once and for all whether or not the Earth was flat or a globe. To many people's astonishment, as high as they rose, the horizon remained perfectly flat 360 degrees around them and rose to the level of their eyes all the way up. J. Glaisher wrote in his "Travels in the Air," that, "on looking over the top of the car, the horizon appeared to be on a level with the eye, and taking a grand view of the whole visible area beneath, I was struck with its great regularity; all was dwarfed to one plane; it seemed too flat." M. Victor Emanuel, another hot-air balloonist wrote that, "Instead of the Earth declining from the view on either side, and the

higher part being under the car, as is popularly supposed, it was the exact opposite; the lowest part, like a huge basin, being immediately under the car and the horizon on all sides rising to the level of the eye.” As stated previously, this is only possible on a flat plane.

It would be an entire century after Newton published his theories on gravitation before any scientific experiment was devised to attempt to prove its existence. In 1797, Henry Cavendish, the British scientist, Freemason, and wealthy grandson of the Duke of Devonshire, created an experiment which he claimed successfully proved the existence of gravity, measured its constant, and provided accurate figures for the exact masses of the Earth, Sun, Moon, and Planets. How did Cavendish achieve this quantum leap for heliocentric pseudo-science? He fixed two large lead balls on opposite ends of a torsion balance and hung them from the roof of his shed. By watching and recording slight motions of the contraption via telescope through his shed window so his mass would not affect the reading, Cavendish claimed to have proven gravity. Two small lead balls were hung near the large ones and any motion observed towards one another was touted as being the influence of gravity.

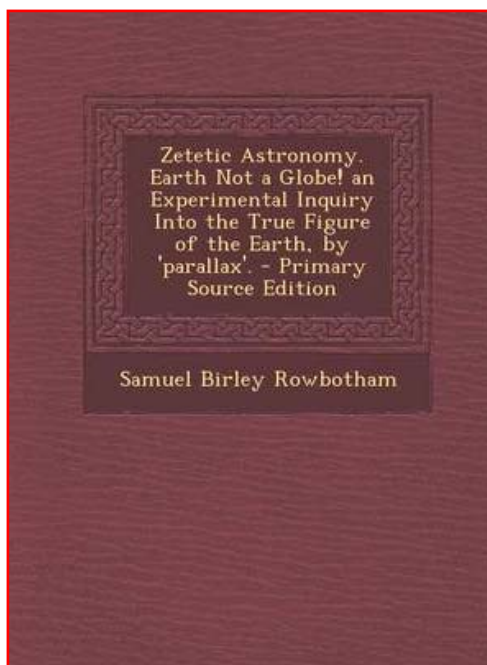


Half a century later, in 1851, a French scientist named Leon Foucault performed a similar experiment to Cavendish, but this time hanging a single ball from the ceiling, swinging it, and claiming all lateral motion observed to be proof that the Earth was turning beneath the pendulum! Since Foucault's original demonstration, these pendulums have regularly been swinging at museums and exhibition halls worldwide purporting to provide everlasting perpetual proof of the heliocentric spinning ball-Earth theory. [...] Just like the Cavendish experiment, scientists who have

attempted to replicate Foucault's findings have conceded time and again that "it was difficult to avoid giving the pendulum some slight lateral bias at starting." In

truth, the behavior of the pendulum actually depends on 1) the initial force beginning its swing and, 2) the ball-and-socket joint used which most readily facilitates circular motion over any other. The supposed rotation of the Earth is completely inconsequential and irrelevant to the pendulum's swing. If the alleged constant rotation of the Earth affected pendulums in any way, then there should be no need to manually start pendulums in motion. If the Earth's diurnal rotation caused the 360 degree uniform diurnal rotation of pendulums, then there should not exist a stationary pendulum anywhere on Earth!

Also in the mid-19th century, another Frenchman named Gaspard-Gustave Coriolis performed several experiments showing the effect of kinetic energy on rotating systems, which have ever since become mythologized as proof of the heliocentric theory. His "Coriolis Effect" is often said to cause sinks and toilet bowls in the Northern Hemisphere to drain spinning in one direction while in the Southern Hemisphere causing them to spin the opposite way, thus providing proof of the spinning ball-Earth. Once again, however, just like Foucault's swinging pendulums and Cavendish's hanging balls, sinks and toilets in the Northern and Southern Hemispheres do not consistently spin in any one direction! Sinks and toilets in the very same household are often found to spin opposite directions, depending entirely upon the shape of the basin and the angle of the water's entry, not the supposed rotation of the Earth. The Coriolis Effect is also said to affect bullet trajectories and weather patterns as well, supposedly causing most storms in the



Northern Hemisphere to rotate counter-clockwise, and most storms in the Southern Hemisphere to rotate clockwise, to cause bullets from long range guns to tend towards the right of the target in the Northern Hemisphere and to the left in the Southern Hemisphere. Again, however, the same problems remain. Not every bullet and not every storm consistently displays the behavior and therefore cannot reasonably be used as proof of anything.

In the late 19th century, mostly thanks to the experiments, books, and lectures of an English inventor and author named Dr. Samuel

Rowbotham, a flat Earth renaissance began sweeping the world. Rowbotham's findings, beginning with his 1864 book, *"Earth Not a Globe! An Experimental Inquiry into the True Figure of the Earth: Proving it a Plane, Without Axial or Orbital Motion; and the Only Material World in the Universe"*, caused quite a stir in the scientific community and thanks to three decades of his efforts, the shape of the Earth became a hot topic of debate around the turn of the 19th century. Dr. Rowbotham conducted several experiments using telescopes, spirit levels, and theodolites, special precision instruments used for measuring angles in horizontal or vertical planes. By positioning them at equal heights aimed at each other successively he proved over and over the Earth to be perfectly flat for miles without a single inch of curvature.



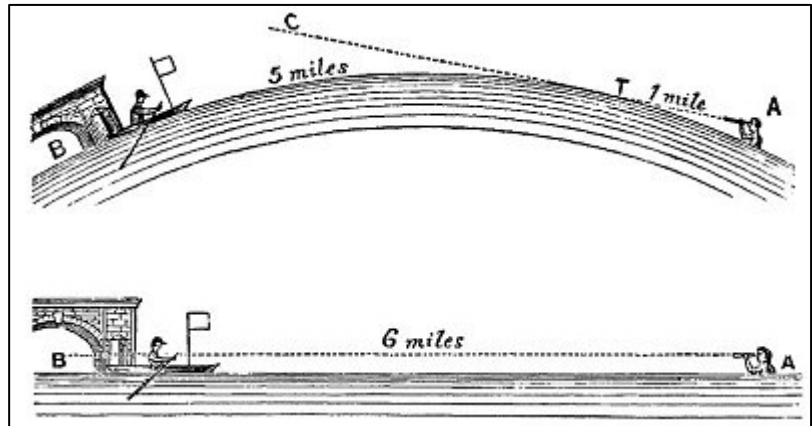
In his most famous series of experiments, Rowbotham traveled to Cambridge, England where there is a 20 mile canal called the Old Bedford which passes in a straight line through the Fenlands known as the Bedford Level. The water has no interruption from locks or water-gates of any kind and remains stationary making it perfectly suitable for determining

whether any amount of convexity/curvature actually exists. If we were living on a ball-Earth, every pond, lake, marsh, canal and other large body of standing water, each part would have to comprise a slight arc or semi-circle curving downwards from the central summit. If the ball-Earth were truly 25,000 miles in circumference as claimed by heliocentrists, then spherical trigonometry dictates the surface of all standing water must curve downwards an easily measurable 8 inches per mile multiplied by the square of the distance. This means along a 6 mile channel of standing water the Earth would have to curve 16 feet, 8 inches downwards from one end to the other, and/or dip 6 feet on either end from the central peak, depending where the measurement is taken.

Rowbotham tested first by standing in the water holding a telescope 8 inches above the surface, while his partner rowed away from him in a small boat with a 5 foot tall flag attached. If the Earth was indeed a globe 25,000 miles in

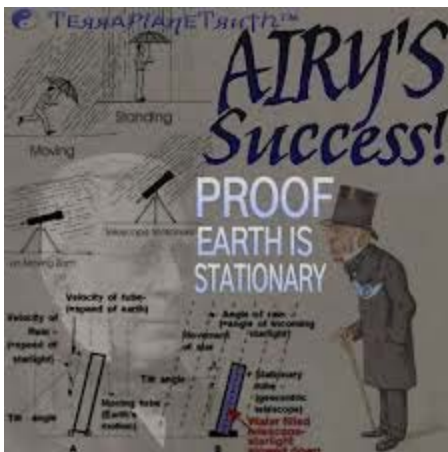


circumference, by the time the boat reached Welney Bridge 6 miles away, the entire boat and flag should have been completely invisible hidden behind a 6 foot tall mass of curved water. In reality however, every time tested, the entire boat and flag remained



visible from start to finish. In a second experiment Dr. Rowbotham placed seven flags along the edge of the water each one mile distant from the next with their tops positioned 5 feet above the surface and stood with his telescope behind the first. If the Earth was a globe 25,000 miles in circumference, each successive flag would have to decline a definite and determined amount below the last. The first and second flags establish the line of sight, then the third should fall 8 inches below the second, the fourth flag 32 inches below, the fifth 6 feet, the sixth 10 feet 8 inches, and the seventh flag should be a clear 16 feet 8 inches below the line of sight! Even if the Earth was a globe of a hundred thousand miles, an amount of easily measurable curvature should and would still be evident in this experiment. But the reality is not a single inch of curvature was detected and the flags all lined up perfectly as consistent with a flat plane.

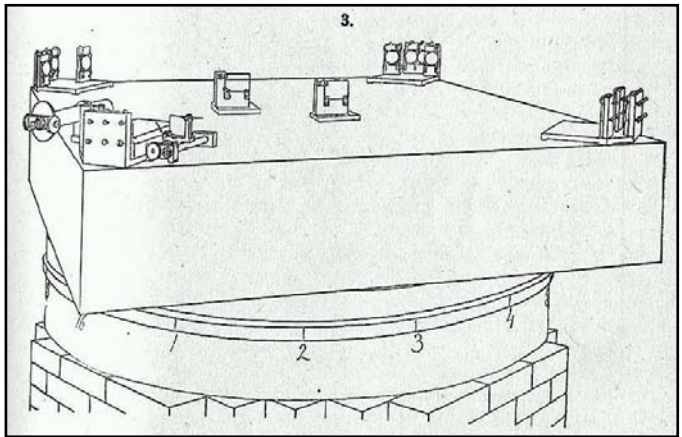
**[Joshua's Note:** Beyond this experiment Rowbotham did other tests to show Earth was flat and eventually published a pamphlet (1849) which later became a book (1856) called: "Zetetic Astronomy: Earth not a Globe" – a professional version of this book came out in 1881, in London, a few years before his death.]



In 1871, after getting massive amounts of pressure from the public to address these claims from flat-Earth proponents, Royal Astronomical Society President George Airy devised an experiment which he hoped would once and for all prove Earth's axial motion and forever silence the rabble-rousing flat-Earthers. By first filling a telescope with water to slow down the speed of light inside, then calculating the tilt necessary to get the starlight directly down

the tube, Airy planned to measure the speed of the telescope (and thereby the speed of the Earth) by extrapolating the amount of tilt needed to keep the starlight coming in straight. The experiment, however, would go down in history and forever be known as "Airy's Failure" because every time he repeated it, Airy found the starlight was already coming in the correct angle

with no change necessary, proving that the stars move relative to a stationary Earth and not the other way around. Airy had meant to prove the heliocentric theory, but instead devised an ever-lasting proof of the geocentric model.



In 1887 American physicists Albert Michelson and Edward Morley performed an experiment to determine Earth's speed through space, or what was then called "the aether." By passing light through two pathways, one in the direction of the Earth's alleged motion, and the other at right angles to it, the light traveling with the Earth should have taken longer to return than light traveling at right angles to it. To the surprise of Michelson, Morley and the scientific establishment, however, no difference whatsoever was detected, even after repeating the experiment several times in different places. To attempt to patch up this glaring problem, the heliocentric establishment created the Fitzgerald-Lorentz contraction which actually had the gall to claim that the light pathway going the same direction as the Earth became physically shorter during the experiment so that the time to

return became equal to the other pathway! The implications of Michelson and Morley's experiment were so detrimental to the spinning globe-Earth myth, that they were forced to concoct this ludicrous back-peddling explanation which even Arthur Miller denounced calling it "a physics of desperation."



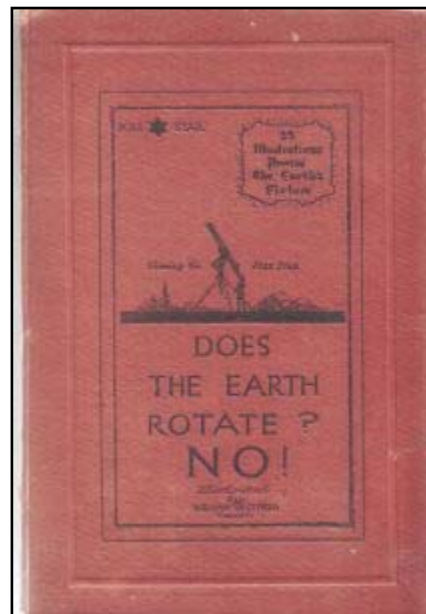
After Samuel Rowbotham's death, Lady Elizabeth Blount, an English author, flat-Earther, vocal vegetarian and anti-vivisectionist founded the Universal Zetetic Society which attracted thousands of members and published a journal

called “The Earth Not a Globe Review” for several decades. Many other prominent flat-Earthers of the time also continued doing their best to spread the word. [...] In 1885 William Carpenter published his famous “100 Proofs Earth is Not a Globe.” In 1892 Alexander Gleason released his New Standard Map of the World AS IT IS which remains to this day one of the most accurate flat Earth maps ever created. He had hoped it would completely replace globes and Mercator maps the world over, but unfortunately his map’s influence was short-lived. The next year in 1893 Gleason published his flat-Earth tome entitled, “Is the Bible From Heaven, Is the Earth a Globe, Does Modern Science and the Bible Agree?”, which gave many flat Earth proofs and also explained his wonderful map. In 1899, the South African flat-Earth author Thomas Winship published his excellent work, “Zetetic Cosmogony: Evidence that the World is Not a Rotating Revolving Globe but a Stationary Plane Circle.”

1903 marked the beginning of airplane travel, which, had it been invented in Copernicus’ era would have destroyed his spinning ball-Earth fantasy long before take-off. When hot-air balloons were first invented people were told the reason they cannot simply float in the air and wait for the spinning ball-Earth to bring their destinations to them, was because gravity somehow stuck the entire atmosphere and everything in it in place, dragging it along at 1000 mph so uniformly that we can’t see it, feel it, hear it, or measure it in any way. Once airplane technology evolved so that we could fly at comparable speeds to the Earth’s supposed rotation, however, it became immediately apparent that the Earth and its atmosphere could not be constantly rotating 1000 mph West to East.

Simply put, if the Earth were constantly spinning Eastwards 1000 mph then airplane flight durations going Eastwards vs. Westwards would be significantly different. If the average commercial airliner travels 500 mph, it follows that Westbound equatorial flights should reach their destination at approximately three times the speed as their Eastbound return flights. In reality, however, the differences in East/Westbound flight durations usually amount to a matter of minutes, and nothing near what would occur on a 1000mph spinning ball Earth. For example, flights Eastwards with the alleged spin of the ball-Earth from Tokyo to LA take an average of 10.5 hours, therefore the return flights Westwards against the alleged spin should take an average of 5.25 hours, but in actual fact take an average of 11.5 hours.

Building on Michelson and Morley's experiment, in 1913 French physicist Georges Sagnac again proved the existence of the Aether and the stillness of Earth by using a beam-splitter to send light in opposite directions around a path, recombining them, then observing their interference fringes, first while stationary and then while rotating the entire experiment table 2 revolutions per second. The changes in interference patterns between the moving and non-moving trials proved that the light, and therefore the Earth, was stationary. In 1914 William Westfield wrote his geocentric classic "Does the Earth Rotate? No!" And when Gerard Hickson's masterpiece



"Kings Dethroned: A History of the Evolution of Astronomy from the Time of the Roman Empire up to the Present Day" was published in 1922, the heliocentric theory of the universe was on its last legs. In 1925 the Michelson-Gale experiment again vouched for a stationary Earth, and it was clear to the establishment that they needed something big to bring public opinion back their way.

In 1916 a Jewish physicist named Albert Einstein had published his general theory of relativity, a brilliant revision of heliocentrism which in one philosophical swoop abolished the aether from scientific study replacing it with a form of relativism which allowed for heliocentrism and geocentrism to hold equal merit. If there was no absolute aetheric medium within which all things exist, then hypothetically one could postulate complete relativism with regard to the movement of two objects such as the Earth and Sun. In one philosophical leap, with no scientific evidence to support it, Einstein and the heliocentric establishment were thus able to sweep Airy's Failure, Michelson, Morley, Sagnac and Gale all conveniently under the carpet and pretend they didn't exist, simply by claiming that all motion in the universe was relative. By the late 1920s Einstein and his theories had been pushed so vehemently, the heliocentric theory began making a come-back, and Einstein was being touted as a genius and one of the greatest minds in history. Far from it, even he himself admitted when asked, "what is it like to be the smartest man alive?" responded by saying, "I don't know, you'll have to ask Nicola Tesla," a true genius who in no way supported Einstein's relativity or the heliocentric theory. Einstein was even caught lying when he

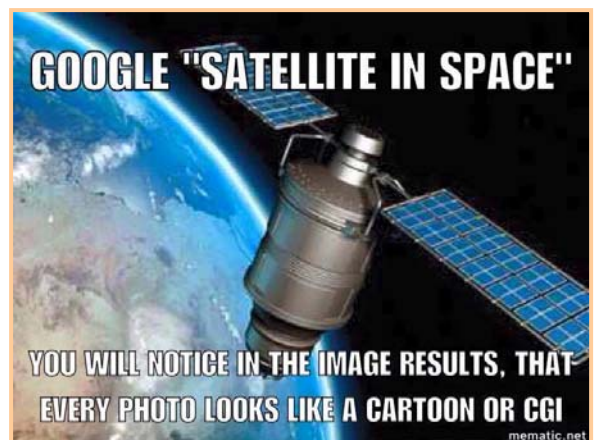
originally claimed to have never even heard of the Michelson-Morley experiment, but later admitted that he had indeed created special relativity with the intent of abolishing the Aether and nullifying the Michelson-Morley result.



By the 1930s an eccentric Christian flat-Earther named Wilbur Glenn Voliva was attracting wide-spread publicity around the world thanks to his American lecture tours and daily radio broadcasts from his personal station which could be heard all the way to Australia. Voliva famously founded and built Zion City in Illinois, a town of 6,500 people all of whom were Christian flat-Earthers. Zion City even had its own schools and churches which taught flat Earth cosmology. In the spirit of Rowbotham and Hampden, throughout his life Voliva offered an

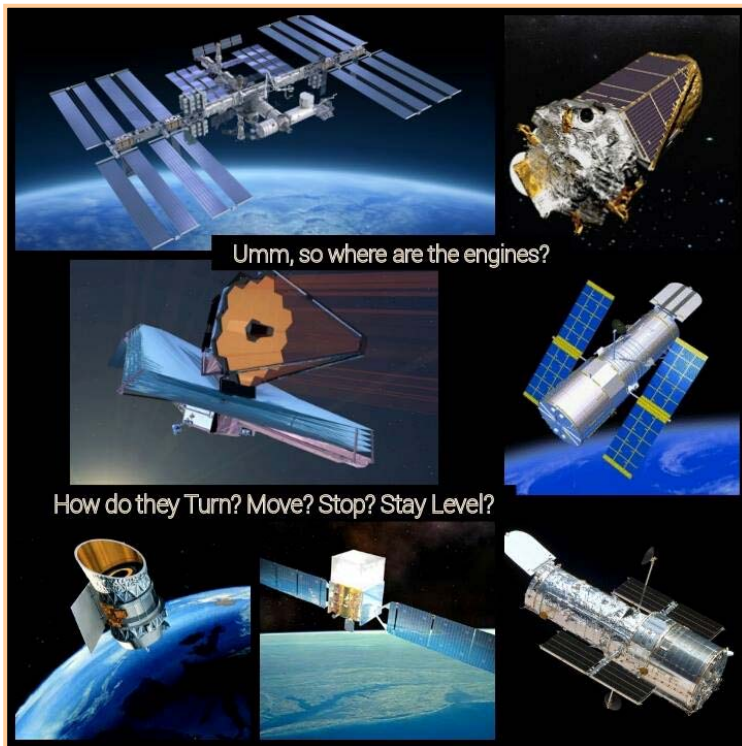
open-ended wager of \$5000 to anyone who thought they could disprove the flat Earth. Until his death in 1942 there were no takers.

After the Second World War, Operation Paperclip brought hundreds of top German rocket scientists and physicists into the United States and beginning in the late fifties employed them in NASA, the National Aeronautics and Space Administration. Meanwhile the Russian space program was also forming and a so-called "Space Race" between America and Russia ensued. The "geostationary communications satellite" was first imagined in a 1945 proposal by Freemason science-fiction writer Arthur C. Clarke and supposedly became science-fact just over a decade later. In 1957 Russia



allegedly launched the first satellite named “Sputnik” into low-Earth orbit, followed in 1958 by America’s “Explorer 1.”

Nowadays there are supposedly upwards of 20,000 such satellites constantly orbiting the Earth. They are allegedly floating around in the thermosphere where temperatures are claimed to be upwards of 4,530 degrees Fahrenheit. The metals used in satellites, however, such as aluminum, gold and titanium have melting points of 1,221, 1,948, and 3,034 degrees respectively, all far lower than they could possibly handle. People often even claim to see satellites with their naked eyes, but this is ridiculous considering they are smaller than a bus and allegedly 100+ miles away; it is impossible to see anything so small that far away. Even using telescopes, no one claims to discern the shape of satellites but rather describes seeing passing moving lights, which could easily be any number of things from airplanes to drones to shooting stars or other unidentified flying objects. The fact that they are “geostationary” means they would not appear to move through the sky anyway, but rather be perpetually stuck in the exact same place all day every day.



So-called “satellite” phones have been found to have reception problems in countries like Kazakhstan with very few cell phone towers. If the Earth were a ball with 20,000+ satellites surrounding, such blackouts should not regularly occur in any rural countryside and deep ocean areas. Also “satellite” TV dishes (which existed for years before “satellites” were supposedly invented) are almost always positioned at a 45 degree angle towards the nearest ground-based repeater tower. If TV antennae

were actually picking up signals from satellites 100+ miles in space, most TV dishes should be pointing more or less straight up to the sky. The fact that “satellite”

dishes are never pointing straight up and almost always positioned at a 45 degree angle proves they are picking up ground-based tower signals. Before satellites, radio, television, and navigation systems like LORAN and DECCA were already well-established and worked fine using only ground-based technologies. Nowadays huge fibre-optics cables connect the internet across oceans, gigantic cell towers triangulate GPS signals, and ionospheric propagation allows radio waves to be bounced all without the aid of the science-fiction best-seller known as “satellites.”

Also in the late fifties, a sign-maker from Dover, England named Samuel Shenton in the spirit of Rowbotham and Lady Blount’s Zetetic Society, created IFERS, the



International Flat Earth Research Society, and began giving lectures on television, in newspapers, to youth clubs and schools about our flat, motionless Earth. Shenton discovered the writings of the late 19th century flat Earth authors mentioned previously and made it his mission to spread the Zetetic message as far and wide as he could. With NASA’s supposed

satellite launches happening, people constantly questioned Shenton about satellites proving the globe-Earth, to which he would always reply, “does sailing around the Isle of Wight prove it is spherical?” When NASA claimed to have put the first man in space, Shenton said from the beginning that it was all photo and video trickery. When John Glenn supposedly orbited the world in 1963 Shenton even sent him a free IFERS membership with a personal message saying, “OK wise guy.”

Shenton knew that John Glenn, two-time US senator and one of NASA’s first astronauts, was a lying Freemason just like his heliocentric fore-fathers from Pythagoras to



Copernicus, Kepler to Cavendish, along with most all of NASA’s astronauts. Buzz Aldrin Jr. is an admitted, ring-wearing, hand-sign flashing 33rd degree Mason from

Montclair Lodge No. 144 in New Jersey. Edgar Mitchell is an Order of Demolay Mason at Artesta Lodge No. 29 in New Mexico. James Irwin was a Tejon Lodge No. 104 member in Colorado Springs. Donn Eisele was a member of the Luther B. Turner Lodge No. 732 in Ohio. Gordon Cooper was a Master Mason in Carbondale Lodge No. 82 in Colorado. Virgil Grissom was a Master Mason from Mitchell Lodge No. 228 in Indiana. Walter Schirra Jr. was a 33rd degree Mason at Canaveral Lodge No. 339 in Florida. Thomas Stafford is a Mason at Western Star Lodge No. 138 in Oklahoma. Paul Weitz is from Lawrence Lodge No. 708 in Pennsylvania. C. Fred Kleinknecht, the head of NASA during the Apollo program, shortly thereafter actually became Sovereign Grand Commander of the Council of the 33rd Degree of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry of the Southern Jurisdiction! NASA astronauts Neil Armstrong, Allen Sheppard, William Pogue, Vance Brand and Anthony England all had fathers who were Freemasons as well! The amount of astronauts known to be Freemasons or from Freemasonic families is astonishing. It is likely that more astronauts and people of key importance in NASA are affiliated with the brotherhood as well, but not so open about their membership. For there to be this many Masons, members of the world's largest and oldest secret society, involved with the promotion and propagation of this globalist heliocentric doctrine from its outset to modern times should raise some serious suspicion!



Before the first Apollo mission ever even cleared the launch pad, eleven NASA astronauts died in highly suspicious "accidents." Gus Grissom, Roger Chaffee and Ed White were all cremated together in an Apollo capsule fire during a completely unnecessary and dangerous test where they were strapped down and locked into a 100% oxygen chamber which incinerated the three of them to death in seconds.

Seven other astronauts, Ted Freeman, Charles Basset, Elliot See, Russell Rogers, Clifton Williams, Michael Adams and Robert Lawrence died in six separate airplane crashes, and Ed Givens in a car crash! Eight of these deaths were in 1967 alone. So many astronauts coincidentally dying under such circumstances is highly unlikely,



and lends credence to the idea that these were intentional hits by the Masons trying to find the right people to sell their hoax.



One of the most outspoken of the fallen astronauts was Gus Grissom. By 1967 Grissom had become increasingly irritated and vocally negative about NASA's chances of ever landing man on the Moon. He stated the odds were "pretty slim" and famously hung a lemon on the Apollo capsule after it repeatedly failed safety testing procedures. Grissom threatened to go public with his complaints about the LEM, and even told his wife Betty, "If there ever is a serious accident in the space program, it's likely to be me." Right after his murder, government

agents raided Grissom's house before anyone had been informed about the fire or his death. They removed all his personal papers and his diary, never to be returned.

From 1969-1972 the Freemasons at NASA claimed to have landed six of their Apollo missions on the Moon. With this ingenious deception, a bit of rocket technology, a bunch of lying Freemasons and photographs taken through a round window, with this one psyop, NASA managed to convince nearly everyone on Earth that they live on a spinning ball. However, in the documentary, "A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the Moon," you can watch official leaked NASA footage showing Apollo 11 astronauts Buzz Aldrin, Neil Armstrong and Michael Collins, for almost an hour, using transparencies and camera-tricks to fake shots of a round Earth! They communicate over audio with control in Houston about how to accurately stage the shot, and someone keeps prompting them on how to effectively manipulate the camera to achieve the desired effect. First they blacked out all the windows except for a downward facing circular one, which they aimed the camera towards from several feet away. This created the illusion of a ball-shaped Earth surrounded by the blackness of space, when in fact it was simply a

round window in their dark cabin. Neil Armstrong claimed at this point to be 130,000 miles from Earth, half-way to the Moon, but when camera-tricks were finished the viewer could see for themselves the astro-nots were not more than a couple dozen miles above the Earth's surface flying in a high-altitude plane. These images showing a globular world soon became the Freemasons most valuable tool in altering public perception about the shape of the Earth.



Since the original so-called "Blue Marble" image, NASA has provided the public with many more pictures and videos showing a globe Earth, touting veritable photographic proof that Pythagoras' 2500 year old theory was finally validated. When seen with a skeptical eye, however, professional photo-analysts have dissected several NASA images of the ball-Earth and found undeniable proof of computer editing. For example, images of

the Earth allegedly taken from the Moon have proven to be copied and pasted in, as evidenced by rectangular cuts found in the black background around the "Earth" by adjusting brightness and contrast levels. If they were truly on the Moon and Earth was truly a ball, there would be no need to fake such pictures.

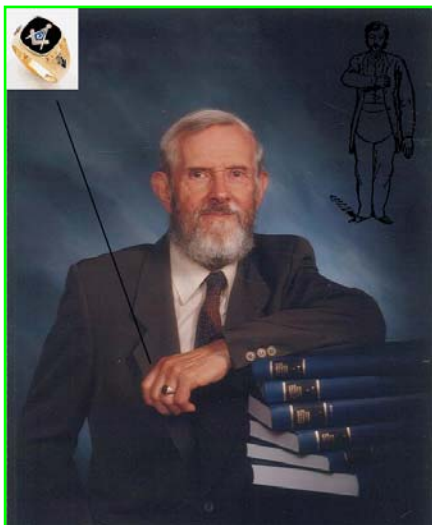
When NASA's images of the ball-Earth are compared with one another the coloration of the land/oceans and relative size of the continents are consistently so drastically different from one another as to prove beyond any reasonable doubt that the pictures are all fake. NASA has many alleged photographs of the ball-Earth which show several exact, copy and pasted, duplicate cloud patterns! Cheeky graphics artists have even placed things like faces, dragons and the word "SEX" into cloud patterns over various ball-Earth pictures. One recent Pluto picture clearly has a picture of Disney's "Pluto" the dog layered into the background.

On a clear afternoon, during a waxing or waning Moon cycle, it is possible to see the blue sky right through the Moon. For centuries, stars and planets have often been seen and recorded even by the Royal Astronomical Society to have been seen through the Moon! If the Moon is translucent enough to see objects through it, it cannot be the solid, spherical planetoid claimed by NASA and modern

astronomers. Samuel Shenton, President of IFERS was quoted before the Apollo supposed “Moon landings,” stating that, “Stars have been seen through the Moon. The astronauts had better be ready to come right back because there isn’t anything much to land on!”

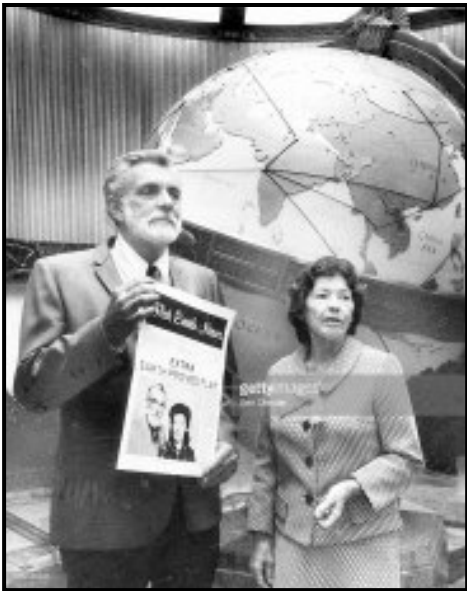
Besides Shenton, many of the first people to unequivocally call out the NASA Moon landings as being a staged hoax were professional photographers. When the official NASA photographs of “the Moon” are closely examined it is clear that many were taken inside a studio using repetitive backgrounds, artificial lighting, wires and cranes. Award-winning British photographer David Persey, photo-analyst/historian Jack White, photographer/Nexus magazine publisher Marcus Allen, and many others all put their professional reputations on the line to expose NASA’s so-called photographic “evidence.”

**[Joshua’s Note:** Within this article by Eric Dubay is more insights and evidence to the false claims and activity by NASA if you wish to read more, and also in Part V we will share some other insights about NASA with links to videos, back to the history of the Flat Earth.



In 1970 Freemason and Philosophy professor at St. Thomas’ University, Leo Ferrari created “The Flat Earth Society of Canada,” which he soon shortened to simply, “The Flat Earth Society.” Unlike Samuel Shenton’s International Flat Earth Research Society in every way, Leo Ferrari’s Flat Earth Society treated the entire subject as a dead-pan joke, making a mockery of it, and even creating several intentionally false flat Earth arguments. For example, Leo Ferarri would always bring a pumpkin-sized rock with him during interviews and lectures claiming he brought the stone

back from the edge of our flat Earth! He would say, with a huge smirk on his face, how his boat had fallen over the edge but he was luckily saved by hanging onto this rock. Clearly, treating our flat Earth in this tongue-in-cheek way discouraged people from taking the matter seriously, and creating this fake “Flat Earth Society” was the Freemason’s way of mitigating Shenton’s IFERS genuine threat to their global deception.



In 1971 Samuel Shenton passed away and the American former-airplane mechanic Charles K. Johnson took his place as president of IFERS. Charles and his wife Marjory, like Lady Blount and many of the original Zetetic Society members were not only flat-Earthers, but outspoken vegetarians and anti-vivisectionists. Charles and Marjory maintained a periodical called “The Flat Earth News” for many years where they printed articles about NASA’s lies, geocentricity, flat Earth and vegetarianism. Unlike Leo Ferrari and his mock society spreading disinformation, Charles Johnson was a genuine voice speaking out against the evils of the world.

In 1974, when Johnson heard of Ferrari’s budding organization, he decided to contact him and wrote a cordial letter requesting further information about his society, to which Ferrari never replied. Two years later Johnson wrote another polite letter saying, how he was “delighted by the prospect of a like-minded campaigner,” and said how it was “a very happy day” when he learned of Ferrari’s society. “I feel sure at the core we can’t be too far apart in aims,” Johnson wrote, “I do try to practice what I preach, to think and seek and search out reasonable ideas and concepts.” He closed saying that “he could hardly wait” to hear from Ferrari and hoped very much he would please reply. After six months without a response, Johnson wrote one more time, explaining again his sole purpose to “enlarge his view” and “getting and holding onto the facts,” which would benefit himself, and in time, the rest of the world. He requested a reply and a copy of Ferrari’s FES magazine. In conclusion Johnson signed “thanks from the bottom of my heart,” in advance, but warned that if Ferrari insisted on ignoring him once again, “I will then know for sure that you are some kind of enemy of the Flat Earth work.” Eventually Ferrari did reply this time, but not with a message or magazine as requested, he simply enclosed an FES paid-application form.

Johnson investigated Ferrari’s organization further and found that he was using “the flat earth idea as a gimmick to entertain and promote the atheistic society.” From then on, Johnson worked hard to expand his IFERS and constantly for the rest of his life exposed Ferrari’s FES, calling him a “false prophet guilty of muddying the

waters of truth.” Near the end of his life, tragically Johnson’s house burned down along with all the flat Earth materials he and Shenton had collected over their lifetimes. Until his dying day, Johnson claimed the fire to be the result of arson by a NASA agent he had seen snooping around.



In 1998 NASA claimed to have sent up the first piece of the ISS, International Space Station. They have been caught however, time and again with air bubbles forming and floating off in their official “outer-space” footage. Astronauts have also been caught using scuba-space-gear, kicking their legs to move, and astronaut Luca Parmitano even almost drowned when water started filling up his helmet while allegedly on a “space-walk.” It is admitted that astronauts train for their “space-walks” in under-water training

facilities like NASA’s “Neutral Buoyancy Lab,” but what is obvious from their “space bubbles,” and other blunders is that all official “space-walk” footage is also fake and filmed under-water.

Analysis of many interior videos from the “International Space Station,” have shown the use of camera-tricks such as green-screens, harnesses and even wildly permed hair to achieve a zero-gravity type effect. Footage of astronauts seemingly floating in the zero-gravity of their “space station” is indistinguishable from “vomit comet” Zero-G airplane footage. By flying parabolic maneuvers this Zero-G floating effect can be achieved over and over again then edited together. For longer uncut shots, NASA has been caught using simple wires and green screen technology.

In 2001 Charles K. Johnson died and having lost all his flat Earth material and correspondence in his house fire, the IFERS were officially finished. Leo Ferrari’s farcical Flat Earth Society, on the other hand, continued operation as usual making a mockery of the flat Earth subject. In 2004 the reigns of FES presidency were handed over to Daniel Shenton (of no relation to genuine flat-Earther Samuel

Shenton) who, true to Ferrari's example, maintains the Flat Earth Society website to this day, where they purport such fantastical purposeful disinformation as the flat Earth disc constantly rising upwards forever through the universe to account for gravity. Their sole purpose, as Charles Johnson correctly stated, is clearly to poison the well and muddy the waters of truth.



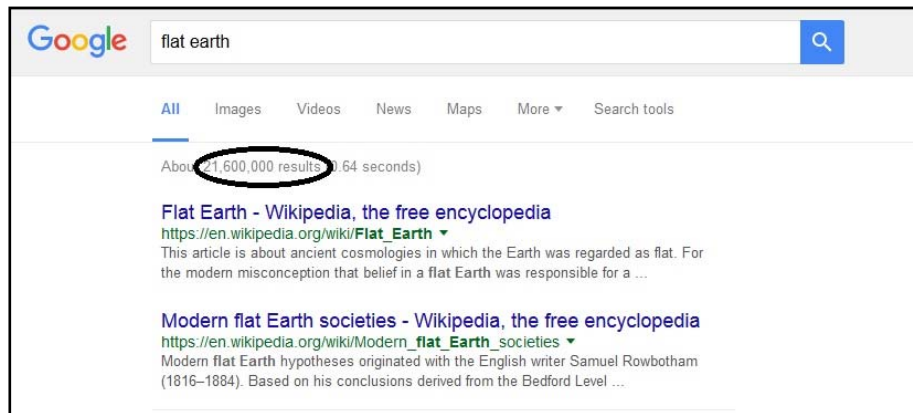
In 2008 teacher and author Eric Dubay began a website and published a book titled *The Atlantean Conspiracy* which exposed among many other things, Freemasonry, the fake Moon Landings, Geocentricity, and even featured a quote from IFERS President Charles K. Johnson. At the time he had already read Samuel Rowbotham and William Carpenter's old 19th century flat Earth books, and though

personally still on the fence regarding the shape of the Earth, he was confident they were correct about the location (or Geocentricity) of Earth, so he wrote about it.

In 2009, after watching Alex Jones interview and praise several NASA astronauts on his show, Eric wrote an article and sent a message to him and his producers about the Moon Landing Hoax and included a link to Samuel Rowbotham's flat Earth book for them to read. Alex even mentioned this on-air the next day and called Eric a "flat-Earther" who "thinks he's covering up some Atlantean Conspiracy," (the title of his book and website).

For the next several years Eric continued writing books/articles about various conspiracies and worked on building a huge social media presence. By making multiple accounts, adding as many friends/followers as possible, joining and posting to as many groups and pages as possible, over the course of a few years he began building up very large followings on Facebook, Google Plus, LinkedIn, Twitter, StumbleUpon, Pinterest, Tsu and many other sites. **[Joshua's Note:** To give

you an example of his efficacy, Eric had on his main Google Plus account over 135 million views and his secondary one with over 87 million.]



In November of 2014, after years of researching and writing, Eric released his book “The Flat Earth Conspiracy,” the first pro-flat-Earth book written in nearly 50 years. He simultaneously released a “Flat Earth Conspiracy Documentary” on YouTube, and began giving radio interviews, and published several influential articles on the subject. Within a very short space of time the “Flat Earth” keyword saw a 600% rise in activity and Google search results jumped from a few thousand to over 21 million! Soon after this, just as Johnson had experienced with Ferrari, Eric noticed a wave of disingenuous so-called flat-Earthers flooding into the movement with the obvious intent to muddy the waters.

(Further), when Eric began writing his book “The Flat Earth Conspiracy” he came across Paul Michael Bales on Facebook, a recent flat Earth convert who had been collecting a library of old original flat Earth books and letters. Hoping to find some good reference material, Eric messaged him asking for recommended titles and he told me a few choice books to read. The full extent of their interaction consisted of a short Facebook conversation, yet curiously after Eric’s book was published, the flat Earth movement started growing. [**Joshua’s Note:** Unfortunately Mr. Bales begin to be jealous of Eric’s success and claimed Eric had plagiarized his facebook posts.]

{In Eric’s study of interest on Flat Earth via the internet he found:} the moment when the Flat Earth tides shifted and the exponential growth of the movement began was clearly around and after November 2014, the exact month when he had exploded all of his flat Earth research onto the internet. In November 2014, (as

shared before) he published the first pro-flat Earth book, *“The Flat Earth Conspiracy,”*; published several popular articles on the subject, uploaded the “Flat Earth Conspiracy” documentary on YouTube, began giving radio interviews, and, Eric soon re-started Charles Johnson’s IFERS (The International Flat Earth Research Society) and published his most successful book, “200 Proofs Earth is Not a Spinning Ball” which has now been translated into 12 foreign languages and read by millions worldwide.



Later on, around March 2015, recent flat Earth convert Mark Sargent came out of nowhere, began uploading new flat Earth videos every day, uploading new interviews several times per week, and got offered his own radio show [...] **[Joshua’s Note:** I have to step in here, as there is no doubt that both Eric Dubay and Mark Sargent {who I was able to interview and in our resource directory, I give you access

to watch the video of this interview, in Book #2 will be the transcript of the interview} are the key leaders who promoted Flat Earth from the end of 2014 into 2015. I believe that it is important to honor and respect both of their contributions. Apparently, each gentleman went in different directions than the other but this is normal in any controversial field of study. We will always have many different viewpoints but the key is to find those particular views or perspectives which resonates the most for each of us during our own personal study. I have had the same challenge myself in the key fields I am known for. So I wish to publicly thank Eric and Mark for their great efforts and dedication to providing an education for others on the key information related to “Flat Earth”!]



By New Years Eve 2016, (when the) new IFERS had gained over 3,000 members and was receiving 50,000 hits monthly when it was suddenly and without warning or explanation deleted from the internet. As the administrators and Eric quickly worked on salvaging their



materials and creating a new site, the obvious parallels to Johnson losing everything in his NASA-agent initiated house fire were noteworthy. Around the same time two disingenuous flat-Earth channels issued two fraudulent copyright strikes against Eric which he managed to overturn by filing legal counter-claims against them. YouTube itself also began a program of regularly unsubscribing old subscribers of Eric's, and lowering view-counts of popular videos. Shortly after that, Facebook also decided to jump on the "Eric Dubay censorship bandwagon" by deleting his account, all his pages, and giving his Atlantean Conspiracy group directly over to a team of Freemason skills who still administrate it to this day filling the group with nothing but death threats to Eric, pictures of Masonic goats, and ridiculous belittling memes. After re-registering for new accounts and accumulating his friend's lists again, Facebook has now deleted two more profiles, and he is currently on his fourth still trying his best to spread the word!

**[Joshua's note** – a lot more challenges have continued to happen to Eric since 2018, to stop his sharing of updates and new "Flat Earth" insights but really this is going on to many people who are doing the same – I also had a very angry person show up on my "Flat Earth Rumble Channel" come in and try to disrupt a sensible discussion in the comment section ...]

In 2016 the movement continued to grow, with many more genuine flat-Earthers taking up the reigns and exposing the truth online, as well as many more disingenuous skills continuing to poison the well with misinformation. The new IFERS began thriving with more monthly visitors than ever before. Many new flat Earth YouTube channels began creating and mirroring excellent content. [To quote Eric at the end of his article: ]

*Now at the turn of 2017 I am truly pleased with the rapid growth of this wonderful flat Earth movement, and encourage everyone to please help speak out, share this video (article), and spread the good word, as we look forward to a future where humanity is finally free from this grandest of all deceptions – Eric Dubay.*

**[Joshua, Conclusion to Part IV:** I want to thank Eric Dubay for doing such a great job to share this overview and timeline how our view of our world has evolved over time from a "Flat Earth" to a Round Planetary/Globular Earth. What is the most telling for me is that it appears for thousands of years, past civilizations on the Earth believed in a "Flat Earth" as this is how humanity was experiencing their

world and then maybe since the 1940's and close to the time of when NASA was formed the controllers made sure that everyone would only accept the Heliocentric Model. That also made sure that this was not only taught in school but that through TV shows, our movies, fictional stories, our commercials and more, always always showed Solar Systems, Outer Space and Space Travel of which we all know this form of science fiction is oh so popular today.

Coming up next in Part V (we will only be sharing Section A through Section D in Book #1 and continue on in Book #2, we are going to go into much more detail about various aspects of our world, or our reality that give strong evidence we live on a "Flat Earth". For each section I will first discuss, if it is appropriate, what the Heliocentric Model says on that specific aspect and then I will compare it to the "Flat Earth Model" including challenges {as Eric talked about within his article, so again feel free to read whole article which is through the webpage link provided at the beginning of this Part} to the Heliocentric Model. All I can say as we approach this next key section of this free e-book (which obviously is pro-Flat Earth) is there is so so much information available on-line about "Flat Earth" (which is why I need a two e-books to cover it properly), that I believe for a regular type of person (even a newbie to this subject) that it should be very difficult to just write it off entirely. I will do my best in Part V, to share the most amazing and unbelievable information and evidence (yes I did say evidence) that shows we are living in a self-contained Domed world which has flat circular surface that is non-rotating. But as I have repeatedly shared throughout this e-book, it is up to each reader to decide if they believe in "Flat Earth" or not, or to decide if only some aspects of "Flat Earth" resonate for you ... So here we go down the proverbial rabbit-hole and I hope and pray you don't get lost and can find your way back 😊 ... ]

# PART V

## EXPANDED EXPLANATIONS OF THE KEY ASPECTS OF FLAT EARTH

### INTRODUCTION

**Thus** far within this free e-book in our discussion about the “Flat Earth”, I have only presented to you what I consider to be a high level overview. So by this stage of our e-book, you should have, at least, a fairly good understanding of what “Flat Earth” looks like. But of course, the key question for any new student will always be (about such a controversial subject), *“Well Joshua, Is there any proof or evidence what-so-ever that we do indeed live on a flat circular disc that is non-rotating including an impregnable Dome over our heads?”* Well if I have done my job correctly by compiling this e-book, then not only is my answer, “absolutely, yes there is” but for many of you, you may come to the same answer by the time you finish reading this book as well. And there are even some simple tests I can show that you can do yourself to verify our Earth has to be flat! But I am getting ahead of myself here ...

Now, my goal in this Part (V) of the e-book is to go way way deep into the key elements of both the Heliocentric and Geocentric models, like what exactly is the Sun and the Moon and, if our Earth is flat or round, is our Earth rotating or not, plus much much more. For you see, within the study of “Flat Earth”, believe it or not, there is an incredible amount of information that is available on-line. So most likely this e-book (even including the materials in Book #2) is only going to scratch the surface of this subject. But within each section of Part V, you will encounter various videos be referenced or at times, a mention here and there of a few other books that you can follow up with if you wish to learn more. The videos I will be discussing are quite powerful and some are almost totally profound. However, the challenge with working with a video is knowing where to advance to exactly to watch the very section you wish to see. Thus, for some of these videos that I will mention, I will give you a timestamp to help you with this.

So please, take you time to go through each section and see if the information and insights being given make any sense for you. Give yourself an opportunity to digest this new information with the associated insights. I have also tried to focus upon how the “Flat Earth Model” explains all the natural phenomena we experience upon our Earth as well as why various aspects of the “Heliocentric Model” don’t work or make any sense at all. We will look at everyday things like how the Sun rises and sets, the phases of the Moon, eclipses, the seasons during the year and so on.

OK my friend, are you ready for this Journey (or I call it a “Grand Adventure”) into “Flat Earth”? But, if you have had trouble so far accepting what has been presented, you just might want to take a little break in your reading first and let everything so far sink in before going on. This is it – we will now start to take a close look at what evidence there IS that we really do live upon a flat non-rotating Earth ... and so its time for – ....

## SECTION A

### HOW CAN THE EARTH BE FLAT AND NON-ROTATING?

**Introduction** – Within this section we will be looking at first, what the Heliocentric Model shares about our Earth as a round globe that rotates upon its axis. This is the model (or theory) that we all know so well and have been told is the true nature of the Earth that we live upon. Then we will compare this view to the Flat Earth model. This Section discusses the main area linked to the “Flat Earth Model” which all Flat Earthers talk about the most. This is because, as you will soon read within this section, there is almost overwhelming evidence that our Earth has to be flat and it can’t be in any other physical state. I will discuss some experiments done and tests you can conduct for yourself and even present examples of purportedly official documents that specifically say we live on a flat non-rotating Earth.

We will look at some photographs as well, which have been taken from high above the Earth to see what shape the horizon takes along with, we will hear from

various airline pilots to ask them what do they see when they are traveling in our skies. We will take a peek at Eric Dubay's famous "200 Proofs Earth is Not a Spinning Ball" and finish this Section by discussing why it makes perfect sense that our Earth is stationary. And while this section is extremely important related to the overall view about "Flat Earth", the other sections we will be sharing in Part V are only going to add even more fuel to the so-called fire, step by step. So strap in dear reader, if you have decided to explore this section more fully and, of course, with an open mind. You may never see the world in the same way ever again (and I think that is a good thing – YES!!) ...

**The Heliocentric Model:** We were all taught in school that the Earth is a round planet (planet defined in the traditional sense) that resides within the volume of outer space; revolves around a huge gaseous Sun, much larger than the Earth and, is a member of 8 (or 9 planets if you include Pluto and up to possibly 12 – with one in front of the sun before mercury and two beyond in the Oort cloud beyond Pluto ...) planets that all revolve around the Sun which constitutes what we call one of many solar systems that exists in our large universe that we live it.

Now if the Earth is a round or spherical globe, with a circumference of about 25,000 miles at the equator, then the curvature of the Earth will eventually cover up what we can see at a distance, it will block other parts of the Earth from being able to be visually seen – correct? Therefore, there is a geometric formula we can use to figure out how much we can see at distance until it becomes totally blocked by the Earth's curvature, which I will discuss shortly.

Further we are told, the Earth revolves around its own axis at roughly around 1000 miles per hour, with the full rotation taking 24 hours. We are also told that the seasons happen, as the Earth tilts upwards or downwards at 23.5°. Further, the light we see from the Sun from sunrise to sunset is due to the Earth surface rotating towards or away from the light of the Sun (we will speak about the Sun in more detail in Section C). [**Joshua's comment** – so is all right in the world for you at this point? Are you satisfied with this brief explanation of planet Earth?]

**The Flat Earth Model:** Simply stated, over many centuries (as told in Eric Dubay's article) the people of the Earth have believed that we live on a Flat surface and that the Earth is stationary. That even in our schools in the 1920's and 1930's

(as told to David Weiss by a lady named Ruth, who was, at the time, 102 years old, remembering this when she was in school at a young age, this video is listed in the Resource Directory) the children were still being taught we lived on a “Flat Earth”. Now, with the advancements we have had in our technology, especially over the past 30 years or so, we have been able to determine and observe that the surface of the Earth appears to be totally flat and that at the entire outer edge of this surface is an ice wall (some photos shown in Part II and also see Section E which deals with Antarctica). When we go way up into the sky over the surface, even over 100,000 feet the horizon always remains flat. Further we say the Earth is stationary and isn’t rotating as none of have ever felt any sense of motion as we stand or walk on the surface (unless of course there is an earthquake or a natural disaster that is, but you know what I mean). Now, let’s dig deeper and present insights and evidence that show our Earth absolutely must be Flat and Stationary.

**A Flat Surface:** My first encounter with any form of evidence that we live on a flat surface came when I followed one of the links Corey Kell placed upon his website for his recommended Flat Earth videos. The name of the video I watched was “The Greatest Lie on Earth, Proof That Our World Is Not A Moving Globe” (2016, VIDEO: **Hendrie**). A Christian based group made this video and based it upon the book by the same name that has been written by Edward Hendrie, who I did mention in the acknowledgements. In Eric Dubay’s article, just previously presented, he discussed the experiment done in 1839 by Samuel Rowbotham, at the Old Beford canal which spans six miles which is also discussed within this video in great details as it was reported in Hendrie’s book. I would like to briefly review the findings of this experiment so all the readers understand its significance.

Now, in the definition I gave about the Heliocentric model I discussed a simple formula that can be used to calculate the curvature of the Earth (in feet) that will block what we can observe in a distance. It is called in mathematics, the drop-off to the ground from the eye level of an observer straight across a curved globed earth. The simple formula is as follows: for each mile (squared) that you travel away from your starting point, there will be 8 inches of drop-off. So if we look at an object that is one mile away from our line of sight, the curvature of the Earth would drop-off 8 inches ( $8 \times 1 \text{ mile}^2$  is 8 inches). If we tried to see an object 2 miles away the drop-off would be 32 inches ( $8 \times 2 \text{ mile}^2$  or  $8 \times 4$ ) and so on. This formula

can not be contested by any scientists as it's based upon geometry and the circumference of the Earth as a globe at our equator.

What happened In Rowbotham's experiment is as follows: He stepped into the water at the Old Beford Canal and held a telescope up at 8 inches over the water. This canal was selected because it is totally straight for the 20 miles it extends. He put his partner in a boat which he rowed down the canal six miles (away from Rowbotham was standing in the water) where at this location is the Welney Bridge. On the boat was mounted a flag that was five feet high. No matter how far away the boat was from Rowbotham, he was always able to see the boat straight on. However, if our world is a spherical globe, the amount of curvature of the earth at 6 miles away would be 8 inches times 6 miles squared (36) or 288 inches which is 24 feet. So it should have been impossible to see the boat at all, if there was 24 feet of the Earth curving down, it should have not have been visible at all. If you go back to the article by Eric Dubay (Part IV), you can see some images which depict this condition and a discussion of a second test Rowbotham performed that also provided evidence our Earth is flat. [VIDEO: **Hendrie**, TIMESTAMPS: 21:45]

Now if you want to prove to yourself the Earth is flat, all you have to do is go to a nearby large body of water (a lake, a sea or an ocean), which is many miles across and take with you one of these new cameras which has like a 32X zoom lens or better. Then, see if you can bring clearly into focus, any boat that is say 20 or 30 miles off the coast of the shore. You shouldn't be able to see it period, but you will always and it will be sighted straight ahead. The excuse given by the Heliocentrists to explain this will be that, of course, the air is always refracting all of these distant objects, but this just doesn't make any sense. [To view the entire video I saw, see – VIDEO NAME: **Hendrie** – Hendrie's book is outstanding and he covers a lot more details about how we live on a Flat Earth, also in our Resource Directory is how to obtain a free copy of this book as an e-book too.]

Well, you might be saying that what Rowbotham did in his experiment is no big deal and this is not enough to show there is a "Flat Earth". So let's talk about the horizon then and how the horizon should be round if you are high enough over the Earth as we see this very clearly when NASA's astronauts are orbiting over the Earth through the video they show us. Let's look at some interesting photos and then I will also reference so other amazing videos.



*This photo was taken by a camera onboard a high altitude balloon and was at least 100,000+ feet in the sky. My, my, the horizon you see here is totally flat!*



*Here is another High Altitude photo taken about 20 miles up which again we see a totally flat or level horizon, see below for some links to a few live videos that were taken up over the Earth's surface.*

Now here are two videos you can watch that show a high altitude balloon with a video camera, floating over the Earth. You will be able to clearly see the same flat



horizon as they pan 360° around, just as we saw on the images before: [ VIDEO: **FEWorks**, TIMESTAMP 1:20 by Eric Dubay]; [VIDEO: **WHOE**, TIMESTAMP 39:16 ].

**[Joshua's Comment:** Now I know that some of you will say that you have seen before other videos taken from a high altitude balloon where the Earth's horizon appears completely curved so perhaps these photos and videos I am referencing here are fakes. There is known to be a special type of camera lens (a bit earlier on in Ewaranon's video **WHOE** from the timestamp given above, he mentions it), its call a fishhook lens and it distorts the image and makes things at the edge appear circular. You also might say that when you travel on an airplane and look out the passenger window, the Earth looks curved there but again, Ewaranon explains in his video that the planes use a special type of window to intentionally make it appear this way. Do you think what we have called the controllers or the globalists wouldn't stoop to such a level to try to keep the lie of our world hidden? Also if you think about what we see from the astronauts shown in so-called space with a round earth below them, is it possible that this could be CGI created? We will need to wait for the section about NASA later in this Part, included in Book #2.]

Ok, next up I want to discuss if there have been any airline pilots who have ever shared about seeing a Flat Horizon. [Would any pilot dare to do so and maybe lose their jobs if they talked about this? – Could this be any worse than the vaccine mandates we are facing? Not to mention how many pilots who got the jab got sick or ... ] I have a few sources I discovered where some pilots did talk about this I want to show you as well as some documents that they give to guide the airline pilots when they are flying ... See what you think about all of this coming up now ...

### **Airline Pilots**

My friend Shirley Ji (who I mentioned in our acknowledgments) had a chance to speak to an airline pilot that she videoed [VIDEO: **Shirley**] at an airport, asking him a few questions, here is the transcription of her conversation (or you can watch the short video – shown in the video reference section):

**Shirley:** Yes, when you guys fly (“I’m not recording your face” – **Joshua:** we see this airline pilot holding with his right hand his suitcase on wheels, we see him from the chest down and around his neck is his airline ID card) – when you guys are flying the airplane, does the airplane ever dip (**Joshua:** have to nose the plane down to follow the curvature of the Earth) or is it always flying straight?

**Pilot:** Uh, it can, depending on turbulence ...

**Shirley:** Well, besides the turbulence like normally, do you guys ever dip (the) nose down like in a normal flight?

**Pilot:** Some planes fly at different angles but normally, no it stays level.

**Shirley:** Thank you sir.

-----

In the video [VIDEO: **Level**; TIMESTAMP 41:38] called “Level” made by Hibbler Productions, narrated by none other than Eric Dubay, there is a segment (also Santos Bonacci appears in this video) where they speak to various pilots, here is a transcription of what was said in the video (we will come back to this video in the next part of this section):

With a female airline employee: It’s actually not. The ground looks like it stands still.

-----

Question to pilot in the cockpit: Did you notice any curvature while we were up there?

Pilot: Ah, no.

Questioner: No, what did you see while we were up there?

Pilot: Just blue sky and white clouds.

Questioner: Was it flat or ...?

Pilot: Pretty flat. Yep. (Questioner: Thank you.)

-----

Questioner: Have you read any stuff on the Flat Earth?

Pilot: Ok ... Aye-aye-aye – true, true. (Face of the Pilot is hidden in the video)

Questioner: It is true?

Pilot: Yes (Questioner: Ok, cool, good luck brother.)

-----  
Questioner: (To Pilot in the cockpit): Do you notice any curvature while we were up there?

Pilot: Curvature, no.

Questioner: There's no curvature?

Pilot: No it's all flat.

=====  
Finally, Mark Sargent (you recall I mentioned him in the acknowledgments and in Part IV, on the History of "Flat Earth", you met Mark as he was one of the first modern Flat Earth investigators to publicly share information back in 2015) when he started to share with others information about "Flat Earth", he made these podcasts which he would air, once a day. As I was looking through these podcasts (he has so many) I found one where Mark spoke directly to a pilot, so let's see what this pilot had to say to Mark. [VIDEO: **MarkP**, TIMESTAMP: 31:00, you only hear the audio, there is a women's voice you will also hear at times, who is acting as Mark's co-host, recorded in 2019/2020?]:

**Mark**: Jim are you there?

**Jim (pilot)**: I am, I am. I was just waiting for your guys to say something, I didn't want to jump in. (**Mark**: No, it's fine.) Can you hear me alright?

**Mark**: Yes I can hear you alright ... so let's briefly go into your biography ... you have been a pilot for how many years?

**Jim**: Almost 40 years (Mark: 40 years and you came in – go ahead) ... Yes, basically, I started out in 1978 and kind of work there like that till 2017 when I got ill and couldn't maintain my medical anymore. But I have flown everything from jets to low level surveillance airplanes so I have been flying low level stuff, well actually I have enjoyed that more than anything else because you are in a smaller airplane

going about 140 miles an hour about 500 feet over the ground ... and that is where I did a lot of my flying. And so I have seen the world from 41,000 feet (7.77 miles up) down to almost sea level in an airplane ... so a lot of my experiences have been with that and turboprops(?) and I flew a charter here in this area for awhile and my last gig was flying charter... and so that's kind of my background.

**Mark:** Cool ... and just so we can clarify here, while you have been flying have you seen any evidence of curvature (in the sky or the horizon) what-so-ever?

**Jim:** I have not (laughs). You know, I think you and I talked about this once before ... you kind of see what you are told to see but a lot of times I would be looking out ... you'd see a lot of times the shadow of the sun through the mountains from a long way away ... of course, created that radiant type of pattern, but I never saw anything. And I know that when we did all of our calculations for destinations and stuff like that, that there was no planning for curvature [*Joshua's Note* – we will talk about how airplanes fly in our sky related to being on a flat non-rotating earth vs. an earth that has rotation in the Second part of this section, so stay tuned! ] or we didn't adjust altitude (or our flight plan) for curvature or stuff like that ... So I didn't really think that much about it until like you say everybody else starting into this thing looking at that little sidebar saying "oh flat earth, I check it out" just for a laugh.

And here I am talking with about five years later. You and I kind of started out at about the same time ... you hadn't completed all your (**Mark:** Flat Earth clues) setup yet, your clues when I joined it (Mark's list of people interested in Flat Earth). So I think there's nothing (wrong?) ... as I listen to the different people you put on, it has made me more and more aware that there are other people from the gunnery officers and for me about the gyroscopes and stuff like that – they just won't work on a globe. But that's kind of my background and it has been a kind of a long journey but I have really enjoyed it, enjoyed getting to know you ... but Karen (the female co-host) I don't know quite as well .. I enjoyed chatting with her last time.

**Mark:** Yes, it has been amazing in only five years (he started in March of 2015) what has been accomplished and how far we have come .... so many conferences, so many meetups – the media ... I have a hard time finally media who hasn't talked about this at one time or another ...



Finally, I want to come back to the question that Shirley Ji was trying to ask the pilot that she spoke to, if you recall, and it was about if the pilots had to point or dip the airplane downwards. This is why she was asking this question. If we lived on a spherical planet, which is about 25,000 miles around at its diameter, then the plane must dip down slightly in its flight course to follow the curvature of the Earth otherwise the plane would literally be flying off into space (do you see what I am

talking about)? But no pilots have ever discussed flying their planes at such an angle and in such a way, do they? They just fly the plane in a straight line to get to their final destinations and only make adjustments for the weather and wind currents.

### **Official Government/Agency/Flight Document which State the Earth is Flat**

Ok, next up, related to our investigation if our world is truly Flat or a Flat circular disc, what would be really nice to have is if we had some official documents which clearly discuss that our world takes this form, would it not? So for the next part of our investigation I will show you some documents that I found (I have copied them here) as well as you show you some videos you can watch that speak about other such documents. If you would like to see a webpage full of links to all types of Government documents that discuss Flat Earth, I recommend to head over to the following website (and you will find more documents than you can read):

#### **Nathan Robert's Government Documents**

<https://mctoon.net/govdocs/>

I was able to download a few of these documents, so let's take a peek at them, to get an idea if Flat Earth is indeed ever mentioned. There are three documents I will

show you on the following pages which purportedly come from NASA (they certainly appear to look like official documents) and discuss the creation of a linear aircraft model. First, I will show you a document dated August 1988, NASA report # NASA RP 1207: where there are a few direct references to “Flat Earth” within the Summary, the Introduction and Conclusion as well as on the end page. I can only show you small portions of these documents but I think it is enough for you to see, people in these agencies know about “Flat Earth”. The second document is TP-2768 and talks about the computer programming (from Dec. 1987) to derive and predict the model for the (best design{?} of this) linear aircraft. This document also speaks about this model flying over a “Flat Earth”. The last NASA document I am sharing shows the appearance of a special NASA aircraft (from June 1987) and its capabilities are predicted based upon a non-rotating earth. So take a peek on the next few pages to see how NASA presents this information.

=====

**NASA  
Reference  
Publication 1207**

1988

Derivation and Definition  
of a Linear Aircraft Model

Eugene L. Duke,  
Robert F. Antoniewicz,  
and Keith D. Krambeer  
*Ames Research Center  
Dryden Flight Research Facility  
Edwards, California*

**NASA**

**National Aeronautics  
and Space Administration**

**Scientific and Technical  
Information Division**

## SUMMARY

This report documents the derivation and definition of a linear aircraft model for a rigid aircraft of constant mass flying over **a flat, nonrotating earth**. The derivation makes no assumptions of reference trajectory or vehicle symmetry. The linear system equations are derived and evaluated along a general trajectory and include both aircraft dynamics and observation variables.

## INTRODUCTION

The need for linear models of aircraft for the analysis of vehicle dynamics and control law design is well known. These models are widely used, not only for computer applications but also for quick approximations and desk calculations. Whereas the use of these models is well understood and well documented, their derivation is not. The lack of documentation and, occasionally, understanding of the derivation of linear models is a hindrance to communication, training, and application.

This report details the development of the linear model of a rigid aircraft of constant mass, flying over **a flat, nonrotating earth**. This model consists of a state equation and an observation (or measurement) equation. The system equations have been broadly formulated to accommodate a wide variety of applications. The linear state equation is derived from the nonlinear six-degree-of-freedom equations of motion. The linear observation equation is derived from a collection of nonlinear equations representing state variables, time derivatives of state variables, control inputs, and flightpath, air data, and other parameters. The linear model is developed about a nominal trajectory that is general.

Whereas it is common to assume symmetric aerodynamics and mass distribution, or a straight and level trajectory, or both (Clancy, 1975; Dommasch and others, 1967; Etkin, 1972; McRuer and others, 1973; Northrop Aircraft, 1952; Thelander, 1965), these assumptions limit the generality of the linear model. The principal contribution of this report is a solution of the general problem of deriving a linear model of a rigid aircraft without making these simplifying assumptions. By defining the initial conditions (of the nominal trajectory) for straight and level flight and setting the asymmetric aerodynamic and inertia terms to zero, one can easily obtain the more traditional linear models from the linear model derived in this report.

Another significant contribution of this report is the derivation and definition of a linear observation (measurement) model. The observation model is often entirely neglected in standard texts. A thorough treatment of common aircraft measurements is presented by Gainer and Hoffman (1972), and Gracey (1980) provides a detailed discussion of speed and altitude measurements. However, neither of these references present linear models of these measurements. This



report relies heavily on these two references and uses their results as one of the bases for the nonlinear measurement equations from which the linear measurement model is derived. Also included in this report is a large number of other measurements or variables for observation that have been found to be useful in vehicle analysis and control law design.

Duke and others (1987) describe a FORTRAN program called LINEAR that derives a linear aircraft model by numerical differencing (Dieudonne, 1978). The program LINEAR produces a linear aircraft model (both state and observation matrices) that is equivalent to the linear models defined in this report.

This report is divided into two main sections that define the reference systems and nonlinear state and observation equations (section 1) and derive a linear model presented in the appendixes (section 2). The appendixes contain a definition of the linear aerodynamic model used in this report (app. A), a derivation of the wind axis translational acceleration parameters (app. B), generalized linear derivatives of the nonlinear state and observation equations (app. C), and the individual derivatives of the state and observation equations (app. D). The details of the principal results of this report are presented in appendix D.

## 2.4 Elements of the Linearized System Matrices

[**Joshua's Note:** we see at the end of this section of this NASA document that it is filled with all kind of equations that appears on the same page as the conclusion shown below, on page 30 ... ]

## 3 CONCLUDING REMARKS

This report derives and defines a set of linearized system matrices for a rigid aircraft of constant mass, flying in a stationary atmosphere over **a flat, nonrotating earth**. Both generalized and standard linear system equations are derived from nonlinear six-degree-of-freedom equations of motion and a large collection of nonlinear observation (measurement) equations.

This derivation of a linear model is general and makes no assumptions on either the reference (nominal) trajectory about which the model is linearized or the symmetry of the vehicle mass and aerodynamic properties.

Ames Research Center  
Dryden Flight Research Facility  
National Aeronautics and Space Administration  
Edwards, California, January 8, 1987

NASA		Report Document Page	
1. Report No. NASA RP 1207	2. Government Accession No.	3. Recipient's Catalog No.	
4. Title and Subtitle Derivation and Definition of a Linear Aircraft Model		5. Report Date August 1988	
		8. Performing Organization Code	
7. Author(s) Eugene L. Duke, Robert F. Antoniewicz, and Keith D. Krambeer		8. Performing Organization Report No. H-1391	
9. Performing Organization Name and Address NASA Ames Research Center Dryden Flight Research Facility P.O. Box 273, Edwards, CA 93523-5000		10. Work Unit No. RTOP 505-66-11	
12. Sponsoring Agency Name and Address National Aeronautics and Space Administration Washington, DC 20546		11. Contract or Grant No.	
		13. Type of Report and Period Covered Reference Publication	
		14. Sponsoring Agency Code	
15. Supplementary Notes			
16. Abstract  This report documents the derivation and definition of a linear aircraft model for a rigid aircraft of constant mass flying over a flat, nonrotating earth. The derivation makes no assumptions of reference trajectory or vehicle symmetry. The linear system equations are derived and evaluated along a general trajectory and include both aircraft dynamics and observation variables.			
17. Key Words (Suggested by Author(s)) Aircraft models Flight controls Flight dynamics Linear models		18. Distribution Statement Unclassified - Unlimited  Subject category 08	
19. Security Classif. (of this report) Unclassified	20. Security Classif. (of this page) Unclassified	21. No. of pages 108	22. Price A06

NASA FORM 1626 OCT 86

\*For sale by the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, VA 22161-2171.

NASA-Langley, 1988

**NASA**  
**Technical**  
**Paper**  
**2768**

December 1987

User's Manual for  
LINEAR, a FORTRAN  
Program to Derive  
Linear Aircraft Models

Eugene L. Duke,  
Brian P. Patterson,  
and Robert F. Antoniewicz

**NASA**

## EQUATIONS OF MOTION

The nonlinear equations of motion used in the linearization program are general six-degree-of-freedom equations representing the flight dynamics of a rigid aircraft flying in a stationary atmosphere over **a flat nonrotating earth**. The assumption of nonzero forward motion also is included in these equations; because of this assumption, these equations are invalid for vertical takeoff and landing or hover. These equations contain no assumptions of either symmetric mass distribution or aerodynamic properties and are applicable to asymmetric aircraft (such as oblique wing aircraft) as well as to conventional symmetric aircraft. These equations of motion were derived by Etkin (1972), and the derivation will be detailed in a proposed NASA Reference Publication, "Derivation and Definition of a Linear Aircraft Model," by Eugene L. Duke, Robert F. Antoniewicz, and Keith D. Krambeer (in preparation).

**[ Joshua's Note: The section above appears on page 15, of this NASA Report: NASA TP-2768 ]**



This is an image of an aircraft called NASA Dryden SR-71 that was discussed in **NASA Technical Memorandum 1040330** entitled:

Predicted Performance of a Thrust-Enhanced SR-71 Aircraft with an External Payload

This report was written by Timothy R. Conners, June 1987

NASA Dryden  
Flight Research Center  
Edwards, California

It is possible NASA Report: TP-2768 shown before is speaking about such an aircraft.

On Page 10 – to describe the motion of this aircraft it says:

### **DIGITAL PERFORMANCE SIMULATION DESCRIPTION**

The DPS equations of motion use four assumptions that simplify the program while maintaining its fidelity for most maneuvers and applications: point-mass modeling, nonturbulent atmosphere, zero side forces, and a **nonrotating Earth**.

**[ Joshua's Note: Ok, so this is an example of what I found from NASA on one of their websites., Now let me show you some other documents that came from the Defense Technical Information Center on their website which Shirley Ji showed me that she had uncovered in her own search for more information about "Flat Earth" ]**

## Defense Technical Information Center (screen images)

The screenshot shows the DTIC website header with the logo and the text "DEFENSE TECHNICAL INFORMATION CENTER PRESERVING KNOWLEDGE • CONNECTING PEOPLE • INSPIRING INNOVATION". A search bar at the top right contains the text "Search this site, DoD S&T Reports, and more..." and "ENHANCED BY Google". Below the header, there are navigation links: "All", "DoD Technical Reports - ALL", "This Site", "DoD Technical Reports (TR) PDF Documents", and "DoD Technical Reports (TR) Citations". The main content area shows search results for "NDIA Conference Proceedings". It indicates "About 15,200 results (0.15 seconds)" and a "Sort by: Relevance" dropdown menu. Three search results are visible, each with a title, a DTIC ID, and a brief description:

- Propagation of Electromagnetic Fields Over Flat Earth**  
DTIC > sti > citations > ADA389123  
This report looks at the interaction of radiated electromagnetic fields with earth ground in military or law-enforcement applications of high-power ...  
Labeled DoD... DoD...
- Monopole Elements with Disk Ground Planes on Flat Earth: Atlas of ...**  
DTIC > sti > citations > ADA257911  
Richmonds moment-method programs IRCHMOND3 and RICHMOND4 for monopole elements with disk ground planes above flat Earth are used to obtain computer plots of ...  
Labeled DoD... DoD...
- ATMOSPHERIC REFRACTION ERRORS FOR OPTICAL ...**  
apps.dtic.mil > sti > pdfs  
File Format: PDF/Adobe Acrobat  
VALIDITY OF FLAT EARTH ASSUMPTION FOR ATMOSPHERIC CALCULATIONS. The relative mass of the atmosphere at any elevation angle is given approximately by the.  
Labeled DoD... DoD...

A fourth result is partially visible:

- Fourier Physical Geodesy.**  
DTIC > sti > citations > ADA056837  
Fourier transforms are efficient and convenient for analyzing local gravity data, but the accuracy of Fourier methods is restricted by the flat-earth ...  
Labeled DoD... DoD...

*Shirley Ji searched on this website for the word "Flat Earth", she found a number of entries (this search show over 15 thousand results) containing this term.*

**From Wikipedia:** The Defense Technical Information Center is the repository for research and engineering information for the United States Department of Defense. DTIC's services are available to DoD personnel, federal government personnel, federal contractors and selected academic institutions. It was founded in June 1945 and is headquartered in Fort Belvoir, VA, USA.

So we see this center is a part of the DoD,(Department of Defense) which is an official agency within the U.S. Government that is also allowing the public to see their documents through their website. The search above shows us they have quite a few documents that reference the "Flat Earth".

If you wish to do your own search then go to this link:

<https://discover.dtic.mil/results/>

[ ... On the next page is an example of one of their documents that I found on this website which is directly discussing "Flat Earth", I will retype the contents as what is shown on the computer screen is a bit too small ... ]

**DEFENSE TECHNICAL INFORMATION CENTER**  
PRESERVING KNOWLEDGE • CONNECTING PEOPLE • INSPIRING INNOVATION

Keywords  Search

[View the full text of this report](#)

Accession Number: AD0610965

Title: ON THE THORY OF THE DAYTIME SKY BRIGHTNESS UNDER CONDITIONS OF A SPHERICAL EARTH.

Descriptive Note:

Corporate Author: DIRECTORATE OF SCIENTIFIC INFORMATION SERVICES OTTAWA (ONTARIO)

Personal Author(s): FESEKOV, V. G.

Report Date: 1958-04-01

Pagination or Media Count: 19.0

Abstract:

Existing theories of daytime sky brightness hold only for the flat earth case, and thus are inapplicable near the horizon they cannot be generalized to deal with twilight. Yet when the sun is low over the horizon the atmosphere is virtually in the twilight state even during the daytime, since its lowest layers are acting only to decrease the sky brightness by their absorption of light. This report gives a more general theory of sky brightness developed for the case of a spherical earth it was been found to be in good agreement with observations when the atmosphere is in a stable state. The theory is also generalized to cover the case of an observer at different altitudes above the surface of the earth. The density of the atmosphere is assumed to vary according to an exponential law. The index of light scattering is taken as invariable throughout the whole thickness of the atmosphere. Only scattering of the first order is considered. The compilation of auxiliary tables of atmospheric masses along the observers line of sight, and along the solar rays illuminating any given volume of the atmosphere, permits the sky brightness to be evaluated at any point above or below the astronomical horizon. Author

***If you can't read this screen image here is the key information given below:***

***Accession Number: ADD610965***

***Title: ON THE THEORY OF THE DAYTIME SKY BRIGHTNESS  
UNDER CONDITIONS OF A SPHERICAL EARTH***

***Corporate Author: Directorate of Scientific Information Services Ottawa (Ontario)***

***Personal Author: Fesekov, V. G.***

***Report Date: 1958-04-01***

***Abstract: (Partial retying here ...)***

*Existing theories of daytime sky brightness hold only for **the flat earth case**, and thus are inapplicable near the horizon, they cannot be generalized to deal with twilight. Yet when the sun is low over the horizon the atmosphere is virtually in the twilight state even during the daytime, since its lowest layers are acting only to decrease the sky brightness by their absorption of light.*

[ **Joshua's comments** – I have seen other documents shown on the video series about Flat Earth by Ewaranon [VIDEO: **WHOE8**, TIMESTAMP 52:49] in this same time period as the document shown above. The document Ewaranon showed was written by the Russians and called, "*Dissertations Defended in the Scientific Council of the Institute of Physics of the Earth*,

*Institute of Physics of the Atmosphere and Institute of Applied Geophysics, Ac.Sc. U.S.S.R. during the First Semester of 1957*". This document also discussed the sky brightness linked to the "Flat Earth" and also spoke about the Firmament of the Dome. If the topics of this Russian document (I think released by the CIA) sound interesting, you may wish to view his video. The key point that I wish to make here is that still around the late 1950's, there were many official documents that were speaking about "Flat Earth" but I think that once NASA was setup in 1958, then all of these type of documents that were being written (that spoke about different aspects of the "Flat Earth") were totally hidden from the public.

And it appears to me the Defense Technical Info Center document I displayed on the last page, that the authors (or scientists) involved wanted to start demonstrating how the theory (this means it was not proven yet) of daytime Sky Brightness which was attributed to a "Flat Earth", up to this time (1958) should be changed so it should prove we live on a spherical earth. [I don't know, what do you think?]

Now if you would like to see what other types of documents that exist similar to the examples I have presented here, there is a great documentary that was produced about "Flat Earth" called "**Level**" [VIDEO: **Level**, TIMESTAMP: 44:11] which shows a number of amazing documents including some images from the flight manual for airline pilots (like we heard before from various pilots how they only see a flat horizon when they are in sky). In the video, the narrator, Eric Dubay, describes that in section 1.1.2 of this manual, it specifically states "***There is a flat Earth; There is a non-rotating Earth***". [**Joshua's Note**: In the part of the Appendix is a section on "Flat Earth" related images, there is an image of this page from the flight manual.] Or, Eric speaks about various military documents that he shows you also saying "***a flat non-rotating Earth***" similarly to what we saw referenced within the three NASA documents you just saw. Next in this video we hear from a man doing a public talk where he is showing documents from an army resource laboratory and another one from the CIA specifically referencing "Flat Earth" (or flat Earth). So the bottom line is, through various on-line resources and websites from these so-called official government departments and agencies, if you know where to look, you can find these many documents confirming the existence of "Flat Earth".

## Eric Dubay's – "200 Proofs Earth is not a Spring Ball"

Ok, you remember at the beginning of this section, I told you about the particular experiment done by Rowbotham in 1839, where he presented evidence that our world has to be flat? Also, that if we did live on a globe, I showed you that formula for determining the amount of Earth's curvature that should eventually prevent you from seeing objects at a far distance? Well I want to share with you a few other key points or comments that Rowbotham makes about "Flat Earth" and these comments can be found within Eric Dubay's famous video/document he calls "**200 Proofs Earth is not a Spinning Ball**". Eric not only quotes from Rowbotham but he offers a lot more insights why the Earth is flat. Should you wish to read the webpage which lists all of his proofs, feel free to go to:

<https://ericdubay.wordpress.com/2018/07/08/200-proofs-earth-is-not-a-spinning-ball-english/>

OK then, so take a seat and get some popcorn, as Eric has quite a few comments and observations [you can also view his VIDEO: **200Proofs**] to share why he absolutely believes that we are living on a "Flat Earth". You may find a little bit of duplication here of what we have already shared before but I hope that similar information coming from multiple sources will help to reinforce a bit what we have discussed so far. Also I am leaving out a number of these proofs here, from this section, as I just want to stay consistent and focus upon the ones which support that we are living on a "Flat Earth" with a level (not a round) horizon, so this is why you will see gaps in the numbers. In other sections of Part V, at times, I will quote some more from Eric's other Proofs when it is appropriate. Ok, enjoy ...

## 200 Proofs Earth is Not a Spinning Ball!



**1)** The horizon always appears perfectly flat 360 degrees around the observer regardless of altitude. All amateur balloon, rocket, plane and drone footage show a completely flat horizon over 20+ miles high.



Only NASA and other government “space agencies” show curvature in their fake CGI photos/videos.



2) The horizon always rises to the eye level of the observer as altitude is gained, so you never have to look down to see it. If Earth were in fact a globe, no matter how large, as you ascended the horizon would stay fixed and the observer / camera would have to tilt looking down further and further to see it.

3) The natural physics of water is to find and maintain its level. If Earth were a giant sphere tilted, wobbling and hurdling through infinite space then truly flat, consistently level surfaces would not exist here. But since Earth is in fact an extended flat plane, this fundamental physical property of fluids finding and remaining level is consistent with experience and common sense.

[Joshua's Note: No matter what container you put water (or a liquid) into, the top surface of the water (or liquid) will always remain level. What Eric is trying to describe above is that Earth can't be spherical because you will never see water curved. It must always be at a level surface. Even if you tilt a glass holding water,

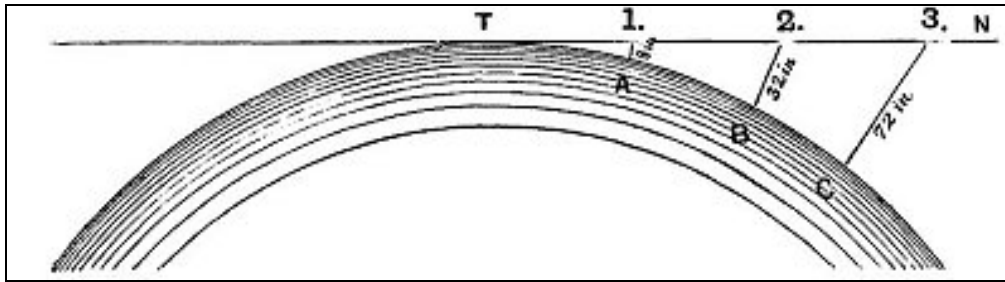


the top surface of the water will still be liquid. He and other Flat Earth investigators believe this nature of water (or other liquids) is an absolute sign we live on a Flat Earth.]

4) Rivers run down to sea-level finding the easiest course, North, South, East, West and all other intermediary directions over the Earth at the same time. If Earth were truly a spinning ball

then many of these rivers would be impossibly flowing uphill, for example the Mississippi in its 3000 miles would have to ascend 11 miles before reaching the Gulf of Mexico.

5) One portion of the Nile River flows for a thousand miles with a fall of only one foot. Parts of the West African Congo, according to the supposed inclination and movement of the ball-Earth, would be sometimes running uphill and sometimes down. This would also be the case for the Parana, Paraguay and other long rivers.



6) [See image above] If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference as NASA and modern astronomy claim, spherical trigonometry dictates the surface of all standing water must curve downward an easily measurable 8 inches per mile multiplied by the square of the distance. This means along a 6 mile channel of standing water, the Earth would dip 6 feet on either end from the central peak. Every time such experiments have been conducted, however, standing water has proven to be perfectly level.



7) [See Image Above] Surveyors, engineers and architects are never required to factor the supposed curvature of the Earth into their projects. Canals, railways,

bridges and tunnels for example are always cut and laid horizontally, often over hundreds of miles without any allowance for curvature.



**8)** The Suez Canal connecting the Mediterranean with the Red Sea is 100 miles long without any locks making the water an uninterrupted continuation of the two seas. When constructed, the Earth's supposed curvature was not taken into account, it was dug along a horizontal datum

line 26 feet below sea-level, passing through several lakes from one sea to the other, with the datum line and water's surface running perfectly parallel over the 100 miles.

**9)** Engineer, W. Winckler was published in the Earth Review regarding the Earth's supposed curvature, stating, "As an engineer of many years standing, I saw that this absurd allowance is only permitted in school books. No engineer would dream of allowing anything of the kind. I have projected many miles of railways and many more of canals and the allowance has not even been thought of, much less allowed for. This allowance for curvature means this – that it is 8" for the first mile of a canal, and increasing at the ratio by the square of the distance in miles; thus a small navigable canal for boats, say 30 miles long, will have, by the above rule an allowance for curvature of 600 feet. Think of that and then please credit engineers as not being quite such fools. Nothing of the sort is allowed. We no more think of allowing 600 feet for a line of 30 miles of railway or canal, than of wasting our time trying to square the circle".

**10)** The London and Northwestern Railway forms a straight line 180 miles long between London and Liverpool. The railroad's highest point, midway at Birmingham station, is only 240 feet above sea-level. If the world were actually a globe, however, curving 8 inches per mile squared, the 180 mile stretch of rail would form an arc with the center point at Birmingham raising over a mile, a full 5,400 feet above London and Liverpool.

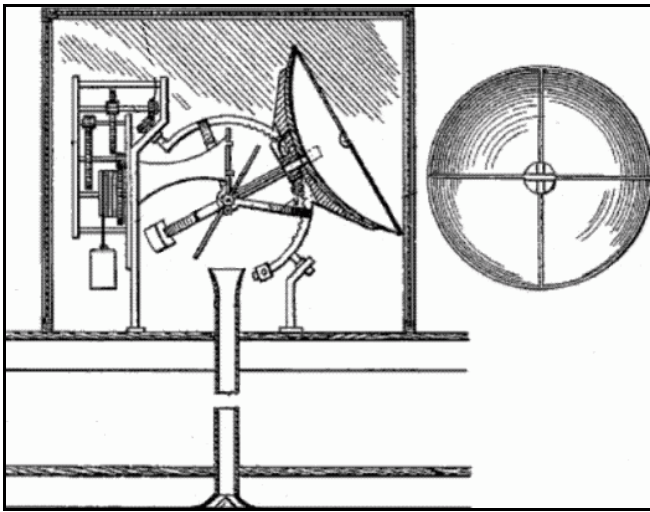


**11)** [See image above] A surveyor and engineer of thirty years published in the Birmingham Weekly Mercury stated, "I am thoroughly acquainted with the theory and practice of civil engineering. However bigoted some of our professors may be in the theory of surveying according to the prescribed rules, yet it is well known amongst us that such theoretical measurements are INCAPABLE OF ANY PRACTICAL ILLUSTRATION. All our locomotives are designed to run on what may be regarded as TRUE LEVELS or FLATS. There are, of course, partial inclines or gradients here and there, but they are always accurately defined and must be carefully traversed. But anything approaching to eight inches in the mile, increasing as the square of the distance, COULD NOT BE WORKED BY ANY ENGINE THAT WAS EVER YET CONSTRUCTED. Taking one station with another all over England and Scotland, it may be stated that all the platforms are ON THE SAME RELATIVE LEVEL. The distance between Eastern and Western coasts of England may be set down as 300 miles. If the prescribed curvature was indeed as represented, the central stations at Rugby or Warwick ought to be close upon three miles higher than a chord drawn from the two extremities. If such was the case there is not a driver or stoker within the Kingdom that would be found to take charge of the train. We can only laugh at those of your readers who seriously give us credit for such venturesome exploits, as running trains round spherical curves. Horizontal curves on levels are dangerous enough, vertical curves would be a thousand times worse, and with our rolling stock constructed as at present physically impossible."

**13)** In a 19th century French experiment by M. M. Biot and Arago a powerful lamp with good reflectors was placed on the summit of Desierto las Palmas in Spain and

able to be seen all the way from Camprey on the Island of Iviza. Since the elevation of the two points were identical and the distance between covered nearly 100 miles, if Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, the light should have been more than 6600 feet, a mile and a quarter, below the line of sight!

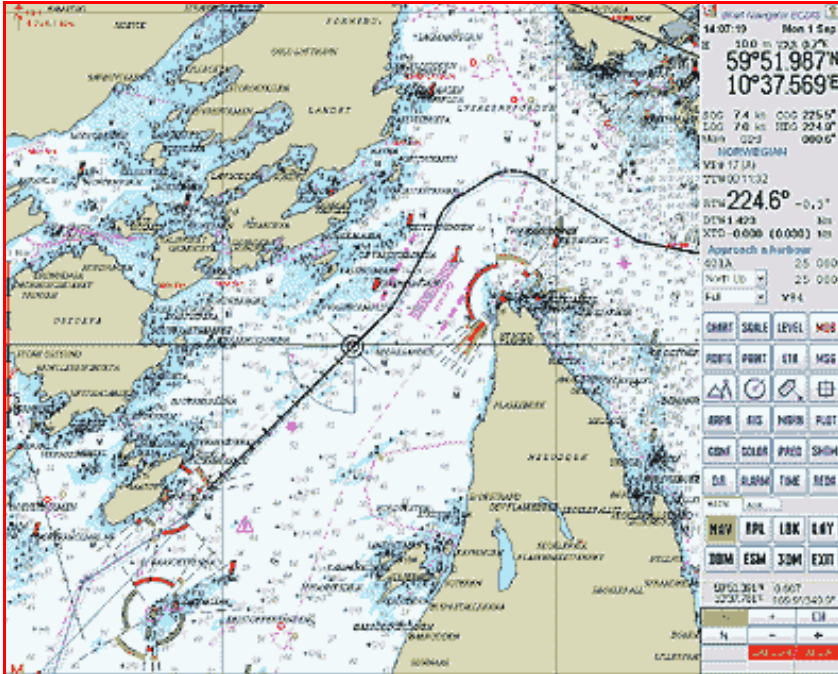
**14)** The Lieutenant-Colonel Portlock experiment used oxy-hydrogen Drummond's lights and heliostats to reflect the sun's rays across stations set up across 108 miles of St. George's Channel. If the Earth were actually a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, Portlock's light should have remained hidden under a mile and a half of curvature.



**15)** If the Earth were truly a sphere 25,000 miles in circumference, airplane pilots would have to constantly correct their altitudes downwards so as to not fly straight off into "outer space;" a pilot wishing to simply maintain their altitude at a typical cruising speed of 500 mph, would have to constantly dip their nose downwards and descend 2,777 feet (over half a mile) every minute! Otherwise, without compensation, in one hour's time the pilots would find themselves 31.5 miles higher than expected.

**34)** Ship captains in navigating great distances at sea never need to factor the supposed curvature of the Earth into their calculations. Both Plane Sailing and Great Circle Sailing, the most popular navigation methods, use plane, not spherical trigonometry, making all mathematical calculations on the assumption that the Earth is perfectly flat. If the Earth were in fact a sphere, such an errant

assumption would lead to constant glaring inaccuracies. Plane Sailing has worked perfectly fine in both theory and practice for thousands of years, however, and plane trigonometry has time and again proven more accurate than spherical trigonometry in determining distances across the oceans.

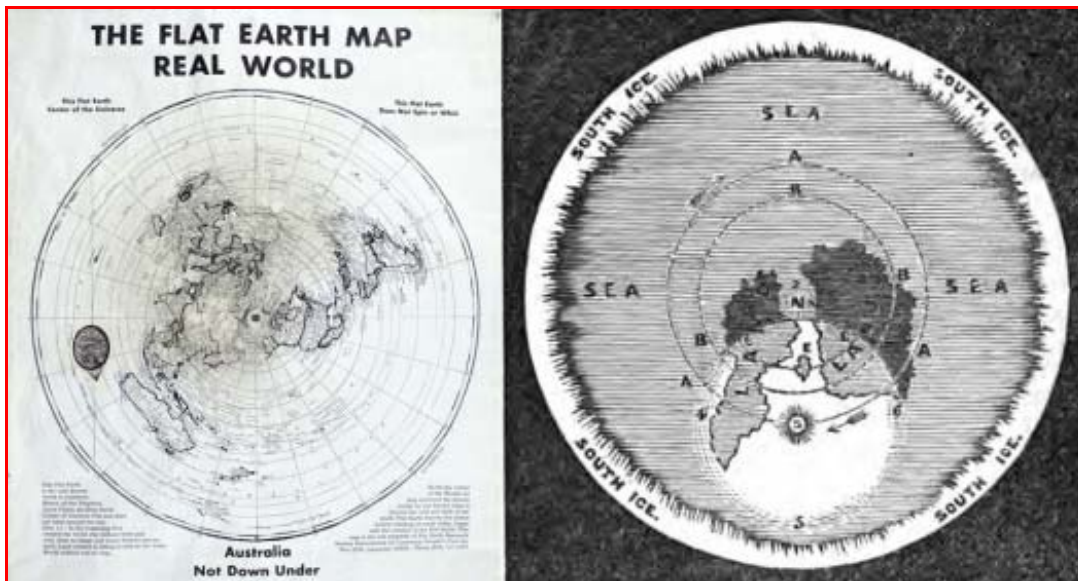


**35)** If the Earth were truly a globe, then every line of latitude south of the equator would have to measure a gradually smaller and smaller circumference the farther South traveled. If, however, the Earth is an extended plane, then every line of latitude

south of the equator should measure a gradually larger and larger circumference the farther South traveled. The fact that many captains navigating south of the equator assuming the globular theory have found themselves drastically out of

reckoning, more so the farther South traveled, testifies to the fact that the Earth is not a ball.

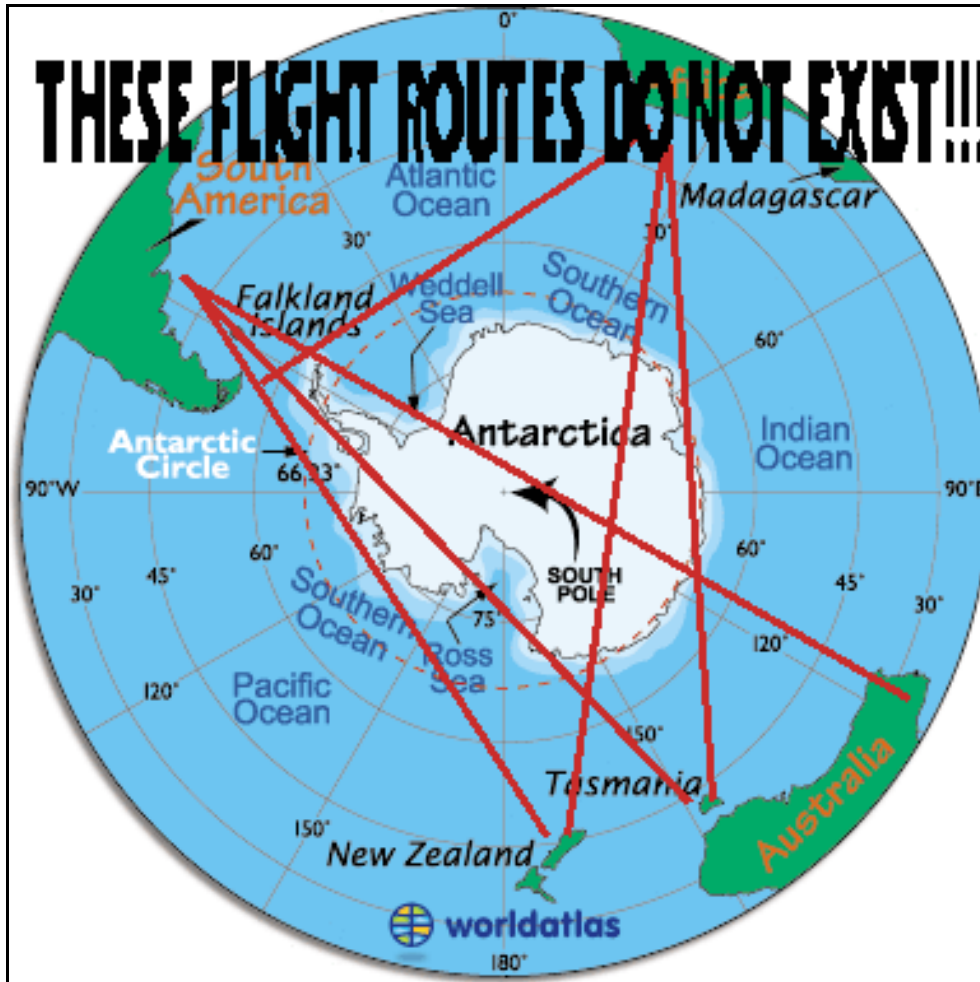
**38)** To quote Reverend Thomas Milner, “In the southern hemisphere, navigators to India have often fancied themselves east of the Cape when still west, and have been driven ashore on the African coast, which, according to their reckoning, lay behind them. This misfortune happened to a fine frigate, the Challenger, in 1845. How came Her Majesty’s Ship ‘Conqueror,’ to be lost? How have so many other noble vessels, perfectly sound, perfectly manned, perfectly navigated, been wrecked in calm weather, not only in dark night, or in a fog, but in broad daylight and sunshine – in the former case upon the coasts, in the latter, upon sunken rocks – from being ‘out of reckoning?’” The simple answer is that Earth is not a ball.



[ **Joshua’s comment:** The next few points that Eric will discuss here has to do with the flight paths of airlines which are taken especially coming from the Southern Hemisphere. Obviously if the Earth is a globe, then we would expect to find flights taking a more direct path to go from destination to destination. However, what you will see is that such direct flightpaths don’t exist and there is always a stop made somewhere along the way that doesn’t make any sense for a round globe but will make perfect sense when you look at a “Flat Earth Map”. ]

**43)** If Earth was a ball there are several flights in the Southern hemisphere which would have their quickest, straightest path over the Antarctic continent such as Santiago, Chile to Sydney, Australia. Instead of taking the shortest, quickest route in a straight line over Antarctica, all such flights detour all manner of directions

away from Antarctica instead claiming the temperatures too cold for airplane travel! Considering the fact that there are plenty of flights to/from/over Antarctica, and NASA claims to have technology keeping them in conditions far colder (and far hotter) than any experienced on Earth, such an excuse is clearly just an excuse, and these flights aren't made because they are impossible.



**44)** If Earth was a ball, and Antarctica was too cold to fly over, the only logical way to fly from Sydney to Santiago would be a straight shot over the Pacific staying in the Southern hemisphere the entire way. Re-fueling could be done in New Zealand or other Southern hemisphere destinations along the way if absolutely necessary. In actual fact, however, Santiago-Sydney flights go into the Northern hemisphere making stop-overs at LAX and other North American airports before continuing back down to the Southern hemisphere. Such ridiculously wayward detours make no sense on the globe but make perfect sense and form nearly straight lines when shown on a flat Earth map [see image on next page].





**45)** On a ball-Earth, Johannesburg, South Africa to Perth, Australia should be a straight shot over the Indian Ocean with convenient re-fueling possibilities on Mauritius or Madagascar. In actual practice, however, most Johannesburg to Perth flights curiously stop over either in Dubai, Hong Kong or Malaysia all of which make no sense on the ball, but are completely understandable when mapped on a flat Earth [see image below].



**46)** On a ball-Earth Cape Town, South Africa to Buenos Aires, Argentina should be a straight shot over the Atlantic following the same line of latitude across, but instead every flight goes to connecting locations in the Northern hemisphere first,

stopping over anywhere from London to Turkey to Dubai. Once again these make absolutely no sense on the globe but are completely understandable options when mapped on a flat Earth [see image below].



**47)** On a ball-Earth Johannesburg, South Africa to Sao Paulo, Brazil should be a quick straight shot along the 25th Southern latitude, but instead nearly every flight makes a re-fueling stop at the 50th degree North latitude in London first! The only reason such a ridiculous stop-over works in reality is because the Earth is flat [see image below].



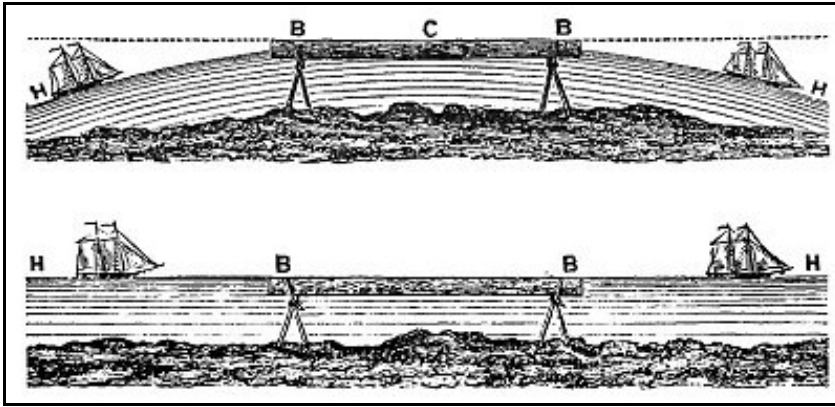
**48)** On a ball-Earth Santiago, Chile to Johannesburg, South Africa should be an easy flight all taking place below the Tropic of Capricorn in the Southern hemisphere, yet every listed flight makes a curious re-fueling stop in Senegal near the Tropic of Cancer in the North hemisphere first! When mapped on a flat Earth the reason why is clear to see, however, Senegal is actually directly in a straight-line path half-way between the two [see image on next page].



[ **Joshua's comment:** In the following part of Eric's 200 proofs are more examples of situations where people are able to see objects at a great distance but shouldn't be able to, due to the so-called curvature of the Earth. As we discussed in the experiment done by Rowbotham, there is a formula to determine the curvature of the Earth which Eric is referring to within the points.

One of the cases he refers to has to do with Chicago, how people on the coast of Lake Michigan in the state of Michigan can see the downtown area which is almost 60 miles away across the lake. In a video I saw of a newscast discussing this case or report, they claimed this happened due to a reflection of the city off the atmosphere. After I share this case, I am including a comment made by Corey Kell if such a reflection could produce this effect, as the so-called official news sources never want to support the idea that we live on a flat surface ... do they?]

**60)** Anyone can prove the sea-horizon perfectly straight and the entire Earth perfectly flat using nothing more than a level, tripods and a wooden plank. At any altitude above sea-level, simply fix a 6-12 foot long, smooth, leveled board edgewise upon tripods and observe the skyline from eye-level behind it. The distant horizon will always align perfectly parallel with the upper edge of the board. Furthermore, if you move in a half-circle from one end of the board to the other whilst observing the skyline over the upper edge, you will be able to trace a clear, flat 10-20 miles depending on your altitude. This would be impossible if the Earth were a globe 25,000 miles in circumference; the horizon would align over the center of the board but then gradually, noticeably decline towards the extremities. Just ten miles on each side would necessitate an easily visible curvature of 66.6 feet from each end to the center. [See image on next page]

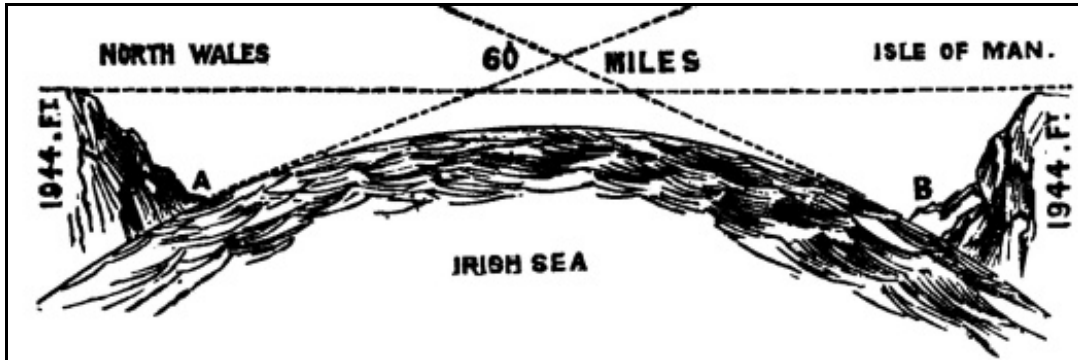


**61)** [See image below] If the Earth were actually a big ball 25,000 miles in circumference, the horizon would be noticeably curved even at sea-level, and everything on or approaching the horizon would appear to tilt backwards slightly from your perspective. Distant buildings along the horizon would all look like leaning towers of Piza falling away from the observer. A hot-air balloon taking off then drifting steadily away from you, on a ball-Earth would slowly and constantly appear to lean back more and more the farther away it flew, the bottom of the basket coming gradually into view as the top of the balloon disappears from sight. In reality, however, buildings, balloons, trees, people, anything and everything at right angles to the ground/horizon remains so regardless the distance or height of the observer.



**67)** The distance across the Irish Sea from the Isle of Man's Douglas Harbor to Great Orm's Head in North Wales is 60 miles. If the Earth was a globe then the surface of the water between them would form a 60 mile arc, the center towering 1944 feet higher than the coastlines at either end. It is well-known and easily verifiable, however, that on a clear day, from a modest altitude of 100 feet, the Great Orm's Head is visible from Douglas Harbor. This would be completely

impossible on a globe of 25,000 miles. Assuming the 100 foot altitude causes the horizon to appear approximately 13 miles off, the 47 miles remaining means the Welsh coastline should still fall an impossible 1472 feet below the line of sight!



**68)** The Philadelphia skyline is clearly visible from Apple Pie Hill in the New Jersey Pine Barrens 40 miles away. If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, factoring in the 205 foot elevation of Apple Pie Hill, the Philly skyline should remain well-hidden beyond 335 feet of curvature.

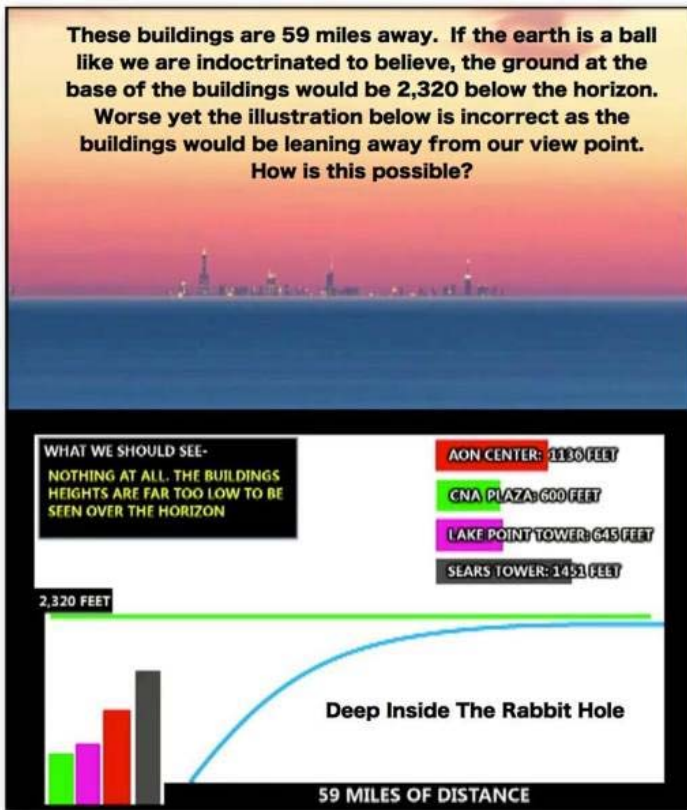


**69)** [See next page] The New York City skyline is clearly visible from Harriman State Park's Bear Mountain 60 miles away. If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, viewing from Bear Mountain's 1,283 foot summit, the Pythagorean Theorem determining distance to the horizon being 1.23 times the square root of the height in feet, the NYC skyline should be invisible behind 170 feet of curved Earth.



**70)** From Washington's Rock in New Jersey, at just a 400 foot elevation, it is possible on a clear day to see the skylines of both New York and Philadelphia in opposite directions at the same time covering a total distance of 120 miles! If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, both of these skylines should be hidden behind over 800 feet of Earth's curvature.





71) It is often possible to see the Chicago skyline from sea-level 60 miles away across Lake Michigan. In 2015 after photographer Joshua Nowicki photographed this phenomenon several news channels quickly claimed his picture to be a “superior mirage,” an atmospheric anomaly caused by temperature inversion. While these certainly do occur, the skyline in question was facing right-side up and clearly seen unlike a hazy illusory mirage, and on a ball-Earth 25,000 miles in circumference should be 2,400 feet below the horizon.

[ **Joshua’s Comment:** Ok, here is my question to Corey Kell if this situation of viewing Chicago could be the result of a temperature inversion that Eric talks about above:

**Corey Kell:** As for atmospheric lensing and refraction it exists at angles below 15 degrees at the horizon, this is due to water in the atmosphere, its just thick at lower elevations. There is also variances of pollution, weather, and temperature which also effect it as well. Military science addresses this as well at low angles artillery units using distant aiming references are limited to 1500 meters at low angle (15 degree and below). At higher angles for celestial survey, the Sky’s the limit – uses of the sun and stars can be used at distances that are unlimited, if you can see it, you can use it. These are called sun-shots or star-shots used by airborne units in artillery survey practices. This use is verified by another lay of another circle operator using grid magnetic survey and the two are then bumped or checked to see the difference. 99.9 percent of the time it is within 1-2 mils, meaning there is no refraction at higher angles above 15 degree. This is done day and night by artillery airborne units. It is an exact proven military science.

– so what Corey is saying, since it is obvious that the viewing of Chicago from across lake Michigan would be at a much higher viewing angle then 15°, then this

can not be due to a reflection in the atmosphere nor for every instance that we can see objects straight on at such a far distance. It is silly to try to use this explanation of atmospheric refraction to explain them all and every time! ]

**72)** October 16, 1854 the Times newspaper reported the Queen's visit to Great Grimsby from Hull recording they were able to see the 300 foot tall dock tower from 70 miles away. On a ball-Earth 25,000 miles in circumference, factoring their 10 foot elevation above the water and the tower's 300 foot height, at 70 miles away the dock tower should have remained an entire 2,600 feet below the horizon.

**73)** In 1872 Capt. Gibson and crewmates, sailing the ship "Thomas Wood" from China to London, reported seeing the entirety of St. Helena Island on a clear day from 75 miles away. Factoring in their height during measurement on a ball-Earth 25,000 miles in circumference, it was found the island should have been 3,650 feet below their line of sight.

**74)** From Genoa, Italy at a height of just 70 feet above sea-level, the island of Gorgona can often be seen 81 miles away. If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, Gorgona should be hidden beyond 3,332 feet of curvature.



**75)** From Genoa, Italy at a height of just 70 feet above sea-level, the island of Corsica can often be seen 99 miles away. If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, Corsica should fall 5,245 feet, almost an entire mile below the horizon. [See next page]





**76)** From Genoa, Italy 70 feet above sea-level, the island of Capraia 102 miles away can often be seen as well. If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, Capraia should always remain hidden behind 5,605 feet, over a mile of supposed curvature.



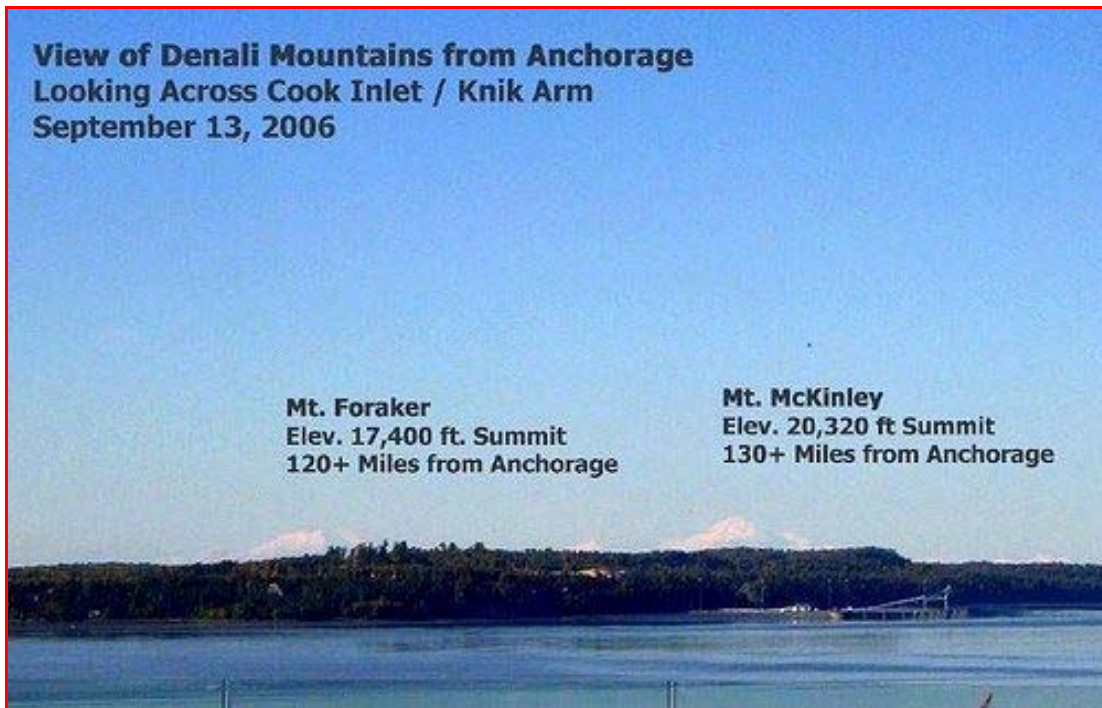
**77)** Also from Genoa, on bright clear days, the island of Elba can be seen an incredible 125 miles away! If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, Elba should be forever invisible behind 8770 feet of curvature.



**78)** From Anchorage, Alaska at an elevation of 102 feet, on clear days Mount Foraker can be seen with the naked eye 120 miles away. If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, Mount Foraker's 17,400 summit should be leaning back away from the observer covered by 7,719 feet of curved Earth. In reality, however, the entire mountain can be quite easily seen standing straight from base to summit.

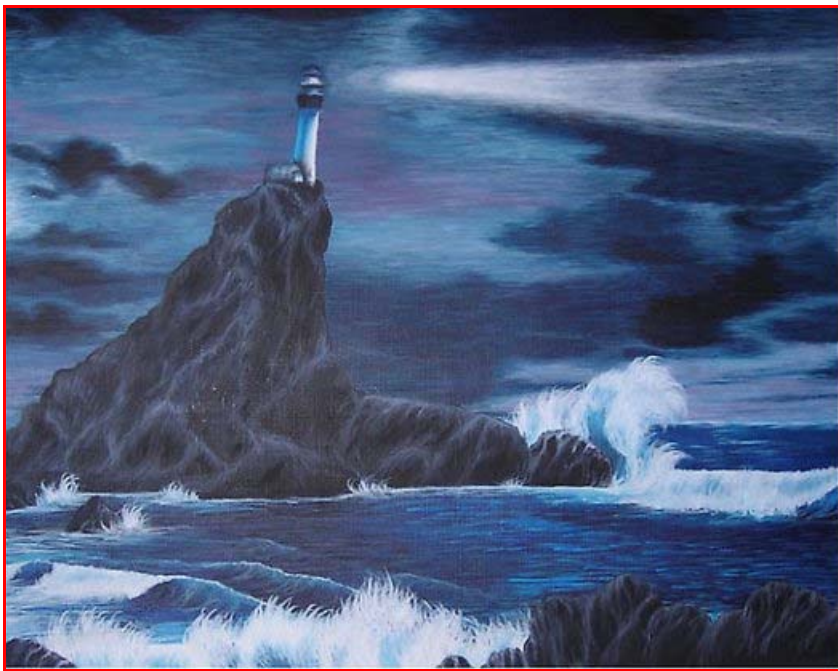


**79)** From Anchorage, Alaska at an elevation of 102 feet, on clear days Mount McKinley can be seen with the naked eye from 130 miles away. If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference, Mount McKinley's 20,320 foot summit should be leaning back away from the observer and almost half covered by 9,220 feet of curved Earth. In reality, however, the entire mountain can be quite easily seen standing straight from base to summit.



**80)** In Chambers' Journal, February 1895, a sailor near Mauritius in the Indian Ocean reported having seen a vessel which turned out to be an incredible 200 miles away! The incident caused much heated debate in nautical circles at the time, gaining further confirmation in Aden, Yemen where another witness reported seeing a missing Bombay steamer from 200 miles away. He correctly stated the precise appearance, location and direction of the steamer all later corroborated and confirmed correct by those onboard. Such sightings are absolutely inexplicable if the Earth were actually a ball 25,000 miles around, as ships 200 miles distant would have to fall approximately 5 miles below line of sight!

**81)** The distance from which various lighthouse lights around the world are visible at sea far exceeds what could be found on a ball-Earth 25,000 miles in circumference. For example, the Dunkerque Light in southern France at an altitude of 194 feet is visible from a boat (10 feet above sea-level) 28 miles away. Spherical trigonometry dictates that if the Earth was a globe with the given curvature of 8 inches per mile squared, this light should be hidden 190 feet below the horizon.



**82)** The Port Nicholson Light in New Zealand is 420 feet above sea-level and visible from 35 miles away where it should be 220 feet below the horizon.

**83)** The Egerö Light in Norway is 154 feet above high-water and visible from 28 statute miles where it should be 230 feet below the horizon.

**84)** The Light at Madras, on the Esplanade, is 132 feet high and visible from 28 miles away, where it should be 250 feet below the line of sight.

**85)** The Cordonan Light on the west coast of France is 207 feet high and visible from 31 miles away, where it should be 280 feet below the line of sight.

**86)** The light at Cape Bonavista, Newfoundland is 150 feet above sea-level and visible at 35 miles, where it should be 491 feet below the horizon.

**87)** The lighthouse steeple of St. Botolph's Parish Church in Boston is 290 feet tall and visible from over 40 miles away, where it should be hidden a full 800 feet below the horizon!

**88)** The Isle of Wight lighthouse in England is 180 feet high and can be seen up to 42 miles away, a distance at which modern astronomers say the light should fall 996 feet below line of sight.

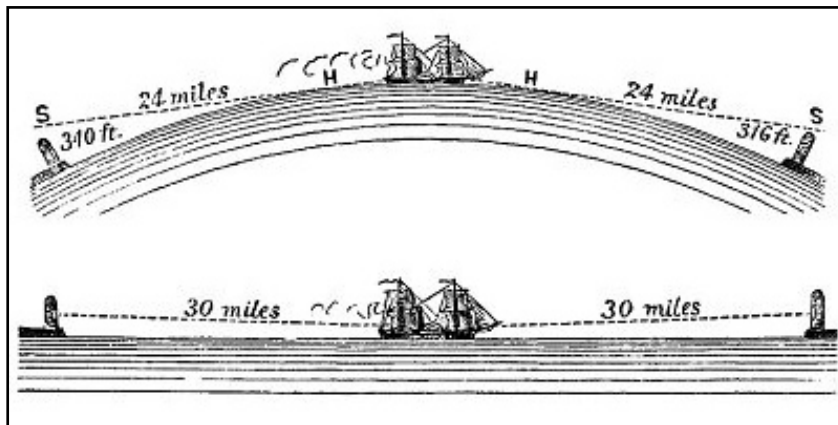
**89)** The Cape L'Agulhas lighthouse in South Africa is 33 feet high, 238 feet above sea level, and can be seen for over 50 miles. If the world were a globe, this light would fall 1,400 feet below an observer's line of sight.

**90)** The Statue of Liberty in New York stands 326 feet above sea level and on a clear day can be seen as far as 60 miles away. If the Earth were a globe, that would put Lady Liberty at an impossible 2,074 feet below the horizon.



**91)** The lighthouse at Port Said, Egypt, at an elevation of only 60 feet has been seen an astonishing 58 miles away, where, according to modern astronomy it should be 2,182 feet below the line of sight!

**92)** The Notre Dame Antwerp spire stands 403 feet high from the foot of the tower with Strasburg measuring 468 feet above sea level. With the aid of a telescope, ships can be distinguished on the horizon and captains declare they can see the cathedral spire from an amazing 150 miles away. If the Earth were a globe, however, at that distance the spire should be an entire mile, 5,280 feet below the horizon!

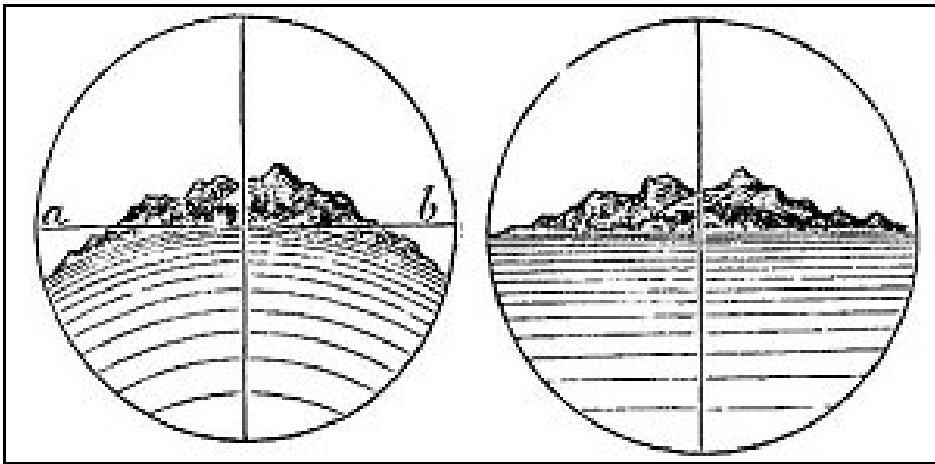


**93)** The St. George's Channel between Holyhead and Kingstown Harbor near Dublin is 60 miles across. When half-way across a ferry passenger will notice behind them the light on Holyhead pier as well as in front of them the

Poolbeg light in Dublin Bay. The Holyhead Pier light is 44 feet high, while the Poolbeg lighthouse 68 feet, therefore a vessel in the middle of the channel, 30 miles from either side standing on a deck 24 feet above the water, can clearly see

both lights. On a ball Earth 25,000 miles in circumference, however, both lights should be hidden well below both horizons by over 300 feet!

**94)** From the highland near Portsmouth Harbor in Hampshire, England looking across Spithead to the Isle of Wight, the entire base of the island, where water and land come together composes a perfectly straight line 22 statute miles long. According to the ball-Earth theory, the Isle of Wight should decline 80 feet from the center on each side to account for the necessary curvature. The cross-hairs of a good theodolite directed there, however, have repeatedly shown the land and water line to be perfectly level.



**95)** On a clear day from the highland near Douglas Harbor on the Isle of Man, the whole length of the coast of North Wales is often plainly visible to the naked eye. From the Point of Ayr at the mouth of the River Dee to Holyhead comprises a 50 mile stretch which has also been repeatedly found to be perfectly horizontal. If the Earth actually had curvature of 8 inches per mile squared, as NASA and modern astronomy claim, the 50 mile length of Welsh coast seen along the horizon in Liverpool Bay would have to decline from the center-point an easily detectable 416 feet on each side!

**96)** From “100 Proofs the Earth is Not a Globe” by William Carpenter, “If we take a journey down the Chesapeake Bay, by night, we shall see the ‘light’ exhibited at Sharpe’s Island for an hour before the steamer gets to it. We may take up a position on the deck so that the rail of the vessel’s side will be in a line with the ‘light’ and in the line of sight; and we shall find that in the whole journey the light won’t vary in the slightest degree in its apparent elevation. But, say that a distance of thirteen miles has been traversed, the astronomers’ theory of ‘curvature’ demands a difference (one way or the other!) in the apparent elevation of the light, of 112 feet 8 inches! Since, however, there is not a difference of 100 hair’s

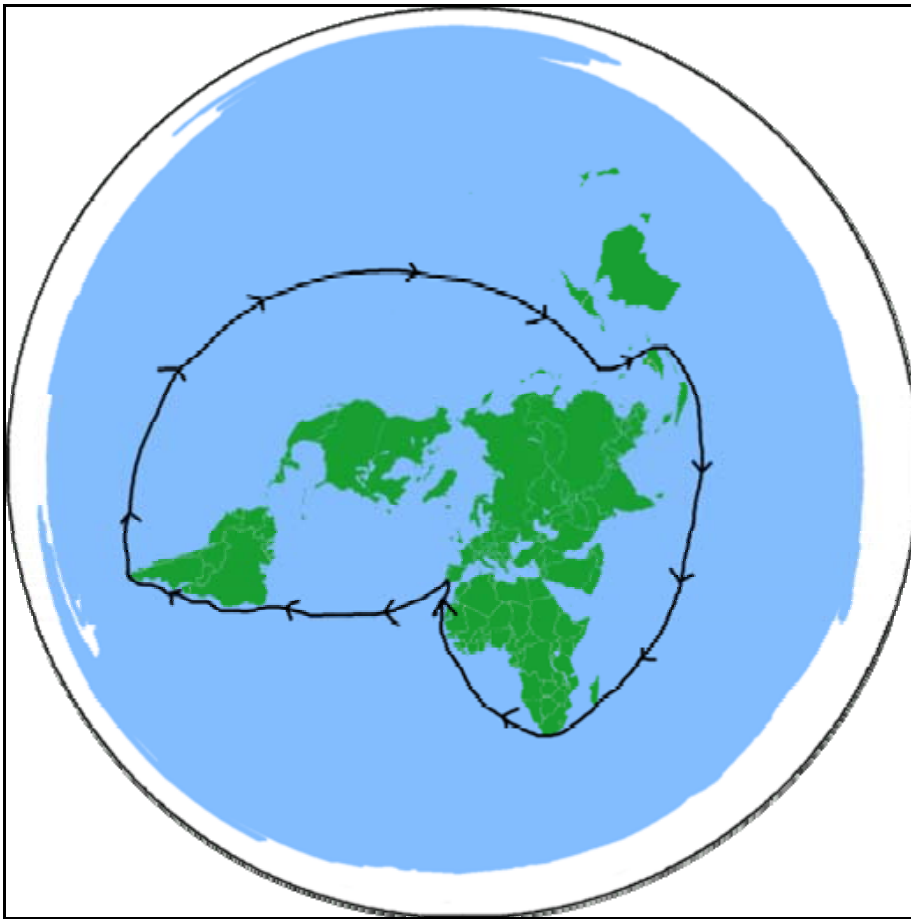
breadths, we have a plain proof that the water of the Chesapeake Bay is not curved, which is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.”

**108)** The mariner’s compass is an impossible and non-sensical instrument for use on a ball-Earth. It simultaneously points North and South over a flat surface, yet claims to be pin-pointing two constantly moving geomagnetic poles at opposite ends of a spinning sphere originating from a hypothetical molten metal core. If compass needles were actually drawn to the North Pole of a globe, the opposing “South” needle would actually be pointing up and off into outer-space.



**109)** There are no fixed “East” or “West” points just as there is no fixed “South.” The North central Pole is the only proven fixed point on our flat Earth, with South being all straight lines outwards from the pole, East and West being concentric circles at constant right angles 90 degrees from the pole. A westerly circumnavigation of Earth is thus going around with Polaris continually on your right, while an easterly circumnavigation is going around with Polaris always at your left.

**110)** Magellan and others’ East/West circumnavigations of Earth are often quoted as proof of the ball model. In actual fact, however, sailing or flying at rights angles to the North pole and eventually returning to one’s original location is no more difficult or mysterious than doing so on a globe. Just as an architect’s compass can place its center-point on a flat piece of paper and trace a circle either way around the “pole,” so can a ship or plane circumnavigate a flat-Earth. [See image on next page]



**113)** The idea that people are standing, ships are sailing and planes are flying upside down on certain parts of Earth while others tilted at 90 degrees and all other impossible angles is complete absurdity. The idea that a man digging a hole straight down could eventually reach sky on the other side is ludicrous. Common sense tells every free-thinking person correctly that there truly is an “up” and “down” in nature, unlike the “everything is relative” rhetoric of the Newtonian/Einsteinian paradigm.



**114)** Quoting, “On the False Wisdom of the Philosophers” by Lacantius, “A sphere where people on the other side live with their feet above their heads, where rain, snow and hail fall upwards, where trees and crops grow upside-down and the sky



is lower than the ground? The ancient wonder of the hanging gardens of Babylon dwindle into nothing in comparison to the fields, seas, towns and mountains that pagan philosophers believe to be hanging from the earth without support!”



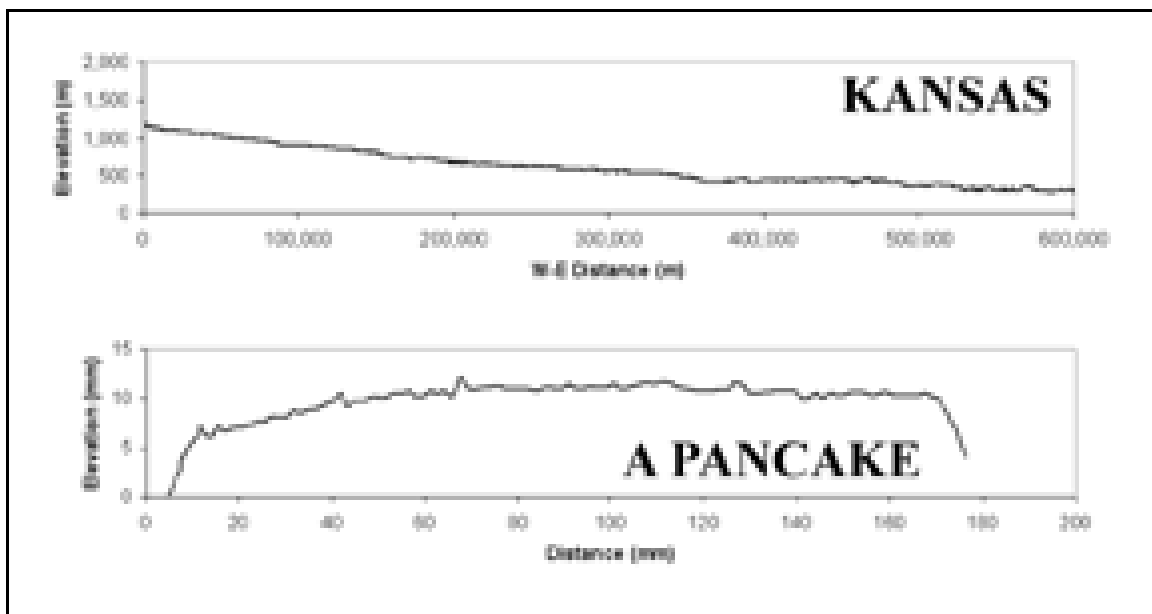
**138)** Another favorite “proof” of ball-Earthers is the appearance from an observer on shore of ships’ hulls being obfuscated by the water and disappearing from view when sailing away towards the horizon. Their claim is that ships’ hulls disappear before their mast-heads because the ship is beginning its declination around the convex curvature of the ball-Earth. Once again, however, their hasty conclusion is drawn from a faulty premise, namely that only on a ball-Earth could this phenomenon occur. The fact of the matter is that the Law of Perspective on plane surfaces dictates and necessitates the exact same occurrence. For example a girl wearing a dress walking away towards the horizon will appear to sink into the Earth the farther away she walks. Her feet will disappear from view first and the distance between the ground and the bottom of her dress will gradually diminish until after about half a mile it seems like her dress is touching the ground as she walks on invisible legs. Such is the case on plane surfaces, the lowest parts of objects receding from a given point of observation necessarily disappear before the highest.



**139)** Not only is the disappearance of ship's hulls explained by the Law of Perspective on flat surfaces, it is proven undeniably true with the aid of a good telescope. If you watch a ship sailing away into the horizon with the naked eye until its hull has completely disappeared from view under the supposed "curvature of the Earth," then look through a telescope, you will notice the entire ship quickly zooms back into view, hull and all, proving that the disappearance was caused by the Law of Perspective, not by a wall of curved water! This also proves that the horizon is simply the vanishing line of perspective from your point of view, NOT the alleged "curvature" of Earth.

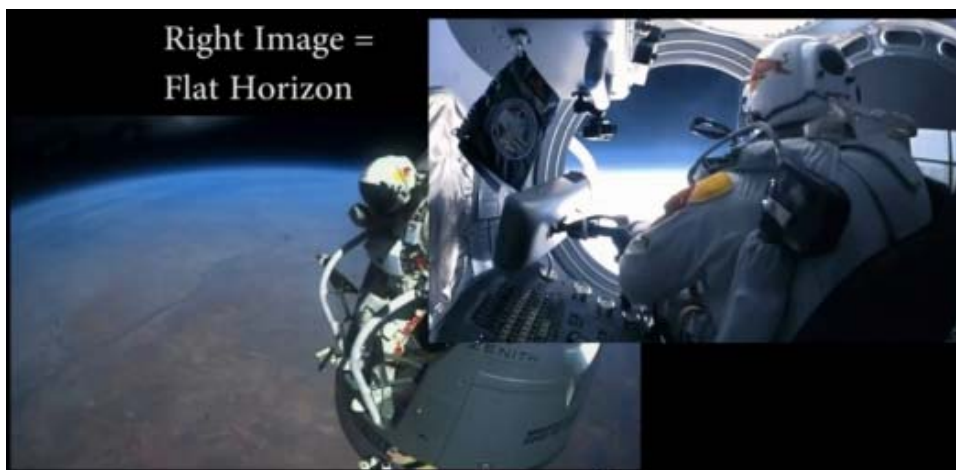
**142)** People claim that if the Earth were flat, they should be able to use a telescope and see clear across the oceans! This is absurd, however, as the air is full of precipitation especially over the oceans, and especially at the lowest, densest layer of atmosphere is NOT transparent. Picture the blurry haze over roads on hot, humid days. Even the best telescope will blur out long before you could see across an ocean. You can, however, use a telescope to zoom in MUCH more of our flat Earth than would be possible on a ball 25,000 miles in circumference.

**152)** In 2003, three University Geography professors collaborated in an experiment to prove that the state of Kansas is indeed actually flatter than a pancake! Using topographical geodetic surveys covering over 80,000 square miles it was determined that Kansas has a flatness ratio of 0.9997 over the entire state while the average pancake, precisely measured using a confocal laser microscope comes in at 0.957, making Kansas thereby literally flatter than a pancake.



**153)** Quoting Reverend Thomas Milner’s “Atlas of Physical Geography,” we find that, “Vast areas exhibit a perfectly dead level, scarcely a rise existing through 1,500 miles from the Carpathians to the Urals. South of the Baltic the country is so flat that a prevailing north wind will drive the waters of the Stattiner Haf into the mouth of the Oder, and give the river a backward flow 30 or 40 miles. The plains of Venezuela and New Granada, in South America chiefly on the left of the Orinoco, are termed llanos, or level fields. Often in the space of 270 square miles the surface does not vary a single foot. The Amazon only falls 12 feet in the last 700 miles of its course; the La Plata has only a descent of one thirty-third of an inch a mile.”

**154)** The Felix Baumgartner Red Bull dive outside camera shows the same amount of “curvature of Earth” from surface-level to jump-height proving it to be a deceiving fish-eyed wide-angle lens, while the inside regular camera shows a perfectly flat horizon, eye level at 128,000 feet, which is only consistent with a flat plane.



**155)** Some people claim to have seen the curvature of the Earth out their airplane windows. The glass used in all commercial airplanes, however, is curved to remain flush with the fuselage. This creates a slight effect mixed with confirmation bias people mistake for being the alleged curvature of the Earth. In actuality, the fact that you can see the horizon at eye-level at 35,000 feet out both port/starboard windows proves the Earth is flat. If the Earth were a ball, no matter how big, the horizon would stay exactly where it was and you would have to look DOWN further and further to see the horizon at all. Looking straight out the window at 35,000 feet you should see nothing but “outer-space” from the port and starboard windows, as the Earth/horizon are supposed to be BELOW you. If they are visible

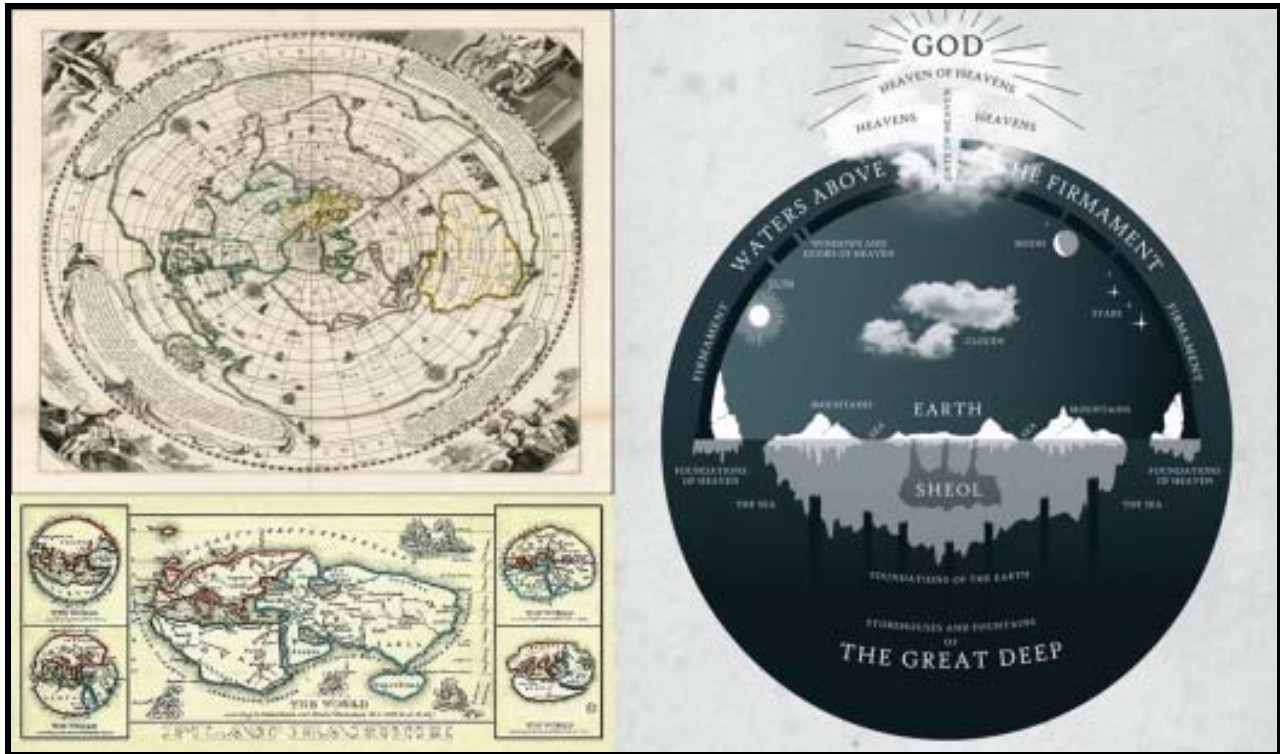
at eye level outside both side windows, it's because the Earth is flat! [See image below ...]



**156)** People also claim to see curvature in Go Pro or other high altitude camera footage of the horizon. While it is true that the horizon often appears convex in such footage, it just as often appears concave or flat depending on the tilt/movement of the camera. The effect is simply a distortion due to wide-angle lenses. In lens-corrected and footage taken without wide-angle technology, all amateur high-altitude horizon shots appear perfectly flat.

**189)** The Bible, Koran, Srimad Bhagavatam, and many other holy books describe and purport the existence of a geocentric, stationary flat Earth. For example, 1 Chronicles 16:30 and Psalm 96:10 both read, “He has fixed the earth firm,

immovable.” And Psalm 93:1 says, “The world also is established, that it cannot be moved.” The Bible also repeatedly affirms that the Earth is “outstretched” as a plane, with the outstretched heavens everywhere above (not all around) giving a scriptural proof the Earth is not a spinning ball.



**190)** Cultures the world over throughout history have all described and purported the existence of a geocentric, stationary flat Earth. Egyptians, Indians, Mayans, Chinese, Native Americans and literally every ancient civilization on Earth had a geocentric flat-Earth cosmology. Before Pythagoras, the idea of a spinning ball-Earth was non-existent and even after Pythagoras it remained an obscure minority view until 2000 years later when Copernicus began reviving the heliocentric theory.

For more information about our Flat Earth read “The Flat Earth Conspiracy” by Eric Dubay and visit:

<http://www.AtlanteanConspiracy.com>

<http://www.IFERS.INFO>

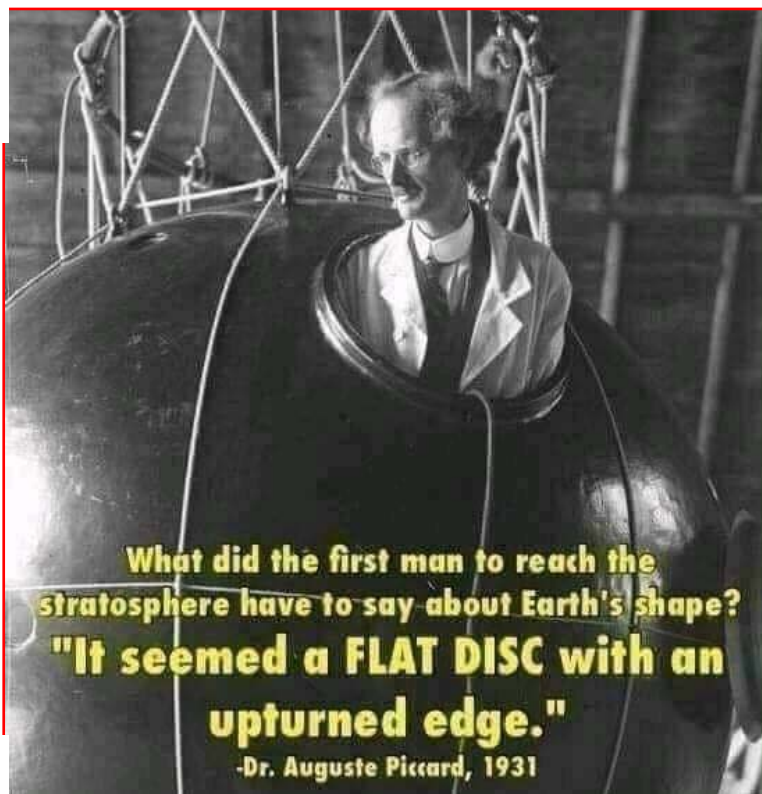
## Auguste Picard, 1<sup>st</sup> High Altitude Balloon, 1931



(From the Internet:) – On May 27, 1931, over the course of seventeen hours, **Physicist/Explorer Auguste Picard** became the first man to reach the Earth's stratosphere, touching 51,775 feet in a pressurized balloon.

**Auguste Antoine Picard** (28 January 1884 – 24 March 1962, Lausanne) was a Swiss-born Belgian physicist, inventor and explorer known for his record-breaking helium-filled balloon. He was notable for his **exploration of both the upper stratosphere and the depths of the sea in ships of his own design**. In 1930 he built his first balloon to study cosmic rays.

– Now why Mr. Picard is of interest for our book? Well, he is because for our so-called modern history, he is the first person to go high up into our atmosphere and to take a really good look at our Earth below and at the horizon. In the image below is what Dr. Picard said, upon returning to Earth from his historic flight:



There also is a good video I found on telegram which discusses this historic flight done by Dr. Picard in 1931, see the link for this video in the video reference section [ video: **Picard** ]. Remember this flight happened before 1958 when NASA was basically setup and the Heliocentric Model became the explanation for how our Earth functions.

## **CONCLUSION** (Our Earth is Flat)

Within this section so far, I have done my best to offer the best and strongest evidence I have uncovered that supports the idea we can only be living upon a flat circular disc and not a round globe. Let us quickly review what has been shared here so far and some of the key points, before we move on to discuss if the Earth we live on is non-rotating and stationary.

The first stop we made within this Section was to visit the experiment done by Samuel Rowbotham in 1839, at the Old Bedford Canal. This was actually a simple test, which uses the formula I gave you earlier (that is based on the laws of geometry and the Earth having a circumference of 25,000 miles at the equator as a round globe) to show you that Rowbotham should not have been able to see his partner 6 miles down the canal, due to the curvature of the Earth, but he did. In Eric Dubay's "200 Proofs", I shared several more examples of very similar conditions. These cases by themselves, I believe, absolutely show us that the Earth's surface must be flat but if math is not your thing then let's move on to the next point.

In addition, I showed you a couple of photographs that were taken by high altitude balloons (most likely using helium) up as far as 120,000 feet, and the horizon, as you pan all the way around still remains absolutely level or flat. Further, I shared some discussions with various airline pilots that have been shared publicly where these pilots flying at a lower altitude than the balloons, say the same thing that they see a flat horizon. But not only this, that other than dealing with the wind and various weather conditions, there is nothing else special they must do while they are in the air to reach their final destinations (for example: not having to constantly dip their plane down, to follow the curvature of the earth – in the next part of this Section A – we will come back to looking at another aspect of the flight of the planes).

And lastly, going back to Eric Dubay's Proofs, he discussed with us about the crazy flight paths being taken by pilots especially when they are flying either within the southern hemisphere or even starting from there to fly up north. If our Earth is round, they should be taking more direct routes but this is not the case and they are always making stops in strange location which don't

make any sense if we lived on a spherical world but make perfect sense if our Earth is flat.

Now, if math equations, photographs and videos of a flat horizon while way up in the sky, and listening to what airline pilots have to say still isn't enough to show our world could be a flat surface, then how about showing you copies of legal documents from established agencies? I was able to show you a few documents from NASA and the Defense Technical Information Center (I obtained them from their websites), where they say and I quote, "a flat non-rotating earth" – which would they be discussing this if this is not so? Again, within the NASA documents it was dealing with one of their experimental airplanes so I would think if they wish to fly this plane optimally then they need to know the shape of the world they are flying over. If you go and watch the section of the "Level" video (documentary) I marked for you, you will see other documents such as section 1.1.2 in the airline pilot manual, or ones by the CIA and FBI also discussing a flat earth. Does everyone in Government know our Earth is flat except for the general public?

Lastly, can anyone explain why water (and all other normal type of liquids) is always flat on the surface no matter what type of container or enclosed area it lies in? It would seem to me that with the information I have presented so far, some might say we have an open and shut case on if our Earth is flat. But, this is only the first part of my presentation within this e-book and I don't wish to sound bias, I am just expressing my thoughts for the moment. I feel it is my job here, to make sure you are aware of the full details of how our world functions, so we are just getting started. Below are the video references I have recommended and referenced so far, if you wish to watch them to have a more in-depth look. And then, we will look at the second part of this Section A, if we really do live on a non-rotating, stationary world.

### [Video References \(Linked to the Earth being Flat\)](#)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1FoTOP5MdtY> {code: **Hendrie**}

(This video is narrated by a Special group and reads from the excellent book written by Edward Hendrie, the video, it is almost 5 hours and is very comprehensive. Title: "The Greatest Lie on Earth Proof That Our World Is



Not A Moving Globe Edward Hendrie 2016". We have his book in a pdf format you can download, the link is shown in Flat Earth resource directory in the appendix.)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=U\\_bJYXS9p4A&t=612s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=U_bJYXS9p4A&t=612s)

{code: **FEWorks**}

(Video done Eric Dubay, entitled: "How Everything Works on Flat Earth")

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2\\_1GYtoLj2o](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2_1GYtoLj2o) {code: **WHOE**}

(Title: What on Earth Happened? - 8 hour documentary by Ewaranon dealing with all aspects linked to Flat Earth)

<https://tinyurl.com/yckvkzdy> {code: **WHOE8**}

(Title: What on Earth Happened? - Chapter 8, entitled: "The Looking Glass" – speaks of Antarctica, Admiral Byrd, secret CIA/FBI documents about Flat Earth)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WffliCP2dU0&t=15s>

Title: Level (April 22, 2021) {code: **Level**}

by Hibbler Productions, uploaded on Youtube, May 2021

(Narrated by Eric Dubay, various individuals speak about the Flat Earth – Pilots asked if the Earth is flat and they say yes, other speakers including O.D.D.TV, Dave Murphy, Eddie Bravo, Santos Bonacci, Tanner Stewart, and Johnny Giampapa)

<https://youtu.be/OAgD3MkXK5k> {code: **Shirley**}

(Shirley Ji interviews an airline pilot at the airport)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ePpqV\\_xT4fg](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ePpqV_xT4fg) {code: **MarkP**}

(Mark Sargent speaks to an airline pilot what he saw on one of his podcasts)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qEaHjPF47\\_E&t=2s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qEaHjPF47_E&t=2s)

**Eric Dubay's: 200 Proofs – Earth is not a Spinning Ball** {code: **200Proofs**}

(Eric Dubay shares two hundred cases and situations why our Earth is not a spinning ball and has to be a flat plane which is non-rotating and stationary)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KVInSKdtpjw>

(not referenced in the section ... high air balloon done by a Spanish group in 2016 to show the horizon is totally level, we are on a flat earth, this is an extra video not referenced in this section)

<https://tinyurl.com/2p8aj3nn>

(short video done by Pathe, found on telegram which shows video and discusses Auguste Picard flight in a balloon up 51,000+ feet in 1931)

**A Non-Rotating Earth:** The simplest but the biggest argument given that our world must be stationary as well as that all the objects we see in the sky are floating (or rotating) above us, is how we feel while we are walking around within your home or if you go take a walk outside on the ground of our “Mother Earth”. What I mean by this is, do you ever feel some type of force around you that you have to fight against, so you can’t move around effortlessly? Well, of course the answer is “NO”. But how can this be, if we live on a spherical planet that is always moving in space and is rotating around an axis?

We have already discussed in the Heliocentric model that the Earth spins around on its axis, completing one revolution each 24 hours. Also, as the Earth tilts upon this axis, this is what causes our seasons to change as half of the Earth faces the sun more directly than the other half. However, not only is the Earth revolving at 1,000 miles per hour, but also it is said that the Earth is revolving around the sun at 1.6 million miles per day or 66,627 mph (actually this is quite an amazing fast speed). And further, our solar system is traveling through space, according to our scientists at a speed of 490,000 mph. And then finally, scientist say the Milky Way galaxy which our solar system is a part of, it is moving at 1.3 million miles per hour.

So really the key question people are asking is: *“If our world is traveling through space at all of these tremendous speeds then why doesn’t anyone feel such motions against their bodies?”* [For example, if you have ever gone on a roller coaster or one of the new type of rides at carnivals, don’t you feel all types of forces hitting your body – yet, while we are sitting in a chair outside, enjoying nature – everything is still and restful.] Or could it be then, that our world doesn’t really rotate at all and is in a constant stationary state?

Ewaranon, in his video **WHOE** makes note of some interesting coincidences around these numbers I just discussed plus other aspects linked to of our Earth within the Heliocentric model. We already said that for each mile

squared, the curvature of the Earth slants down at 8 inches, yes? If you divide 8 inches by 12 inches (which is one foot) we get: 0.66667 – hmm ... that interesting, could someone have figured out just the right value for the radius of the Earth so this number (666 – which some say this is the number of the Mark of the Beast linked to the Book of Revelations) is secretly embedded within their so-call Global-Helio system? Or, as we stated, the Heliocentric model says the Earth spins on its axis at 23.4 degrees. The maximum number of degrees for the Earth to sit upon would be 90 degrees with no tilt, if we take 90 and subtract 23.4 we get 66.6 – again another coincidence or planned? Earth officially orbits the sun at 66,627 mph (oh my there is that number again) and finally, did you know on the spherical Earth the Artic and Antarctic circles are at 66.6° north and south latitudes respectively. It is said about the controllers, that they must do everything out front, [ **Joshua's Note:** In the definition section linked to these so-called controllers, I mentioned a secret agreement – with a key point that the controllers can only have some say over our world if the people of Earth go along with them, but that for them to do this they have to also show who they are public ... ] or that is, if you know what to look for. So with so many synchronicities around this number 666, this could be a big sign that all of their theories and explanations of a Heliocentric system were just made be a pure fabrication and to find a way to embed this number into this system? Let us move on now and revisit the planes in our skies again for a moment.

In the definitions in Part III, I defined briefly the “Coriolis Effect” which is the term given to the so-called effect of a force that happens due to the Earth rotating at about 1000 miles per hour. It is said this force or effect should make a moving object veer to the right (slightly) in the northern hemisphere and veer to the left in the southern hemisphere? Obviously if the “Coriolis Effect” is real this would need to be dealt with by pilots flying their planes, yes? Well again, if we listen closely to what the pilots say as they discuss their flight plans, not only don't they dip their plane down for the curvature of the earth but they don't make any compensation what-so-ever for this so-called special effect either. As a matter of fact, I also asked Corey Kell who was involved with the military and worked with gunners of various weapons used for warfare, and he also confirmed to me that the gunners never have to make any modifications when firing their weapons either for the “Coriolis

Effect” too. I have been a pitcher in baseball when I was younger, and I also should have needed to make such a compensation when I was throwing the ball to my catcher but I didn’t have to either.

In Brian Lambert amazing video that I watched about Flat Earth, he also discussed the “Coriolis Effect” in some detail and I would like to quote from him to help explain this effect a bit more [VIDEO: **100%**, TIMESTAMP: 12:12]:

**Brian Lambert:** “How does the Flat Earth model explain the so-called “Coriolis Effect” on firing bullets from a long range – it can’t! If the Earth is spinning, the Coriolis Effect would mean a person firing a bullet would have to take into account the bullet going off at angle but the soldier doesn’t have to do anything extra and when he fires the bullet it will go straight because the Earth doesn’t move.”

“The apparent deflection of a body in motion with respect to the Earth and caused by the rotation of the Earth.” The bullet should deflect right in the northern hemisphere and left in the southern hemisphere. This explanation is total rubbish.”

“The real answer is – the Magnus Effect – as the ball (or a bullet) is spinning there is friction on one side, and a free flow of air on the other side. The Magnus Effect is: The force exerted on a rapidly spinning cylinder or sphere moving through air or another fluid in a direction at an angle to the axis of spin. This force is responsible for the swerving of balls when hit or thrown (out) with spin. So a spinning rifled bullet follows the Magnus Effect of flight and not Coriolis Effect. This effect works with balls in the air in sports like soccer, baseballs, golf, and tennis ... Rotation of spin decides if a ball/bullet deviates left or right. Front to back, or back to front spin will deviate up or down.”

“Why aren’t airplanes affected by the Coriolis Effect while in Flight? Scientists say the Earth has 4 different speeds it’s going into 4 directions but they only look at 1 movement to explain how it works on the Earth. The Coriolis Effect (CE) is an incorrect description of the deviated paths of objects in motion. Why aren’t planes affected by CE while in flight because they do not spin.”

“No Spin = No Magnus Effect = No deviation in the expected path.”

“Electromagnetism is the one true force in the cosmos. This is why you only have devices powered by Electricity. Gravity and the other forces are false.”

OK – Once again, I want to come back to the flight path of an airplane and how this can be affected by a spinning globe, if that is truly the case. As Eric Dubay hinted in his Flat Earth history (a part of this article which I didn't share before in this section), let me go back to what he stated there:

**Eric Dubay:** “1903 marked the beginning of airplane travel, which, had it been invented in Copernicus' era would have destroyed his spinning ball-Earth fantasy long before take-off. When hot-air balloons were first invented, people were told the reason they cannot simply float in the air and wait for the spinning ball-Earth to bring their destinations to them, was because gravity somehow stuck the entire atmosphere and everything in it in place, dragging it along at 1000mph so uniformly that we can't see it, feel it, hear it, or measure it in any way. “

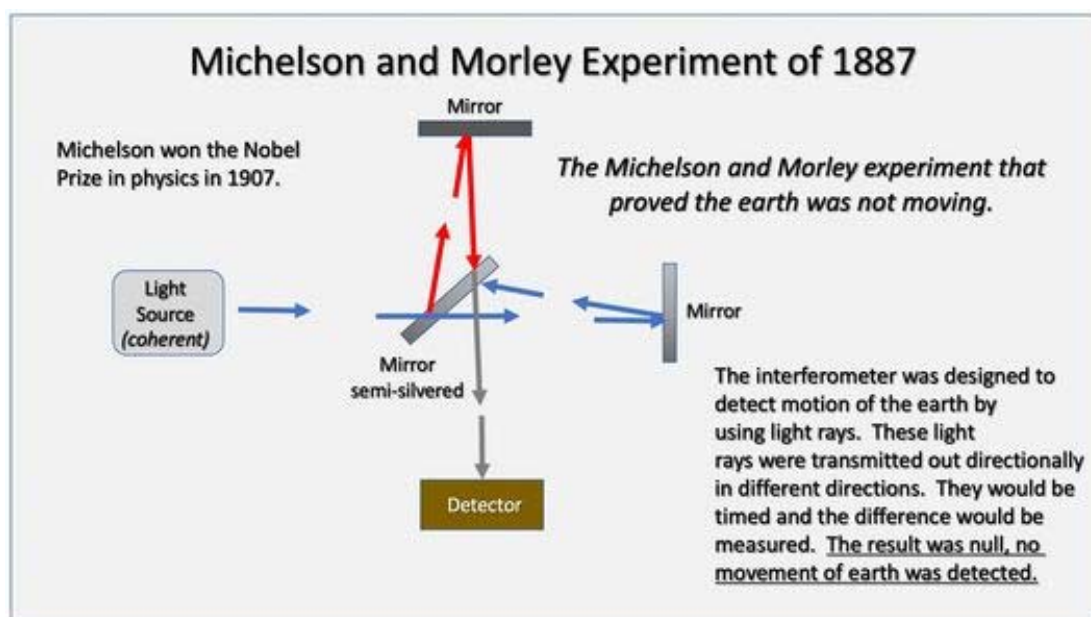
[ **Joshua's comment:** Later on within this Section, we will return to Eric's 200 Proofs essay. In Point #23, he discusses further the idea of gravity and he will explain a bit more why gravity won't pull an object in the sky along with the spinning earth, as just stated ... In addition, I think we have all accepted that when our airplanes fly in the air, we know when they will arrive at their destinations is based upon their speed / distance, and this works out fine all the time. Thus, we never consider any other factors when a plane arrives unless it is delayed from the start point or the airport has too many planes wanting to land at the same time. However, have you ever thought about how this all does happen if the Earth is spinning? Does everyone believe then, as Eric suggests here, that gravity is just going to automatically drag everything in the atmosphere along with it as the Earth is rotating?]

“Once airplane technology evolved so that we could fly at comparable speeds to the Earth's supposed rotation, however, it became immediately apparent that the Earth and its atmosphere could not be constantly rotating 1000 mph West to East. Simply put, if the Earth were constantly spinning Eastwards 1000 mph then airplane flight durations going Eastwards vs. Westwards would be significantly different. If the average commercial airliner travels 500 mph (now they travel about 600 mph but that is still less than 1000 mph), it follows that Westbound equatorial flights should reach their destination at

approximately three times the speed as their Eastbound return flights. In reality, however, the differences in East/Westbound flight durations usually amount to a matter of minutes, and nothing near what would occur on a 1000mph spinning ball Earth. For example, flights Eastwards with the alleged spin of the ball-Earth from Tokyo to LA take an average of 10.5 hours, therefore the return flights Westwards against the alleged spin should take an average of 5.25 hours, but in actual fact take an average of 11.5 hours.”

**[Joshua comments:** If the Earth rotates to the East, this also means, if you going to fly earthward, you couldn't keep up with the speed of the planet – and would quickly fall behind to reach your destination {due to the distance of flying 600 mph vs. the Earth spinning 1000 mph – do you follow what I am saying here – the Earth spins faster then you are flying?} so you would have to wait over a day for the Earth to revolve to the exact location you wish to go to before you could land. Again, if you follow what Eric is trying to explain here, we find a big inconsistency with the Heliocentric model and how gravity works (unfortunately we will have to wait for Book #2 to get into a more in-depth explanation of what gravity is but for now it should be clear Eric's point he is making.)

Now, once again, we can ask, has their ever been any experiments done to prove the Earth is stationary? To answer this question, I will revisit some comments that Eric Dubay made in his history but first, on Corey Kell's intel website, he has a nice diagram, discussing this experiment, see below:



OK, let me paraphrase what Eric stated in his Flat Earth history article about this experiment: In 1887, the American physicists Albert Michelson and Edward Morley performed the first public experiment to determine Earth's speed through space, or what was then called "the aether." [Joshua's note: so at this time they weren't sure what Outer Space was or that it was purportedly a vacuum, but not they called space, "the aether", hmm ... very interesting.] Briefly, this is how this experiment was conducted – they allowed a passing light to go through two pathways, one in the direction of the Earth's alleged motion, and the other at right angles to it. Now, the light traveling with the Earth should have taken longer to return than light traveling at right angles to it but to their surprise, Michelson and Morley along with the scientific establishment, however, witnessed there was no difference whatsoever, even after repeating this same experiment several times in different locations. Take another peek at the graphic image used on Corey Kell's intel website to observe how this experiment worked.

From Eric's History: "The so-called scientific community tried to correct this so-called glaring error and created (what they called) the Fitzgerald-Lorentz contraction which actually had the gall to claim that the light pathway going in the same direction as the Earth became physically shorter during their version of the experiment so that the time to return became equal to the other pathway but of course (just like our major media does all the time now), it was an out and out lie! The implications of Michelson and Morley's experiment was extremely detrimental to the spinning globe-Earth theory."

**Corey Kell:** "There was another experiment conduct by French scientist Georges Sagnac in 1913 as a recreation of the Michelson and Morley experiment of 1887, to once again do a testing motion and light. In simple terms, "its like tossing a stone into a pond or lake that is like glass to see the ripple effect." Or in this case, it was to show the existence of a substance said to be permeating space called 'aether'. Sagnac was motivated to do this because Einsteins theory on "Relativity" had simply removed the 'aether' from his equation so it would only work for basically the Heliocentric model of the universe. Sagnacs' experiment would show that the 'aether' did in fact exist and the theory of relativity was flawed as well as confirm

Michelson & Morley's findings on a stationary Earth. Again, Corey did an amazing graphic image on his site to depict this other experiment:

### The Sagnac Experiment

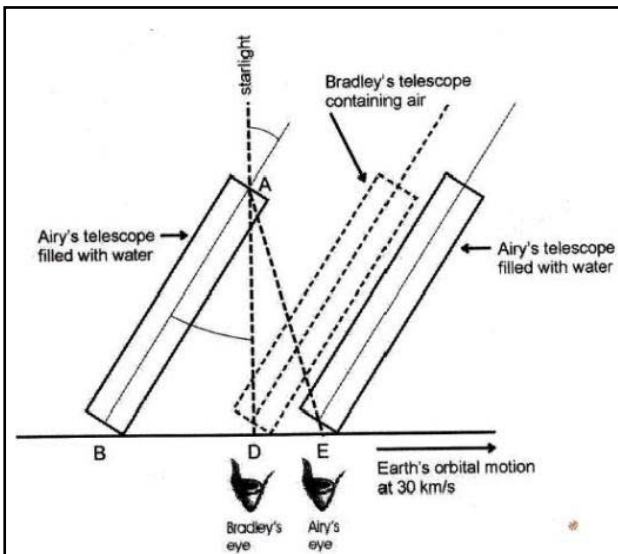
In 1913, Sagnac carried out a simple experiment of passing light in opposite directions around a table and recombining them. This produced Interference fringes. He then rotated the whole table at 2 revolutions per second and found that the fringes changed. This result had very significant implications in Science.

Sagnac's Experiment

**French scientist Georges Sagnac experiment.**

## Eric Dubay: 200 Proofs, Earth is Not A Spinning Ball

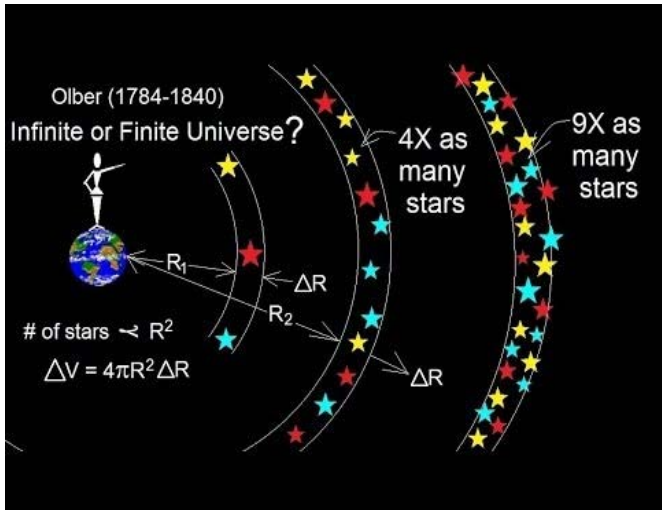
Going back to Eric Dubay's 200 proofs, let's see what he shared related to the Earth being stationary and not rotating, here are some of his key points:



**16)** The experiment known as “Airy’s Failure” proved that the stars move relative to a stationary Earth and not the other way around. By first filling a telescope with water to slow down the speed of light inside, then calculating the tilt necessary to get the starlight directly down the tube, Airy failed to prove the heliocentric theory since the starlight was already coming in the correct angle with no change necessary, and instead proved the geocentric model correct.



**17)** “Olber’s Paradox” states that if there were billions of stars which are suns the night sky would be filled completely with light. As Edgar Allen Poe said, “Were the succession of stars endless, then the background of the sky would present us a



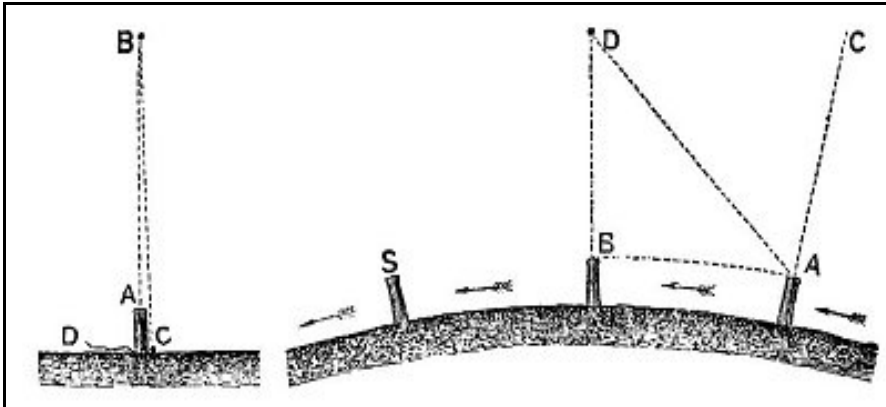
uniform luminosity, since there could exist absolutely no point, in all that background, at which would not exist a star.” In fact Olber’s “Paradox” is no more a paradox than George Airy’s experiment was a “failure.” Both are actually excellent refutations of the heliocentric spinning ball model. **[Joshua’s comments:** Remember in this section earlier we spoke about how our purported Solar System was said to be moving 490,000 mph per

space? Well if this is true, then how can we continue to see the constellations of the zodiac circling above us and always there in the right place and order? These constellations can’t be moving as the same speed as our solar system right? Therefore, the only logical answer is the earth is totally stationary and the constellations are circling over us. This leads us into Eric’s next point, #19]

**19)** Tycho Brahe famously argued against the heliocentric theory in his time, positing that if the Earth revolved around the Sun, the change in relative position of the stars after 6 months orbital motion could not fail to be seen. He argued that the stars should seem to separate as we approach and come together as we recede. In actual fact, however, after 190,000,000 miles of supposed orbit around the Sun, not a single inch of parallax can be detected in the stars, proving we have not moved at all.

**20)** [See image on the next page] If Earth were truly constantly spinning Eastwards at over 1000mph, vertically-fired cannonballs and other projectiles should fall significantly due west. In actual fact, however, whenever this has been tested, vertically-fired cannonballs shoot upwards an average of 14 seconds ascending, 14 seconds descending, and fall back to the ground no more than 2 feet away from the cannon, often directly back into the muzzle. **[Joshua’s Comment:** Of all of Eric’s Proofs, for the idea of the Earth being stationary, this is the one to me which proves it. You will in the Appendix in our Flat Earth Images, one that shows a gun firing a bullet into the air. If the Earth was rotating how can the cannonball or

bullet land very close to the location you fired this projectile into the air? It should be impossible – right?]



**21)** If the Earth were truly constantly spinning Eastwards at over 1000mph, helicopters and hot-air balloons should be able to simply hover over the surface of the Earth and wait for their destinations to come to them! [Joshua Note: as I shared, this would also be the same for planes who can't travel as fast as the so-called spinning Earth.]

**22)** If Earth were truly constantly spinning Eastwards at over 1000mph, during the Red Bull stratosphere dive, Felix Baumgartner, spending 3 hours ascending over New Mexico, should have landed 2500 miles West into the Pacific Ocean but instead landed a few dozen miles East of the take-off point.

**23)** Ball-believers often claim “gravity” magically and inexplicably drags the entire lower-atmosphere of the Earth in perfect synchronization up to some undetermined height where this progressively faster spinning atmosphere gives way to the non-spinning, non-gravitized, non-atmosphere of infinite vacuum space. Such non-sensical theories are debunked, however, by rain, fireworks, birds, bugs, clouds, smoke, planes and projectiles all of which would behave very differently if both the ball-Earth and its atmosphere were constantly spinning Eastwards at 1000 mph.

**24)** If Earth and its atmosphere were constantly spinning eastwards over 1000 mph then North/South facing cannons should establish a control while East-firing cannonballs should fall significantly farther than all others while West-firing cannonballs should fall significantly closer. In actual fact, however, regardless of which direction cannons are fired, the distance covered is always the same.

**28)** If the Earth and its atmosphere were constantly spinning Eastwards over 1000 mph, then clouds, wind and weather patterns could not casually and unpredictably go every which way, with clouds often travelling in opposing directions at varying altitudes simultaneously.



**29)** If the Earth and its atmosphere were constantly spinning Eastwards over 1000 mph, this should somewhere somehow be seen, heard, felt or measured by someone, yet no one in history has ever experienced this alleged Eastward motion; meanwhile, however, we can hear, feel and experimentally measure even the slightest Westward breeze.

**30)** In his book, “South Sea Voyages,” Arctic and Antarctic explorer Sir James Clarke Ross, described his experience on the night of November 27th, 1839 and his conclusion that the Earth must be motionless: “The sky being very clear ... it enabled us to observe the higher stratum of clouds to be moving in an exactly opposite direction to that of the wind—a circumstance which is frequently recorded in our meteorological journal both in the north-east and south-east trades, and has also often been observed by former voyagers. Captain Basil Hall witnessed it from the summit of the Peak of Teneriffe; and Count Strzelechi, on ascending the volcanic mountain of Kiranea, in Owhyhee, reached at 4000 feet an elevation above that of the trade wind, and experienced the influence of an opposite current of air of a different hygrometric and thermometric condition ... Count Strzelechi further informed me of the following seemingly anomalous circumstance—that at the height of 6000 feet he found the current of air blowing at right angles to both the lower strata, also of a different hygrometric and thermometric condition, but warmer than the inter-stratum. Such a state of the atmosphere is compatible only with the fact which other evidence has demonstrated, that the earth is at rest.”

**31)** Quoting “Zetetic Cosmogony” Thomas Winships states: “Let ‘imagination’ picture to the mind what force air would have which was set in motion by a spherical body of 8,000 miles in diameter, which in one hour was spinning round 1,000 mph, rushing through space at 65,000 mph and gyrating across the heavens?”

Then let 'conjecture' endeavor to discover whether the inhabitants on such a globe could keep their hair on? If the earth-globe rotates on its axis at the terrific rate of 1,000 miles an hour, such an immense mass would of necessity cause a tremendous rush of wind in the space it occupied. The wind would go all one way, and anything like clouds which got 'within the sphere of influence' of the rotating sphere, would have to go the same way. The fact that the earth is at rest is proved by kite flying."

[ **Joshua's comment:** Again, if you want to take a peek and read all of Eric's 200 Proofs, this is written on his webpage for this essay, feel free go to:

<https://ericdubay.wordpress.com/2018/07/08/200-proofs-earth-is-not-a-spinning-ball-english/> ]

## **CONCLUSION** (Our Earth is non-rotating and stationary)

Well, besides the documents from NASA that I showed you in the first part of this Section A, which specifically said our Earth is "non-rotating", I think within this second part of this section I think I was able to bring up a few other points to show, **A)** our Earth can not be a spinning globe and **B)** it is not moving through so-called space.

Once again, related to the airplanes flying in our skies, a spinning globe makes no sense at all. Constantly the pilots were asked if they had to make any special adjustments during their flights to reach their destinations and they keep saying "No", which means the "Coriolis Effect" of a rotating Earth is not taken into consideration, nor do they worry the Earth is spinning faster than the speed they are flying.

As Eric stated, if you fire a bullet (or even a canon ball) straight up into the air, it is going to come back down close to the position your fired it from which would be absolutely impossible if the Earth is spinning or rotating. Going back to the Coriolis Effect, Corey told us while he served in the military, the gunners (nor any major league pitchers), need to be concerned about this effect when positioning their guns in preparation of firing them. As a matter of fact, I heard one Flat Earth researcher say, in one of the videos I was watching that we are still waiting for any concrete evidence from the so-

called scientific community that our world is spinning at all. And certainly if we were indeed moving through space, we should be seeing different star constellations in our sky over time but we do not, we see the same star systems every year, which we call the zodiac. The study of astrology is of course based upon the same twelve constellations endlessly circling around our skies. (In Book #2, when we speak about the stars in our sky we will come back to this discussion.)

Perhaps the simplest personal evidence we each have that our world is not rotating and is stationary is the very fact that as we walk upon this beautiful Earth we find ourselves upon, we never feel any type of strong force upon us pushing in any direction or even pushing down, face-first into the Earth. We were all taught this theory in school about living on a rotating world and all of us just assumed this was the truth. However, as you can see within this last part of Section A, there is far more evidence that our world has to be non-rotating and stationary than not.

And lastly, there sure seems to be a lot of coincidences related to the so-called science that governs our round globe and its movements in space linked to the number 666 aren't there? As if someone purposely created all these numbers to reflect the core teachings of their own diabolic beliefs like say the controllers would do?

OK, well it seems like the Flat Earth community is more focused on showing people we live on a Flat Plane, then our world is stationary, but these two aspects of the "Flat Earth Model" go hand in hand. So, we have come to the end of the first part of our journey into the Flat Earth. So reader, what do you think at this point in our journey? Was there enough supporting evidence and ideas given to show that "Flat Earth" definitely describes how our world functions? Are you still sceptical? Do you see why people are challenging some aspects of the Heliocentric model that just don't make sense? Are you so excited right now, you are ready for the next Section?

In Section B, coming up next, logically, I found that I must first go into a further explanation about what is being called the Firmament or possibly the Heavens. Many Flat Earth researchers say that there is some type of an

impregnable Dome over our heads, and if this is what the Bible has called the Firmament. We will consider some different perspectives on this question. We also need to look at what has been called “The Waters Above” which again is discussed within the book of Genesis within the Bible. What exactly are these waters? We will explore some of the other objects or so-called Flat Earth elements that are floating within the sky or our atmosphere and then take a peek to guess at what might be outside of the Dome. I have to look at the Dome next, because when we discuss the Sun (Section C) and the Moon (Section D), the Dome seems to be leaked to explain how the Sun and the Moon reside under the Dome.

So for now, you have just gotten a small taste of some of the amazing aspects linked to our world as a “Flat Earth”, with a ton of more evidence, research, stories and more yet to come within this e-book!! Are ya ready?

### **Video References (*Earth is non-rotating and stationary*)**

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2\\_1GYtoLj2o](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2_1GYtoLj2o) {code: **WHOE**}

Title: What on Earth Happened? Produced by Ewaranon

(An 8 hour documentary by Ewaranon dealing with all aspects linked to Flat Earth and why information linked to the true nature of our world is hidden.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=u7UyCWNANP8> {code: **100%**}

#### **100% Correct Working Model of Everything and the Coming Worldwide Catastrophe**

(This video presents Brian’s insights about the Flat Earth and offers an explanation of our Sun being a projected plasma light. He believe there is a future challenge coming to our world as well, all his other videos under his video account were removed.)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qEaHjPF47\\_E&t=2s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qEaHjPF47_E&t=2s)

{code: **200Proofs**}

Eric Dubay’s: 200 Proofs – Earth is not a Spinning Ball

## SECTION B

### THE FIRMAMENT AND/OR THE DOME (THE WATERS ABOVE AND WHAT MIGHT BE IN THE ATMOSPHERE UNDER THE DOME)

**Introduction** – In Part II, early on, I showed you an artistic conception of what our Flat Earth purportedly looks like from above or from the space (whatever this is) outside of our world. And we saw, that within this model there is some type of possibly transparent Dome that is over our heads. I also showed you within the History article written by Eric Dubay of an image that he shared which presents the viewpoint of many well known past cultures about their drawings of what our world looks like and it seems almost all of them included some type of Dome structure, high up in the sky. Thus, within this section we are going to primarily focus upon what this Dome is and a little bit about what other objects may be in our atmosphere between the surface of the Earth and this Dome.

Now, when I have inquired, quite a few of the Flat Earth investigators believe what is called the “Firmament” (like what is referenced in the Bible), that this is the Dome. While others believe that the “Firmament”, or the so-called “Heavens”, is what is contained within the sky underneath the Dome but still above the Earth’s surface. I personally believe the Dome and the Firmament are different, which I will explain why I think this is the case, a bit later on within this section. My goal for this section is not only to discuss the Dome (as it is a key component within the “Flat Earth Model”) but I would like for my readers to have a better idea of what this Dome is exactly as well as our best guess about what it may be composed of. This is the next part of “Flat Earth” to discuss so when I start talking about the Sun and Moon and the various theories linked to these luminaries in our sky (in the next sections coming up) and what they truly are, everything will all make sense. There appears to be some sort of energetic connection purportedly linked between the Dome and these lights in our sky which supports their existence. (This is a great mystery to leave you with till Sections C and D!!)

One last idea or thought that I wish to present, before we begin a more indepth examination of the Dome is this: *“If we do have this Dome over our heads, then very possibly we find ourselves, all of humanity that is, living within a kind of self-contained world, yes?”* It is similar to when a scientist makes a so-called petri dish, where they create a little mini world that is totally contained within itself and placed in (as defined on-line:) a flat, shallow dish made of glass or plastic with a suitable lid. A petri dish is normally used to culture different types of cells, including bacteria and molds. It often contains a nutritional medium on which the cells can grow. The scientists do this to keep the environment within the petri dish isolated so they can watch how the organisms grow within this dish under specific conditions and circumstances.

Mark Sargent, in his public talks and radio shows has compared what we saw in the movie called “The Truman Show” to be similar to what we see within our “Domed Flat Earth”. In my personal interview with him (done in my Zoom Room), he also offered some ideas why humanity finds itself, at this time, within this form of a world. Therefore, here is a portion of that interview I did with Mark (August 2021, VIDEO: **MarkS**, TIMESTAMP: 55:57):

**Joshua:** So conceptually there could be other domes (besides the one over us) ...??

**Mark:** Sure! This doesn’t have to be a one-off, in fact why would this ever be a one-off?

**Joshua:** There could be other doomed (worlds) that are right next to us (too)?

[**Joshua’s Comment:** in Part VI, Book #2, we will take a closer look at other ideas and theories about if our world could consist of multiple domes and what might actually lie outside our known world.]

**Mark:** In different stages of progress, absolutely! We are in our whatever century, these (other) guys might be in the stone age; these (next) guys might be in the wooden ship stage; these (next over) guys might be in the future ... you (just) don’t know. Assuming that God kind of knows what’s going on – you could run a whole table full of these things.



**Joshua:** Yes, we could be on the table of another world where there's our Dome and our world here, then there's another one (world) right next to us (on the left horizontally) and another one above us ...

**Mark:** Which is what we do in our experiments, you know. But the thing is that you make sure that they are completely self contained and that they can't interact with each other ... which (then) leads to the question of, "OK, are the beings that we run into here (visitors) or (are they) the remnants ... because we know full well, even though science doesn't like talking about it, that we are not the first people to rent this apartment ... not even close ... You know all over the world there are all sorts of places of previous civilizations that have been here – the question is (though), who survived from these groups and where are they now? Are they allowed to leave the Dome? This is one of those questions that I have been asked for years which is, "Are they still in here with us?" (Mark is circling his finger to indicate being within our world under the dome) Or, can they come and go freely?

Like well ... I think that they are still in here with us but I think that there are rules. I think once you graduate from the surface, I don't think you are allowed to interact with us on a regular basis for obvious reasons. You know, you are not going to show up in the middle of Main Street somewhere in Indianapolis one day with a ship(!) ... come out and take a few selfies and sign a few autographs and leave! (If you did this) you would change part of society forever. I think you are not allowed to do that. Having said this, I still think, as long as you are covert enough, you can go around, and zip around and do different things because, come on, you know full well ... (we have all seen) these things flying around all over and there is all sort of different species, all over ... ah ... if you want to call it a federation or whatever, but the question is: are they outside the Dome or are they inside of the Dome? I think they are inside and they are part of a big subterranean culture – because you don't need much to live (there) ...it's kind of part of the Hollow Earth thing. People say, "Oh Flat Earth ruins Hollow Earth!" I go, no it doesn't, think how little room we actually need? 95% of our civilization lives between sea level and one mile up, that's a very narrow band. I go, think if you had a cave that

was 20 miles high – that’s higher than a commercial aircraft. You can make it as big as you want it (and) have all sorts of groups down there, anyway.

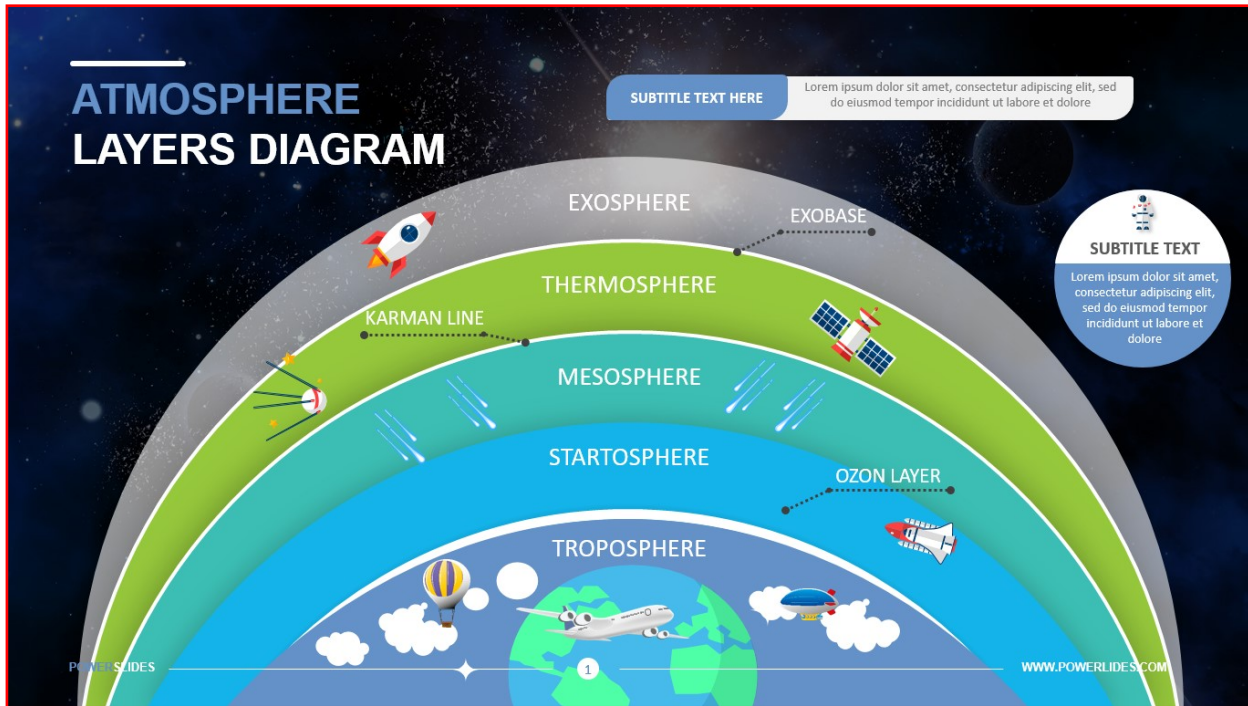
– I couldn’t find the other comment that Mark said in this interview that I was looking for to say here but what I heard him say was that he believed, one of the reasons we live under a Dome, is so the people of our world, cant’ bring our violence and crazy energies outside of our world to cause problems for other beings in the universe. Or as he said in his answer above, we have to graduate from the Earth first and learn all the lessons from our life here ...

**Well then**, I think you should have more of a feeling of what we are going to be discussing within this section. As as we did in Section A, we will look at first what the Heliocentric model says is above the surface of our Earth and then we will take a look at what is the Dome and/or Firmament from the Geocentric or “Flat Earth Model” perspective ... here we go again, strap in ...

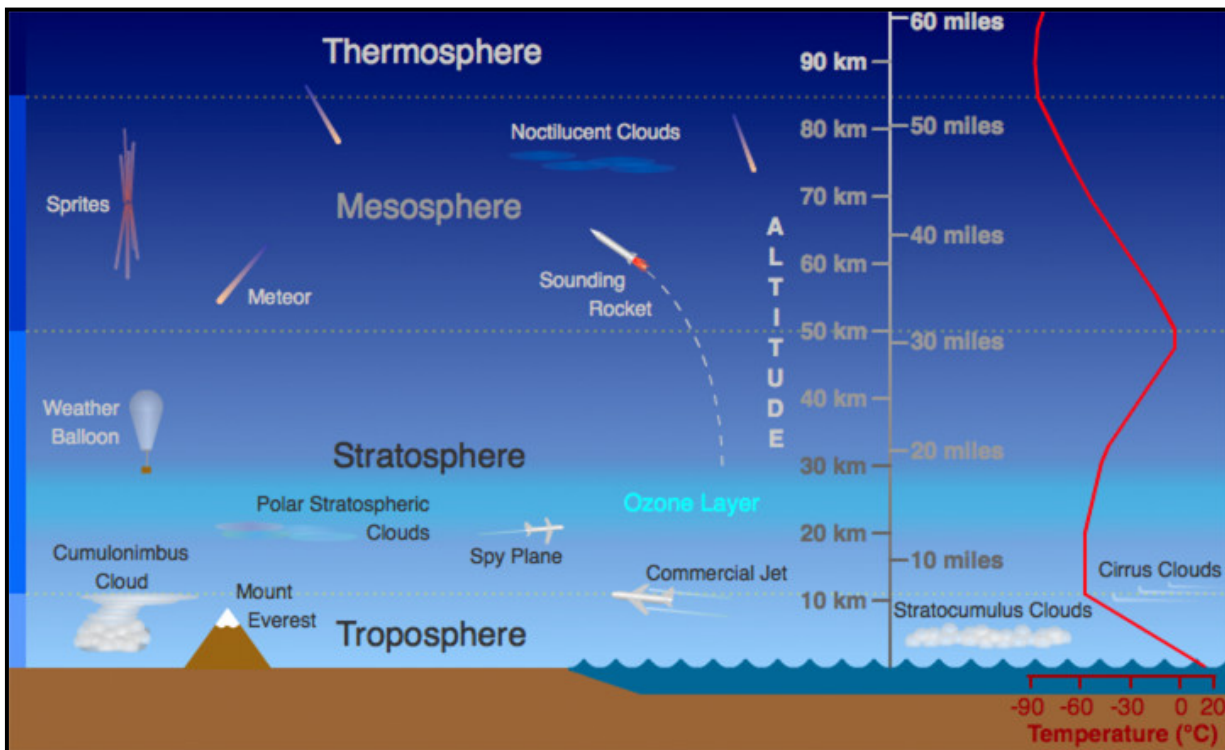
**HelioCentric Model:** In this model if we are just speaking about what is in our sky and atmosphere. We learn that our scientists have decided our atmosphere consists of various layers. The best way I can illustrate this is by showing to you three diagrams I found on-line which appear on the next two pages. Here you will be able to see what these various layers are called and what objects, natural or man-made, inhabit each layer and how high up it is.

Of course in this model there is no Dome or what some have called a barrier over our head. And then beyond our atmosphere is the layer of space or outer space, which, as I discussed in the definition section is considered to be virtually a total vacuum. NASA and other space agencies claim that in low earth orbit there are numerous satellites in our higher atmosphere along with a few space vehicles they send up which orbits our Earth. According to the internet, there is one fully operational and permanetly inhabited space station in low Earth orbit called the International Space Station (ISS).

Attached to each image I am presenting next, you will find a description with a few comments. Two of these diagrams show us how far up in the sky these layers are actually from the surface. Of course, these drawings represent the Heliocentric model of our spherical Earth and not all these layers will exist within the Flat Earth model.



The troposphere is where our aircraft fly along with our helium balloons and is where our clouds are. Within the stratosphere is the ozone layer and where low orbit craft can fly over like a shuttle. In the mesosphere we see comets and then the thermosphere would be where our satellites are supposed to be. Finally in the exosphere is where we would have our long distance spacecrafts. Obviously these higher layers exist within a vacuum or near vacuum to allow space vehicles to have a space projectory orbit.



In the Image shown on the previous page, we see the same atmospheric levels but now we can see at what height they are in Miles and Kilometers. In this diagram it shows the thermosphere starts around 50-55 miles up. What is interesting here is that within the Mesosphere we also see to the left what are called the “Sprites” which are some type of atmospheric electro-magnetic light patterns that shows up and flashes very quickly which could be indicative of discharges off the Dome (probably an electro-magnetic based energy on to itself). We will explore the “Sprites” in more detail, later in this section.



And finally in this image to your left we see about how high up the Exosphere is believed to be, which really is suppose to be the layer where outer space begins and that is shown as 600 km up (or 373 miles). Also this image is showing where the Aurora Borealis forms too.

Now, you may have heard about objects that are in a low-Earth orbit. It is said (according to what I saw on-line) that such objects are subjected to atmospheric drag since they are still within the upper layers of Earth's **atmosphere** – specifically the thermosphere (80 – 500 km; 50 – 310 miles), thermopause (500–1000 km; 310–620 miles), and the exosphere (1000 km; 620 miles, and beyond) – this definition puts the exosphere a bit higher up in our atmosphere.

I wanted you to see what the Heliocentric scientists say first about the atmosphere over the Earth so that we can compare it to what the “Flat Earth Model” says. Continuing on with the idea we live on a spherical planet ... if we wish to send a spacecraft (manned or unmanned) or satellite out to explore the Moon or other Planets (including using robotic vehicles called rovers to explore other worlds like we supposedly did to Mars); there is no

barrier to stop such a space flight nor anything such as some type of energy forcefield to prevent ETs or other Galactic beings from coming into and visiting our world in their own spacecrafts (which is the basis of all of our Space Adventures and Scifi Stories told in our TV shows and Movies). So this is basically how our atmosphere is suppose to work.

Before we discuss the Firmament (or Dome), I do want to point out one big challenge I have with the Earth's atmosphere, and what the scientists say about the exosphere which is the beginning of what we know as outer space.

According to so-called official sources: The **exosphere is almost a vacuum**. The "air" is very, very thin there. When air is thin, it doesn't transfer much heat to objects in the air, even if the air is very, very hot. One definition that scientists use for temperature is the average speed of the molecules or atoms in a gas. Next, is there air to breathe in the exosphere?

The exosphere has gases like hydrogen and helium, but they are very spread out. Therefore there is a lot of empty space in between. **There is no air to breathe** and it's very cold.

So essentially the exosphere is the layer leading out into the vacuum of space that according to the Heliocentric model is between the Sun and the other planets in our solar system, but there is a fundamental problem with this. And this is, if there is a vacuum of space over our planet, it should suck up into itself the entire atmosphere of our world based upon the principles of physics. Of course, this doesn't happen so it might make more sense that we have some type of protective dome over us, that keeps our atmosphere intact and protects the Earth from outside interferences. So let's move on now to how the Flat Earth models discusses the "Firmament" and how such a structure could work from a scientific perspective.

**The Firmament {Dome} (Flat Earth):** – For this part of Section B, I am going to start out with and present the idea that seems to be the most popular for most people within the Flat Earther community and that is, this outer so-called impregnable Dome over our world is the "Firmament". Thus, I am going to attempt to answer then, the key questions about the "Firmament", such as how high up in the sky is it, what material(s) is the

“Firmament” composed of, how does it function within the world’s energetic system and what proof is there that this outer barrier or Dome is absolutely real? So are you ready then, for the next exciting portion of our adventure(?) as we examine the various objects we are told are floating or orbiting above us in our sky (known and unknown except we will wait for the next sections to discuss the Sun and Moon) along with why, an area we call outer space can not exist (so therefore, all of these so-called satellites we are told are in a low Earth orbit is an out and out lie)! I think our story just got a wee bit more interesting here, don’t you agree?

The first time I recall within my lifetime of ever hearing about the so-called “Firmament” was somehow linked to the Bible, right in the very first book of the Bible in fact, the Book of Genesis. This is where it is described how God created the Heavens and the Earth. However, since I always assumed that the Bible’s description of creation by God was just a story or parable, I didn’t really give it very much attention before. Now though, if one has an open mind and we approach this sacred book from the perspective of a “Flat Earth”, why Lordly, that book starts to make a bit more sense I do believe and so do many other so-called similar sacred texts.

I am now convinced that the Bible is one of the most powerful sources we have that offers some very profound comments about our world, that it is FLAT with a Dome. When I did a search on the King James’ version (KJV) of the Bible, I found over twenty references to “The Firmament”, mostly within Genesis. So what I propose we do now is take a look at some of these sections of the Bible and with some added comments.

=====

### **From the Book of Genesis, King James Version**

Genesis 1:1. In the beginning God created the Heaven and the Earth. [Notice he created the Earth, which would be the surface or ground of our world and the Heaven, which is what is above our world.]

Genesis 1:2. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the

waters. [ From **Brian Lambert**: – Electromagnetic (EM) Circuit shuts down and does a change over. All EM confinement fields disappear – ‘without form, and void’. Heat is dispersed throughout the entire system. All phases of water are in the liquid form ‘deep’. No more ice or gas – all liquid water! The ‘deep’ or waters were already there. – Brian is saying the world was reset here ... ]

Genesis 1:3. And God said, let there be light; and there was light. [ **Brian Lambert**: - The beginning of the creation of the sun – in Section C we will delve into how he believes our sun came into being ...]

Genesis 1:4. And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the Light from the Darkness.

Genesis 1:5. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

Genesis 1:6. And God said, Let there be a **firmament** in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. [ Here we learn about the creation of the “Firmament” which is surrounded by waters {a key element to the creation of our world} – if this is the Dome, then the so-called “Waters Above” are outside the Dome, if the “Firmament” is the sky or atmosphere then the “Water Above” are below the Dome but above the surface, we will speak more about these possibilities later ... ]

Genesis 1:7. And God made the **firmament**, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament; and it was so. [ Direct reference of the creation of the division of “Waters Above and Below”, the “Waters Below” would be our oceans, seas, lakes and rivers. ]

Genesis 1:8. And God called the **firmament** **Heaven**. And the evening and the morning were the second day. [ Again, if the “Firmament” is Heaven, then Heaven can be thought of outside the Dome or if the “Firmament” is the sky and atmosphere, it would be under the Dome. ]

Genesis 1:9 – 1:10 ... 9. And God said, let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear; and it was so. 10. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the

waters called he Seas; and God saw that it was good. [ So this discusses the creation of the Earth, the surface and the ground along with the various sources of water, we jump next to 1:14]

Genesis 1:14. And God said, let there be lights in the **firmament of the heaven**, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years. [Now if the lights are in the “Firmament” or the Heaven, then this would be the Sun and the Moon and of course in the “Flat Earth Model” they are under the Dome, so this would imply if they are in the heavens, that the “Firmament” is the sky above us. ]

Genesis 1:15. And let there be for lights in the **firmament of the heaven** to give light upon the earth; and it was so. [Again referencing the lights in the “Firmament” ...]

Genesis 1:16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; he made the stars also. [So the two great lights are the Sun and Moon, along with the stars to give extra light which also implies they could exist under the Dome ].

Genesis 1:17. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth. [ Again referencing these lights are within the “Firmament” or Heaven which could be under the Dome. ]

**[Joshua’s comments about what Genesis says:** So I think its clear from the Bible in the Old Testament, God (Creator) or some higher beings manifested our world that included the Earth (the surface and life upon the surface with waters {below}, plus a “Firmament” (the sky or Heavens) with the Sun and Moon and stars plus, the “waters above” the surface, which either is outside the “Firmament” or Dome or these waters are under it. These descriptions match what we see from older cultures as discussed in their own legends and drawings of our world. They match what the Flat Earth investigators say is the true form of our world. These same investigators who have studied these biblical comments also say the Bible does not discuss at all, in any way, that our world is spherical and revolving around an axis ... Now, let’s take a peek at some other references to the “Firmament” in other books within the Bible as well as a few other religious texts ...]



## Other References to the Firmament in the Bible and Other Holy Books

PSALM 19:1 – The heavens declare the glory of God; and the **firmament** sheweth his handiwork. [ It is interesting to note that the ex-Nazi aerospace engineer, Werner von Braun, who was a leading director at NASA when it was founded and led the creation of the Apollo Moon missions; when he died in 1977, he had this Psalm written on his gravestone. I wonder what he knew about the “Firmament” and “Flat Earth”? ]

DANIEL 12:3 – And they that be wise shall shine in the brightness of the **firmament**: and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

[From Ewaranon VIDEO: **WHOE8**, TIMESTAMP: 23:57]: “And I saw the cornerstone of the Earth. And I saw the four winds which support the Earth and the Sky. [ ... ] And I saw the winds which turn the sky and cause the disc of the Sun and all the stars to set ... And I saw the winds on the Earth which support the clouds and I saw the paths of the Angels. I saw at the end of the Earth; the **firmament of Heaven above**.” – **Book of Enoch 18:1-5** [ Various Flat Earth investigators say that within the Book of Enoch, (considered to be one of the many lost books of the Bible {if they were truly lost or the controllers removed them}) are a number of references to the “Flat Earth” ... in our Flat Earth Resource Directory is instructions how to get a copy of the ‘Book of Enoch’ in a pdf format ... ]

The Qumran references it (the “Firmament”): “With power and skill did We construct the **Firmament**.” – adh-Dhariyat 51:47

The book of Job, which is older than the Torah itself, references this very “Firmament”: “Has thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking glass.” – Job 37:18

**From Ewaranon:** “What does that mean – a molten looking glass?”

Ewaranon in this video discusses several public talks that Hillary Clinton gave in the past when she was running for President, here is an example of one comment she made: “So, I guess I’m up against the highest, hardest stained

glass ceiling. “ (She spoke this comment twice in her talk and when she did so, we see the people in attendance, laughing at her comment.)

We will come back a bit later to discuss what material the dome might be constructed but first let’s look at what some scholars say is the meaning of the words that have been used to describe the “Firmament” and Heaven in the original languages they were written in (and not in English) ....

The original language of the Old Testament and the book of Genesis was written in Hebrew so the word we use in English for “Firmament” in Hebrew is *rāqīa’* (רָקִיעַ), which was used for example in Genesis 1.6, which can be contrasted with *shamayim* (שָׁמַיִם), translated as "Heaven" in Genesis 1.8. *Rāqīa’* derives from the root *rq’* (רָקַע), meaning "to beat or spread out thinly". Biblical expert, Gerhard von Rad explains:

“*Rāqīa’* means that which is firmly hammered, or stamped (a word of the same root in Phoenician means "tin dish"! ). The meaning of the verb *rq’* concerns the hammering of the vault of heaven into firmness (linked in the Bible to Isa. 42.5; Ps.136.6).”

So another name which comes up for the “Firmament” in the Bible is the “Vault of Heaven”, and if this referring directly to the Dome as something that has firmness, then it has to be some form of solid material. *Raqia* or *Rakian* also translates as “an expanse” (or An Expanse above the Earth).

Now here is some other interesting information that comes from the Jewish Encyclopedia: “The Hebrews believed the sky was a solid dome with the Sun, Moon, planets and stars embedded in it. The Hebrews regarded the earth as a plain or a hill figured like a hemisphere, swimming on water. Over this is arched the solid ‘Vault of Heaven’. To this vault are fastened the lights, the stars. “

Other interesting pieces of information linked to the “Firmament”, I found in Wikipedia on the Internet: “The 6th-century Egyptian traveler ‘Cosmas Indicopl-eustes’ formulated a detailed Christian view of the universe, based on various biblical texts and on earlier theories by Theophilus of Antioch (2nd century CE) and by Clement of Alexandria (c. 150 – c. 215). Cosmas described a flat rectangular world surrounded by four seas; at the far

edges of the seas, four immense vertical walls supported a vaulted roof, the “Firmament”, above which in a further vaulted space lived angels who moved the heavenly bodies and controlled rainfall from a vast cistern. Augustine (354-430) considered that too much learning had been expended on the nature of the “Firmament”. He stated: "We may understand this name as given to indicate not it is motionless but that it is solid". Saint Basil (330-379) argued for a fluid “Firmament”. According to Saint Thomas Aquinas (1225-1274) the “Firmament” had a "solid nature" and stood above a "region of fire, wherein all vapor must be consumed".

The *Arbatel de magia veterum*, a Latin grimoire from the Renaissance, alludes to beings known as Olympian spirits who are said to inhabit the “Firmament” and its stars.

## Islam

According to Stefan Wild, in many Quranic verses, "heaven seems to be less the place where God resides than the **physical firmament**": God will ‘roll up heaven like a scroll’ (Q21:104) ‘and sends down plagues’ (Q2:59) ‘as portents of the Day of Judgement’ (55:37).

## Gnosticism

According to the Gnostic scriptures from “On the Origin of the World”, during the end times while the Sun blackens and the Moon loses its light, the stars will change their course and great thunder will come from the **firmament** above the powers of Chaos before the archons are defeated and light obliterates darkness. [ In our Definitions, Part III, we spoke about the Archons as beings interfering with humanity from other dimensions – so in Gnosticism it speaks that this challenge will be eliminated in the end times or when the Earth is renewed.]

The **Greeks** and Stoics adopted a model of celestial spheres after the discovery of the spherical Earth in the 4th to 3rd centuries BCE. The Medieval Scholastics adopted a cosmology that fused the ideas of the Greek philosophers Aristotle and Ptolemy. This cosmology involved celestial orbs, nested concentrically inside one another, with the earth at the center. The outermost orb contained the stars and the term **firmament** was then

transferred to this orb. There were seven inner orbs for the seven wanderers (known planets at this time *or could it be wandering stars*) of the sky, and their ordering is preserved in the naming of the days of the week.

[ **Joshua's comments** – in these last few entries from the internet and wikipedia – you notice there is a discussion of some type of spirits or angels (could the angels be the stars themselves? – we will delve more into the stars themselves in Section H, Book #2) that live in the Firmament or Heaven? Lastly lets look at a few definition of key terms linked to the “Firmament”.]

Is “Firmament” the same as the sky? – is it that the firmament is (uncountable) the “Vault of the Heavens”; the sky while the sky is (obsolete) (and is) a cloud.

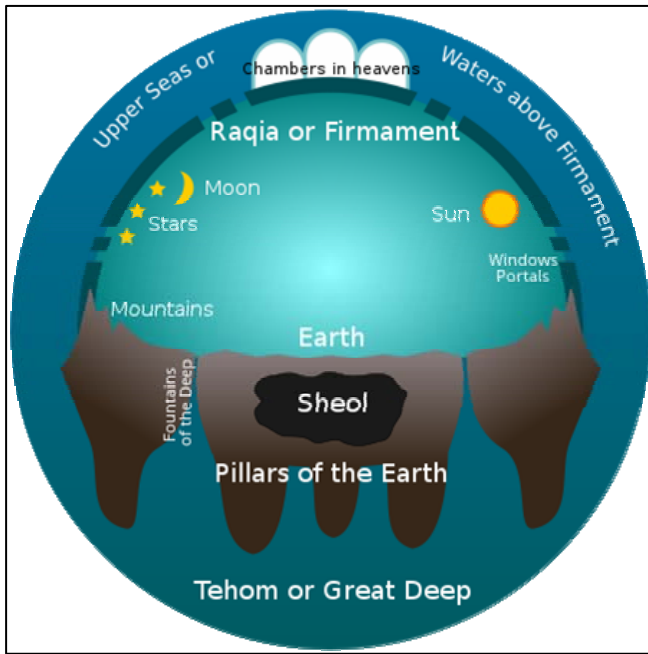
What is the root word of “Firmament”? The word “Firmament” comes from **the Latin firmus, or "firm,"** and this description of the sky is perceived to be as something solid and reflects ancient ideas of the way the universe was constructed.

What is the difference between “Firmament” and Heaven? – is that the **heavens is:** the distant sky of the sun, moon, and stars while the “Firmament” is (uncountable) the “Vault of the Heavens”; the sky.

What is the “Water Above” in the sky in Genesis? – The “earth” of verse 2 was the spiritual archetype of the physical earth that God later makes in verse 9–10. The “water above” the sky represented **angels and heaven itself**, while the water below represented the demons and their infernal abode.

### **Final Thoughts about the “Firmament” from Scriptures and the Scholarly Pursuits:**

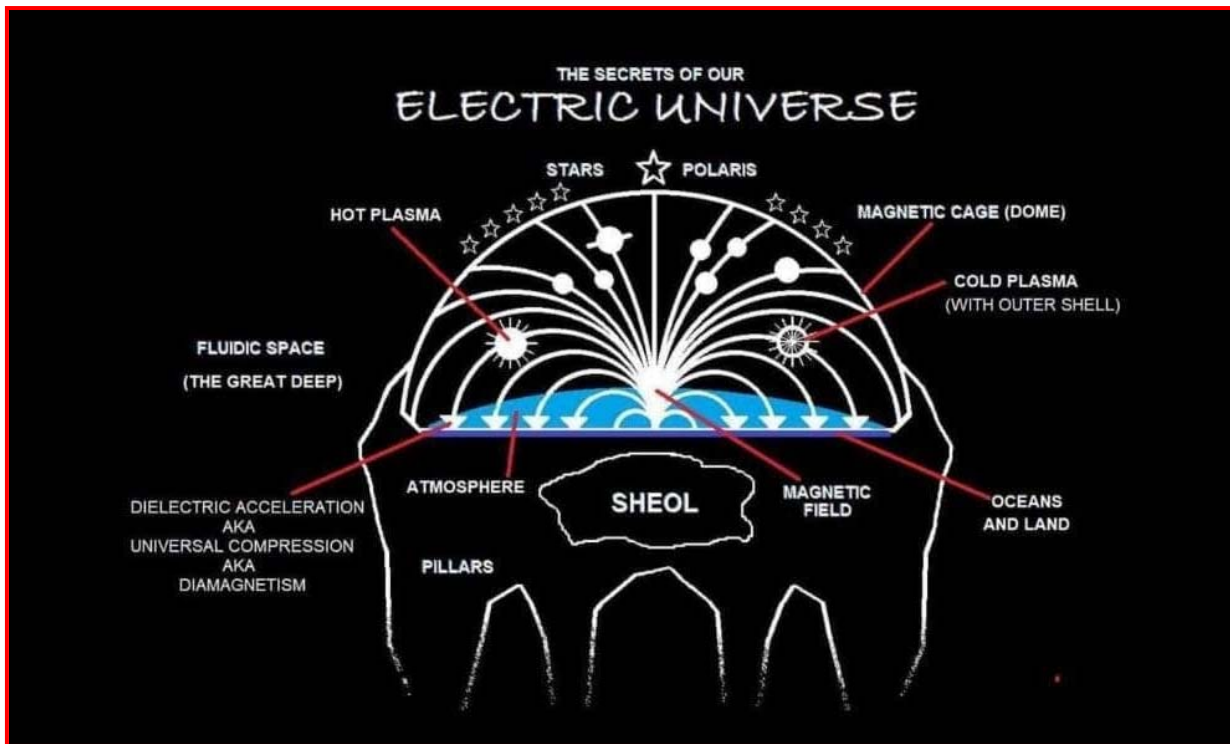
It seems to me as we explore what is written within many older cultures, the idea of a solid “Firmament” (or Dome) is openingly discussed and that this “Firmament” is linked to the Heavens. Also that within the “Firmament” may be beings such as ‘spirits’ or ‘angels’ who live there. Within the “Firmament” is also the Sun, Moon and Stars which give light to the Earth. And finally, we are not clear yet, but there apparently exists some type of



layer of “Waters Above” the Surface of the Earth but we are not clear yet if this is above or below the Dome.

Before we look at some other aspects of the Dome or “Firmament” I want to show you a few images of our world, following the “Flat Earth Model”. This view to your left is of “Flat Earth” as is based upon the Hebrew’s view as it shows the Raquia as the “Firmament” or Dome with the Sun, Moon and Stars under the

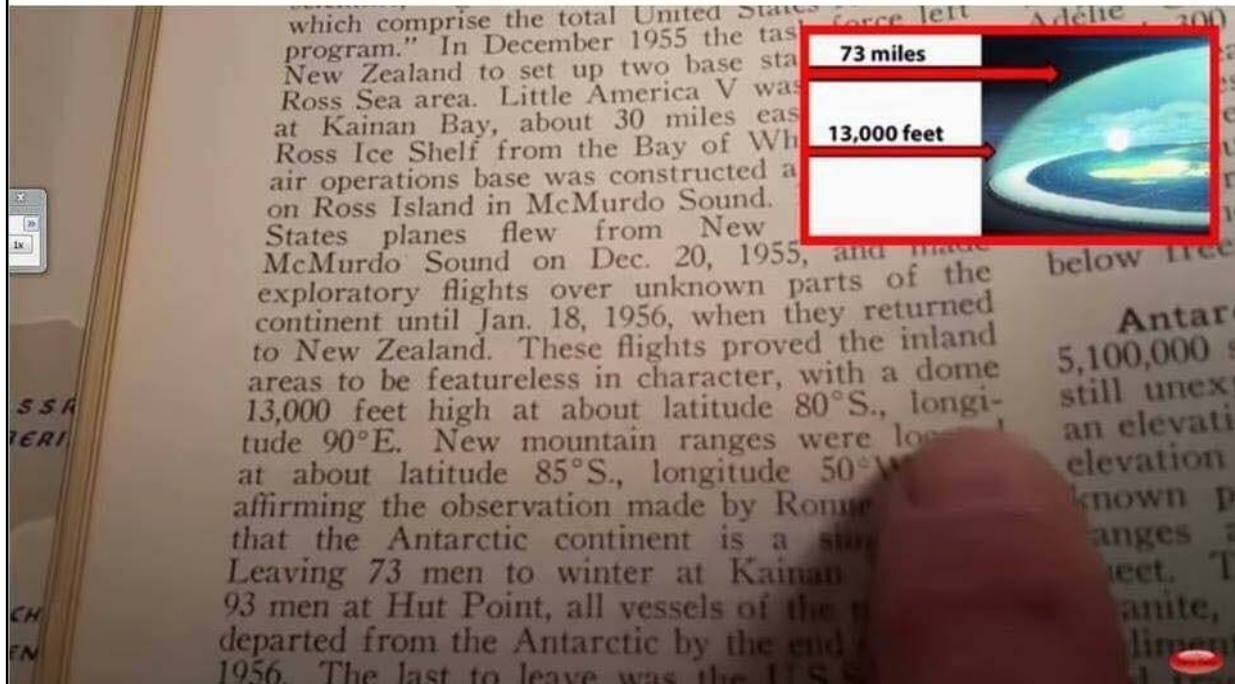
Dome. The underground is where the Sheol is, a place for the dead with the Four Pillars holding up the Earth. Then outside of the Dome we see the “Waters Above” and Chambers in the Heavens. Under the ground is called the Great Deep which is another layer of water that purportedly surrounds our world.



Source of the Image on the previous page: Tio, Liberazione Nationale Telegram Group – this image gives you another high level overview of the “Flat Earth” – the implication is that our world is an enclosed electric or electric magnetic system. The Dome is called a magnetic cage but actually is like an impregnable energy barrier (we will speak more about this shortly ...). Here you get a look at what the true nature of the Sun (hot plasma) and Moon (cold plasma) can be. We also see all the planets are under the dome but the Stars, Polaris and “Waters Above” (– Fluidic Space and The Great Deep representing waters outside the dome) are outside of the Dome.

**HOW HIGH UP IS THE DOME:** OK, it’s time to take a closer look at the Dome itself – what is it exactly and what material is it made out of? But the first question I want to answer, which took quite a bit of digging on my part is how high up above the Earth’s surface is the Dome? So here are various sources I found that all seem to collaborate the same basic answer.

\*\*\* I'll just leave this right here .... 1958 Encyclopedia Americana  
Quote = "The (Antarctic) flights proved the inland areas to be featureless in character with a DOME 13,000 feet high at about latitude 80 degrees south"  
(You should feel kind of mad right about now?)



The image shows a page from the 1958 Encyclopedia Americana. A red box highlights a diagram of a dome. The diagram shows a cross-section of a dome with a height of 13,000 feet and a radius of 73 miles. The text on the page discusses Antarctic flights in 1955-1956. The text reads: "which comprise the total United States program." In December 1955 the task force left Adelle, New Zealand to set up two base stations in the Ross Sea area. Little America V was at Kainan Bay, about 30 miles east of the Ross Ice Shelf from the Bay of Whales. An air operations base was constructed at Hut Point on Ross Island in McMurdo Sound. States planes flew from New Zealand to McMurdo Sound on Dec. 20, 1955, and made several exploratory flights over unknown parts of the continent until Jan. 18, 1956, when they returned to New Zealand. These flights proved the inland areas to be featureless in character, with a dome 13,000 feet high at about latitude 80°S., longitude 90°E. New mountain ranges were located at about latitude 85°S., longitude 50°W. This was affirming the observation made by Ronne in 1946 that the Antarctic continent is a single landmass. Leaving 73 men to winter at Kainan Bay and 93 men at Hut Point, all vessels of the task force departed from the Antarctic by the end of 1956. The last to leave was the U.S.S. ...

Above we see a page from the 1958 Encyclopedia Americana which is discussing how high up the Dome is suppose to be based upon observation of flights in the Antarctica that were able to determine the Dome was 13,000 feet high or about 73 miles up – so we will see if we get a confirmation of this height from an amauter rocket that was sent up into the sky in 2014.

Related to the previous image: One thing that I have noticed during my research is that it seems many insights about “Flat Earth” were shared in public books until around 1959 when NASA was officially setup and then all of a sudden, the only information that is publicly stated afterwards is the Earth is a globe.

Next up related to the distance of the Dome over our heads; I saw a video that showed seven rockets that had been sent up into the atmosphere. In this video it demonstrated that these rockets all seem to be hitting some type of layer of liquid first (the rockets sprays it) and then it appears they hit a solid object, the Dome? When this happens, then each rocket begins to break up and falls back to Earth. However, within this video, there is one rocket which contained a camera (the Go Fast 2014 rocket) that apparently hits the Dome and literally is just hanging up in the sky motionless [ VIDEO: **7Rockets** ]. How can that happen unless there is a solid barrier in the sky? Here are two screen images I captured from the video:



In this image we can clearly see a message from the Rocket team how high the rocket FINALLY reached – you see it discusses 73 miles again. But at this moment when I grabbed this image, it was still accelerating up into the sky, in the next frame is when it was motionless.



I found the following announcement on the internet, when I searched upon: "Go Fast 2014 Rocket", that described what happened during this flight:

"DENVER, Sept. 3, 2014 /PRNewswire/ – On May 17, 2004 history was made when the Civilian Space eXploration Team, also known as CSXT, completed a successful rocket launch to outer space. The Space Shot 2014 "GO FAST!" Rocket, which was launched from the Black Rock Desert in Nevada, was the first amateur rocket to exceed 62 miles, the official boundary of space. In fact, this 21 foot rocket reached an estimated 72 miles (379,000 ft) and achieved a speed of 3,420 mph in only 10 seconds."

From Ewaranon's video on Flat Earth [VIDEO: **WOHE8**, TIMESTAMP: 15:57] here is a transcription of what he said about the GO FAST rocket:

**Ewaranon:** "In 2014, civilian space geeks constructed their own rocket, with a camera on it. And set it up with the goal of being the first civilian rocket to make it up into space (outer space). Look what happens."

"From their website: [www.CivilianSpace.com](http://www.CivilianSpace.com) (CSXT) and a video they did on their test, they said: *Our mission, as the civilian space exploration team, is to be the first civilian team in history to launch a rocket that reaches space – (continues in video he shows): "All systems are go launch. T-10 seconds 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2, 1. [this is one of the videos in the 7 rocket video – VIDEO: **7Rockets**, TIMESTAMP: 0:53]*". Comments in video: *The GoFast2014 rocket: highest and fastest amateur rocket ever launched – the rocket reached an altitude of 73 miles (suggesting the dome is 73 miles up??) – {in video hear an echoing sound almost sounds like water?} – hitting the dome in ... 3 .. 2 .. 1 ... (hear a strange noise when hit the dome – the rocket spinning over the clouds wildly – slows down to a very small spin) .... "*

And finally, I sent an email to David Weiss, who is considered one of the leading and most respected Flat Earth researcher in the world, asking about this question of how high the Dome is, and this was his reply (10/4/21):

**David Weiss:** *What's truly above us can not be conformed but there is lots of evidence to help us figure it out. Several anonymous alleged whistle blowers from NASA have said that even though NASA supposedly has the ability to explore the upper reaches of our world and the firmament, it is strictly*



*forbidden. The way they describe it is as you get to about 73 miles up the air becomes thicker and becomes plasma and then water and then solid.*

[ **Joshua Note:** I heard David give this height of 73 miles up for the Dome on a radio show he did at the end of October, 2021, so I believe these sources I have discussed are confirming this is the true height of the Dome directly above us – but of course this height might be less if you measure it on the sides of the Dome coming down to cover our Earth especially at Antarctica. ]

Geez, there is so much information to talk about just with the Dome – of course, I am saving the best for last though, what Brian Lambert has stated and why he believes that the Dome is not the “Firmament” – OK, so next up I am assuming you will be asking me to tell you if there are any official documents that speak about the “Firmament” or the Dome? Well, Ewaranon showed some documents from Russia which were translated into English, so let’s take a look at these documents next and then we will delve more into what the Dome could be composed of and why it is apparently impregnable.

## **Official Documents About the Dome**

**Ewaranon:** (Chapter 8 of his video, “What Happened on Earth?”) “I have saved this until now because I wanted to show you, first that buried deep within 100s of pages of declassified CIA documents, that present abstracts or cover notes of Soviet scientific studies, there are a couple of cards from the 1940s and 1960s, that are very telling. Here is an abstract outlining a study they were conducting on photographing the firmament:”

[VIDEO: **WHOES**, TIMESTAMP: 52:49, we see] ( **Joshua:** a Russian document in English approved by the CIA for release in 6 / 2000 – not sure when it was originally written as a date of 1960 and 1961 is shown, I illustrate what he highlighted in red – I copied the text from this video that Ewaranon shows):

**Title:** Photographic observations of the spectral intensity of the firmament.

**Text:** The spectral brightness of the firmament along the almucantar of the sun was observed in the Pugachev and Alma-Ata regions (Russia) by means of a spectrograph with a glass lens system. The Sun served as the source of

light, which light was weakened by a gray screen made of a mixture of coal and gypsum ...

(**Joshua**: later on within this study.) Unlike ordinary equipment, this camera, with 35-mm movie film, can automatically photograph the **entire firmament** down to the horizon. A convex aluminized mirror is used to reflect the sky.

The wide-angle C-180 camera set up at the Murmansk Branch of the institute is represented in Figure one.

**Ewaranon**: “The full study is not accessible to the public. But we can see here that they had produced a camera that can take a photograph of the ‘Firmament’ in its entirety, all the way down to the horizon. Another abstract details echoes and glows in the ‘Firmament’.”

**Russian Abstract**: Some Results of Radiolocation of Polar Lights Near the Zone of Their Maximum Reoccurrence

... polar regions. It is reasonable to assume that the echoes could not arrive from large altitudes, also with respect to the effective magnitude of absorption. The visual observations of glows well as the analysis of photographs showed that the radar echoes also appeared at instants of absence of visible signs of glows in the angle of aperture of the directivity pattern of the radar antenna. (In red) Nevertheless, at this instant the glow observed in another section of the **firmament**. As a rule, the echoes did not appear when visible forms of glow were absent on the **firmament**. A comparison of the variations in the amplitude of radioechoes with the variations in the integral brightness of glow in the same sky region show that they do coincide in time. It is but remarked that the maximum of the radioecho amplitude more or less regularly lags in time behind the maximum of the integral brightness. The lag time fluctuates within the limits from 5 – 20 min.

**Ewaranon**: “And another measuring the color temperature of the firmament.”

**Russian Abstract**: Photographic observations of the spectral – ... from the sky for fixed wavelengths was calculated from the measurement results. The

author presents graphs of the spectral brightness of the sky and discusses the peculiarities of the state of the atmosphere that characterize the time and site of observations. The color temperature of the firmament amounts to 6,100 – 1,750°K.

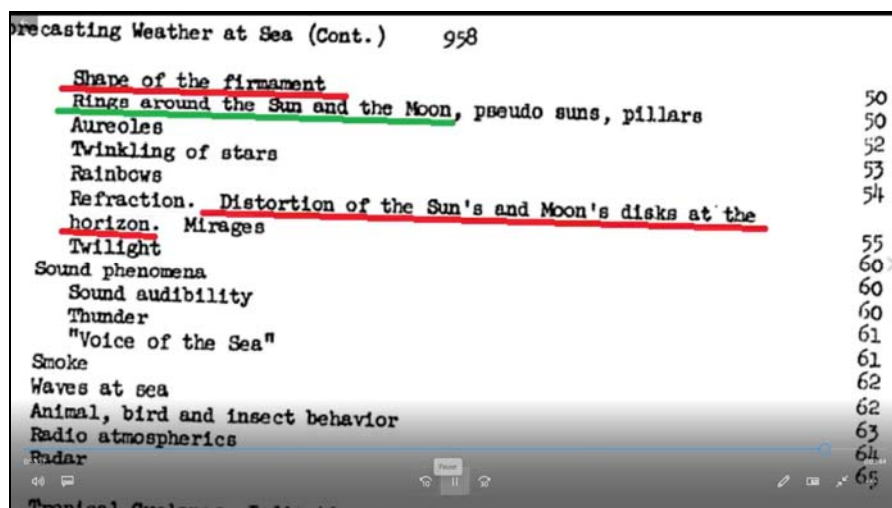
**Ewaranon:** “In another Abstract Page they wrote a (table of) contents page for naval personnel. Look at the contents .. The shape of the firmament. Rings around the Sun, and distortion of the Sun’s and Moon’s discs at the horizon (Disc, not spheres – just like the reference in the book of Enoch). Again, it is just an abstract of the manual. And we cannot see the full contents.”

### Russian Abstract TOC – Forecasting Weather at Sea (cont.)

- Shape of the firmament
- Rings around the Sun and the Moon, pseudo suns, pillars
- Aureoles
- Twinkling of stars
- Rainbows
- Refraction. Distortion of the Sun’s and Moon’s disks at the horizon.
- Mirages

#### Sound phenomena

- Sound audibility
- Thunder
- “Voice of the Sea”



Topic	Page Number
<u>Shape of the firmament</u>	50
<u>Rings around the Sun and the Moon, pseudo suns, pillars</u>	50
Aureoles	52
Twinkling of stars	52
Rainbows	53
Refraction. <u>Distortion of the Sun's and Moon's disks at the horizon. Mirages</u>	54
Twilight	55
Sound phenomena	60
Sound audibility	60
Thunder	60
"Voice of the Sea"	61
Smoke	61
Waves at sea	62
Animal, bird and insect behavior	62
Radio atmospherics	63
Radar	64
Tropical Cyclones	65

**Ewaranon:** “In another abstract, we see reference to what they call the Eros firmament. It states that, at the Eros firmament, the passage of the Sun is 5 times quicker. The passage of the Sun:”

**Russian Abstract** – [Joshua: Eros – another planet?] ... the changes of Eros brightness in the year 1930/31 in Krakow and Poznan (Poland). In conclusion, the author describes the presumable appearance and properties of this miniature world. On Eros, a person would have an average weight of 20 g. A jump from 2000 m altitude would take 16 min and cause the jumper no injury. A stone thrown up would not fall back but be subject to the gravitational force of the Sun. At the Eros **firmament**, the passage of the Sun is almost five times quicker. Day passes immediately over into night...

**Ewaranon:** “They do not reference (above) the Earth’s spinning orbit but, that the Sun is the one moving and making a passage over the Earth, right below the “Firmament”. Notice the dates (1960-61) which align with all the operations at the poles and firing missiles into our sky. [**Joshua:** briefly, coming up next we will discuss the nuclear missiles that the controllers fired at the dome to break through?? .... ]

“The reference to a “Firmament” is scarce (via these Russian abstracts), and almost unnoticeable in the hundred of pages that were declassified but it is there (see below for another document declassified from 1957 from Russia and translated):”

**Title:** Dissertations Defended in the Scientific Council of the Institute of Physics of the Earth, Institute of Physics of the Atmosphere and Institute of Applied Geophysics, Ac.Sc. USSR during the First Semester of 1957.

Text: ... near-sun halo and also from the sun perpendicular to these rays. The dissertation contains **a certain formula** of the brightness of the sky, taking into consideration only the brightness of the first order and derived on the assumption of a **“flat” Earth** and giving some conclusions derived on the basis of this formula. For a certain coefficient of transparency of the atmosphere, the brightness of the sky at any point is represented by derivation of two functions of which one is the function **of the diffusion** of light and the other is a function of the zenith distances of the sun and of the

observed point of the sky. On changing of the zenith distances of the sun  $z$  from  $90$  to  $0^\circ$ , the brightness of the sky on the almucantar of the sun increases first, reaching a maximum for a certain value of  $z$ , and then decreases. A method is also proposed of determining the brightness of a clear daylight sky at any point based on measuring the brightness along the almucantar of the sun .... of the **firmament** located at various zenith distances. ...

[**Joshua's comments:** If we knew where exactly and which official U.S. agency websites to look upon, we could probably find many more similar such documents discussing the "Firmament" aka the Dome. I believe these documents I am sharing here must be real as I can't understand half of what the Soviet scientists are discussing and explaining within them ... ]

### **Operation Fishbowl** (Trying to Blow a Hole in the Dome)

OK – we already mentioned that Hillary Clinton has publicly talked about the "highest, hardest stained glass ceiling" ... so, this could be a very good clue that the governments and military of the world are very aware of the Dome. But did you ever hear about "Operation Fishbowl" which is part of the larger project called "Operation Dominic." No, well then, first let me share briefly what Wikipedia publicly shares about this operation [ go to the following webpage to read more – [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation\\_Fishbowl](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Fishbowl)]:

**Operation Fishbowl** was a series of high-altitude nuclear tests in 1962 that were carried out by the United States as a part of the larger *Operation Dominic* nuclear test program. [ ...] The *Operation Fishbowl* nuclear tests were originally planned to be completed during the first half of 1962 with three tests named *Bluegill*, *Starfish* and *Urraca*.

The first test attempt was delayed until June. Planning for *Operation Fishbowl*, as well as many other nuclear tests in the region, began rapidly in response to the sudden Soviet announcement on August 30, 1961 that they were ending a three-year moratorium on nuclear testing. The rapid planning of very complex operations necessitated many changes as the project progressed.

All of the tests were to be launched on missiles from Johnston Island in the Pacific Ocean north of the equator. Johnston Island had already been established as a launch site for United States high-altitude nuclear tests, rather than the other locations in the Pacific Proving Grounds.

There were three phenomena in particular that required further investigation:

1. The electromagnetic pulse generated by a high-altitude nuclear explosion appeared to have very significant differences from the electromagnetic pulse generated by nuclear explosions closer to the surface.
2. The auroras associated with high-altitude nuclear explosions, especially the auroras that appeared almost instantaneously far away from the explosion in the opposite hemisphere, were not clearly understood. The nature of the possible radiation belts that were initially generated along the magnetic field lines connecting the areas of the auroral displays were also poorly understood.
3. Areas of blackout of radio communication needed to be understood in much more detail since that information would be critical for military operations during periods of possible nuclear explosions.

Now, again according to **Ewaranon**, these nuclear tests in the atmosphere were explained to the public as being done as tests upon what is called and know today as the Van Allen Belt that surrounds the Earth, so scientist tell us. Again using wikipedia here is a description of this belt of high raditation:

A **Van Allen radiation belt** is a zone of energetic charged particles, most of which originate from the solar wind, that are captured by and held around a planet by that planet's magnetosphere. Earth has two such belts, and sometimes others may be temporarily created. The belts are named after James Van Allen, who is credited with their discovery. Earth's two main belts extend from an altitude of about 640 to 58,000 km (400 to 36,040 miles) above the surface, in which region radiation levels vary. Most of the particles that form the belts are thought to come from solar wind and other particles by cosmic rays.

Now let's see what Ewaranon had to say about James van Allen [VIDEO: **WHOE8**, TIMESTAMP: 9:08]:

**Ewaranon:** "Before we turn our attention to the specifics of this operation ('Operation Fishbowl'), it is necessary to take a look at another U.S. Navy leader: James Van Allen. During the same time period, between 1946 and 1954, that Admiral Byrd was exploring the North and South Poles, so was Van Allen. (We were publicly told) that he was conducting experiments to discover more about the Earth's magnetism, or magnetosphere. Van Allen had developed this bizarre invention called a Rockoon – a balloon-rocket combination that lifted missile rockets on balloons, high above the Earth's atmosphere, before firing them even higher. And he was conducting these experiments in the Artic and Antarctic regions."

"What he discovered was, of course, named the Van Allen Belts. NASA tells us that the belts are barriers of seething radiation that surround the Earth, and are a collection of charged particles, gathered in place by Earth's magnetic field. The belts extend from the starting altitude of 640 km (397.7 miles), all the way to 58,000 km (36,040 miles). According to science, the belts begin at 640 km, or what is referred to as just above low Earth orbit (spacecraft traveling beyond low Earth orbit enter the zone of radiation of the Van Allen belts). And this is where it gets tricky for NASA and the governments of the world. Listen to what they say." [Ewaranon shows some other videos here that come from NASA]:

"As we get farther away from Earth, we'll pass through the Van Allen Belts, an area of dangerous radiation. But, Orion (a space capsule) has protection [**note:** the speaker sharing this information is surrounded with scientific equations]. Shielding would be put to the test as the vehicle cuts through the waves of radiation. Sensors aboard will record radiation levels for scientists to study. We must solve these challenges before we send people through this region of space." .... (next is President Obama saying): "And, unlike the previous program, we are setting a course with specific and achievable milestones. Early in the next decade, a set of crude flights will test and prove the systems required for exploration beyond low Earth orbit {repeated in the video 3 times}."

Next up in Ewaranon's video are astronauts talking from within the space station: "The kinds of technologies that we are testing out on the space station are definitely helping us with our goals of going beyond low Earth orbit. So, we have a really robust exploration program at NASA." – next an astronaut is shown on this space station says: "The plan that NASA has, is to build a rocket called SLS, which is a heavy lift rocket. It is something that is much bigger than we have today. And it will be able to launch the Orion capsule, with humans on board, as well as Landers or other components, to destinations beyond Earth orbit. Right now, we can only fly in Earth orbit. That's the farthest that we can go. And this new system that we are building is going to allow us to go beyond and, hopefully, take humans into the solar system to explore. So, the Moon, Mars, asteroids ... there are a lot of destinations that we could go to. (Repeats over & over): – The Moon ... "

**[Joshua's Comment** – according to Ewaranon, what these NASA representatives are saying is conflicting – on the one hand they are almost saying it is impossible to travel out into space due to the hard radiation of the Van Allen Belt and that they can't protect themselves properly, yet at the same time, they are planning to setup space travel to all these other planets, and go beyond Earth orbit.]

Also, **Ewaranon** was bringing up that the Van Allen Belt probably is a cover by NASA which they are using in a few ways. That it indirectly is representing the "Firmament" or the Dome but publicly they can't admit that a Dome exists so they use the Van Allen Belt as the reason why we can't really travel far away from our planet. We have only claimed to have done a manned landing on our moon so far. Secondly, "Operation Fishbowl" was explained publicly about doing some tests for the radiation contained within the Van Allen Belt by exploding nuclear missiles up there.

**Ewaranon:** "Let's continue this most interesting discussion and speculation what was really going on with Operation Dominic ... the name 'Dominic' comes from the Latin dominicus, which means 'of the Lord'. So together, we get 'fishbowl of the Lord'. Again, it's there, hiding in plain sight. – we could say the Dome is shaped like a fishbowl, couldn't we?"



OK I want to go back for a moment to another public talk that was given by Hillary Clinton: “And it may be hard to see tonight, but we are all standing under a glass ceiling, right now. (laughter)” ... again Hillary Clinton: “It was fine, for all this talk about me running, to break the big hard glass ceiling ...” – then on another talk, June 7<sup>th</sup>, 2008: “Although we weren’t able to shatter that highest, hardest glass ceiling this time, thanks to you, it’s got about 18 million cracks in it. And the light is shining through like never before ...”

– So was Ms. Clinton confirming that the controllers were firing these missiles at the Dome to break through and that they had achieved some cracks but they hadn’t gotten completely through yet? This question leads up to the next part of Section B, where we begin discussing what could be the material which comprises the Dome?

## **WHAT THEORIES ARE THERE ABOUT WHAT IS THE COMPOSITION OF THE DOME?**

After the last comment above by Ms. Clinton, **Ewaranon** then asks, “Does all this talk explain the mysterious Libyan Desert Glass (found there)? From a TV Show: ‘There is a mystery scattered around in the sand are thousands of chunks of (a) strange, yellow-green glass.’ – the person being interviewed says of this glass, ‘It is really, really a mysterious glass and we scientists are still kind of puzzled how these things form.’ ” – so Ewaranon is asking if this glass in the desert are shards from the Dome ... could be, maybe!

**Ewaranon**: “There is no space ... No Kabbalah Ein-sof vacuum of nothingness. Space (our universe) is an elaborate hoax. Real space is water. And within the water below the firmament there appears to be some kind of gooey substance that is paradoxically soft, and yet impenetrable. They cannot get through it. [**Joshua Comment**: – Ewaranon, shows a photo of a blue transparent substance at this point, VIDEO: **WHO8**, TIMESTAMP: 39:28, which when you move on to the part of Section B called “Sky Ice”, a little bit later on, it will make more sense what he could be saying here or what he already knows.] And it seems that one scientist found a similar kind of substance, within the dark depths of the ocean.” [To watch the video of this other substance under the water, VIDEO: **WHO8**, TIMESTAMP: 39:35]:

From Video SCI [transcription of this video] Announcer: “One of the strangest places on the ocean’s floor was only just discovered in the 1990s. And Mike DeGruy is one of a handful of people to ever see (this) in person.” Mike DeGruy: “Without a doubt, one of the most amazing things that I’ve ever seen (is) at the bottom of the ocean – it was while filming for Blue Planet, it was in the Gulf of Mexico. I noticed there’s something out in the distance; couldn’t tell exactly what. But it looked like a dark band and, as we approached it, the dark band became a doughnut. I saw this doughnut, it was black in the center. I thought, ‘What the heck is that?’ ... And so, as we closer and closer to it, I noticed that the black band had what appeared to be a kind of steam over it. And then, I looked and there was water lapping against the shoreline. This band was a ring of mussels. And, inside the ring of mussels was a lake. It was like, ‘Wait a minute. I’m already underwater.’ We went out over the water in this lake, and tried to descend into it, and bounced off. It was so super-saline and dense, that the submarine couldn’t go down into it. We literally bounced off and as we bounced off, we sent ripples heading back to the shoreline. It was insane. I’ve never ...”

[**Joshua’s Note**: there is no doubt that Ewaranon was sharing this other video to propose another possibly of what the Dome might be composed of, that this strange substance found underwater which is super-saline and a dense material could be like it too – we will come back to this discussion of the composition of the Dome but for right now, Ewaranon still has a few more things to share on Operation Fishbowl that you should know ...]

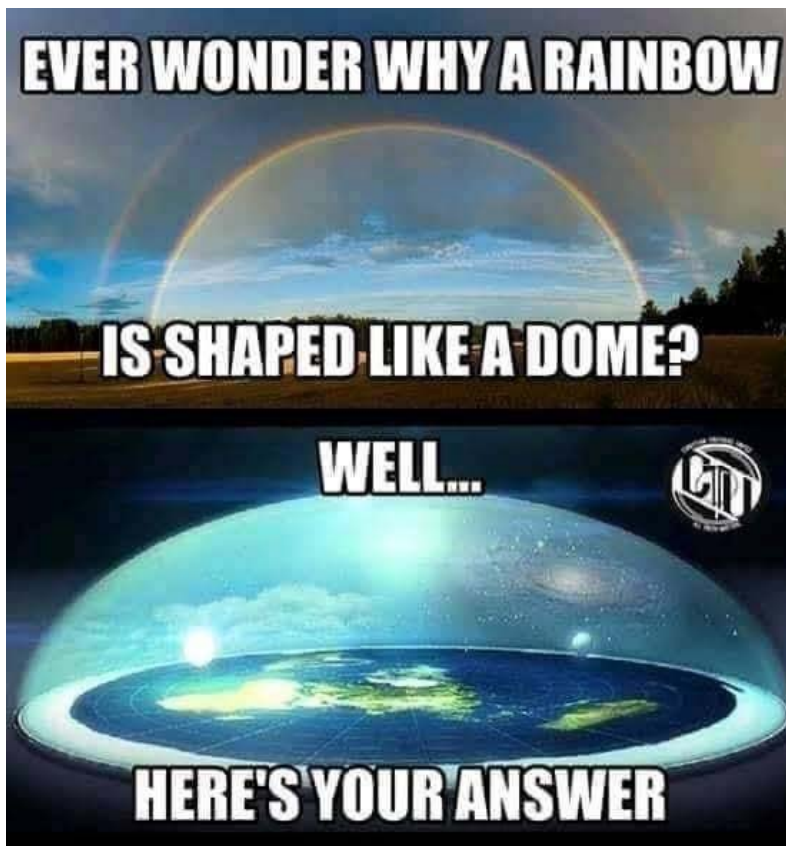
**Ewaranon**: “Why were they firing rockets and nuclear bombs way up into the Earth’s atmosphere (Operation Fishbowl), to discover more about this radiation (Van Allen Belt)? You do realize that nuclear bombs produce extreme radiation? You do not discover the chemical composition of lemon juice by squeezing more lemon juice onto it. And this is a secret. No one in history has ever left Earth. You cannot leave Earth. They are telling you to your face.”

“Bill Nye, the ‘Science Guy’ is quoted as saying publicly: “Now one thing I really want your generation to embrace is that the Earth is a closed system (shared this last comment twice). We cannot leave the Earth. There is no place to go.””

**Ewaranon:** “And this is from one of the high(ly regarded) scientists, himself. Straight from the goat’s mouth. See? These (controllers) just have to tell you. They are hiding it in plain sight, again. And they are getting away with it because they are relying on both our inability to get our heads around the bamboozlement of impossible figures and phenomena (all their scientific equations and diagrams), and they are also relying on our blind trust in the scientific institutions of the world, and their word. No one has ever left Flat Earth, it is a closed system. And not because there are radiation belts. No one has left because there is a dome-like roof, above – or what is better understood as a ‘Firmament’. We cannot leave the Earth.”

“This is what Admiral Byrd discovered in Antarctica. They discovered the foundations of the ‘Firmament’. And that’s why you cannot go to Antarctica (is not a Van Allen Belt above but the ‘Firmament’!!). It is literally, the edge of the Earth.”

### **WHY DOES A RAINBOW HAVE THE SHAPE OF A DOME?**



[ From VIDEO: **WHOE8**, TIMESTAMP: 43:01] **Ewaranon**: “There is a very simple experiment that you can do in the comfort of your own home to prove the existence of the ‘Firmament’, or earthly dome. Create a rainbow. National Geographic tells us that:”

“A rainbow is a multicolored arc made by light striking water droplets.”

“The most familiar type rainbow is produced when sunlight strikes raindrops in front of a viewer at a precise angle (42 degrees). Rainbows can also be viewed around fog, sea spray or waterfalls.”

“A rainbow is an optical illusion – it does not actually exist in a specific spot in the sky. The appearance of a rainbow depends on where you’re standing and where the sun (or other source of light) is shining.”

“They (National Geographic) go on to state that:”

“Rainbows are the result of the refraction and reflection of light. Both refraction and reflection are phenomena that involve a change in a wave’s direction. A refracted wave may appear ‘bent’, while a reflected wave might seem ‘bounce back’ from a surface or other wave front.”

“Light entering a water droplet is refracted. It is then reflected by the back of the droplet. As this reflected light leaves the droplet, it is refracted again, at multiple angles.”

**Ewaranon**: “Refraction is the bending of light. [Here in the video, Ewaranon shows an image of white sunlight going into a prism, bending it and out comes the rainbow colors.] It also happens with sound, water and other waves, as it passes from one transparent medium – such as glass – into another. Here (looking at the image of a prism) we see the white light hitting the glass triangle or prism, and refracting the light into a straight rainbow. We have never seen a straight rainbow, a triangular rainbow, or one that forms right angles, or goes up and down, or left and right. In order for refraction to take place, a white light has to reflect through a prism, which has to be transparent, like glass. So, whatever the white light of the Sun is hitting when we see a rainbow, it has to be the shape of the prism it is hitting. The rainbow is always there. But there needs to be a screen, for us to

see it. We only see the rainbow when the rain forms a condensed mist, like a screen. That is why we see smaller rainbows in garden sprinklers (shows photo of such). And it is important to note that rainbows we see in garden sprinklers retain the same shape as the ones we see in the sky. The screen mist of water provides us a screen to see the refracted light of the rainbow, which holds its prism shape; i.e. - a glass dome. It's really that simple. In the same way, the law of density and perspective are really that simple."

"But here is where it gets unbelievable. [see image below] Look at this image of a rainbow, reflected in the ocean (the colors appear in reverse order from top to bottom). Noticed how the colors are reflected, like in a mirror. So, the colors are reversed. The violet, indigo and blue, that are always at the bottom of the rainbow, are here at the top of the rainbow in the reflection."



=====

– OK, so I want to move on now to a few other interesting insights that my Flat Earth advisor, **Corey Kell** has told me, to support what we have been

discussing within this section so far. So I asked Corey what he knew about the Dome; if he had heard about “Operation Fishbowl” and what was his feeling about the “Waters Above”. These insights were shared during our email correspondences that I had with Corey (during the summer 2021) as he was my very first contact with a real and dedicated Flat Earth investigator:

**Corey Kell:** “It was deemed that outer space is merely a barrier area from which we cannot go beyond to the first realm or first heaven. We are enclosed here with the sky barrier being or not to exceed, approximately 8000 miles above us [**Joshua’s note** – Most people in the Flat Earth community could only guess at how high the dome was, since we can’t use the levitation craft the governments and military have but I think that what we discussed before of the Dome being 73 miles up is the truth].”

“Yeah imagine shooting nuclear missiles at the power grid in the sky [**Joshua’s note:** meaning there is an energy of some kind linked to the Dome which is vital to empower the entire electric magnetic systems of our world] ...and then the sun goes out, sometimes were really not very smart, that one just pushes idiocy to the limit. It is because we as humans don’t like to be contained, once they found out (there was this barrier) they wanted out in any which way. They just failed to understand the sky above is part of the power grid which makes the Sun operate as well as the Moon. This is facilitated by saltwater in our oceans, as above so below. It’s done through a gravity fed canal system in the Antarctic ring. They are now using CERN to try and get out, I do not believe they will be allowed to succeed. We are trapped in here for a reason; humans are a very violent species and certainly not trusty-worthy as a whole, history has proven this with our wars and genocide.”

“NASA is their keeper of the BIG Secret (that) we’re all inside this place and it has a barrier above us and around us. Civilization has been developed and heliocentrism is supported by a billion dollar industry in science, science fiction, and in the military industrial complex. Greed rules the day. It's also why you won’t see any astrophysicist debate a “Flat Earther”, they bail out quickly and make jokes about “Flat Earth”, but they haven’t (been able to) knock out “Flat Earth” in centuries it (just) keeps showing up. Ancient cultures knew of the Flat Earth. Heliocentrism is just bad science and is a very

poorly applied geometry (that has been) put together. When it is tested it fails in many ways.”

“The genius Nikola Tesla called out Einstein and the heliocentric (model) in his famous quote: ‘Today’s scientists have substituted mathematics for experimentation, and eventually build a structure which has no relationship to reality. They fail to do actual measurements in the scientific method.’ -- Astrophysicist also don’t like the use of protractors and the Sun, because it exposes their models major weakness in geometry.’ ”

”So here is the big story with the ‘Waters Above’ and the ‘Aether’. It has to do with the substance that permeates the barrier area (space) above us. This is also why Einstein's theory of relativity was a failure and he admitted it as such in his comment ‘I don't believe there can be any optical experiment which shows earth's movement’. This is because the theory of relativity removes the ‘Aether’ from the equation which Mickelson and Morely as well as the French scientist Georges Sagnac redid (1913/1914) to prove Einstein's theory wrong. This is because the ‘Aether’ helps measure movement of light, it’s like throwing a stone into a perfectly still pond and seeing the ripples. And now for the water, there are bunches of it up there I believe as well, and probably saltwater which again supplies the power for the entire system like fluid in a car battery. Water also facilitates reflective properties as well.”

“But yes I believe this is a self contained environment and operating system it just makes common sense all within an enclosed pressurized model system. “

“The ‘Firmament’ and water may be one in the same, it could be layered in between a barrier like molten glass, or suspended water through an energy barrier field, again of much higher intelligent design. In any case there's a lot of it up there, you may actually be looking through oceans above us. Which could lead us to some type of hollow earth, very closely related to Flat Earth.”

## **BRIAN LAMBERT – “WATERS ABOVE” AND THE “FIRMAMENT”**

OK, time for me now to bring back Brian Lambert, to share with us his perspective on the “Waters Above” and then speak about what the Dome really is, in his opinion. He says the Dome is some type of energetic forcefield that we do not possess the technology to pass through it. Also it should be

fairly obvious then that outer space, as we understand it, doesn't exist and there is no such flight being in a low Earth's orbit. Further, this means that there are no satellites flying over the Earth in the vacuum of space but they (NASA and other so-called space and telecommunication agencies and companies) are putting up satellites using helium balloons which can stay afloat for a fairly long period of time and can hold quite a bit of weight.

I have found Brian Lambert to have his own unique perspective about the "Flat Earth" which is a bit different than what most researchers believe which is why I am including him in this e-book. But if you decide to watch Brian's video ("100% Working Model of Everything") you will come to understand that he has spent a great deal of time and thought into putting all of these pieces together to see how our world functions (that we most definitely live on a Flat non-rotating earth). So let me share directly first what Brian had to say about the "Waters Above", which he states is under the Dome and why he doesn't believe the Dome is the "Firmament".

**Brian Lambert's Perspective** [VIDEO 100%, Part 11-12, TIMESTAMP: 43:52]

[Looking at Genesis 1:16-17 KJV]: *And God made two great lights; the greater light (the Sun) to rule the day, and the lesser light (the Moon) to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the Heaven to give light upon the earth.*

"The Dome above the Flat Plane is **Not** the Firmament, the sky **is** the Firmament and the Waters Above are the Lens [Joshua's note – in Section C, when we speak specifically about the Sun, I will explain why Brian calls these waters a lens]. The Sun is the Focal Point of Light in the Sky. "

[Looking at Genesis 1:8 KJV]: *And God called the firmament Heaven.*  
"The Sky = Firmament = Heaven."

[Moving on to the Electromagnetic Ice Dome on Flat Earth]: "There is one more part to the optical part to this story (besides the 'Waters Above') – the Dome (that is) above us. What forms the Dome is an Electromagnetic process. The Electromagnetic Dome is why the controllers (anyone) can not get out until the change-over [**Joshua's Note** – Brian discusses in his video a future catastrophe where the Dome breaks open and the world goes through



a total transformation – I do not agree with his idea about this but he claims only when this change happens, can people get out through the Dome.] It is also why they can only dig to 12.2 km (7.6 miles) deep into the Earth.”

“The Electromagnetic Dome confines ALL matter within the dome and NOTHING can enter or escape while the Electromagnetic dome is up – except for one thing – WATER!”

[Looking at Genesis 1:6-8 KJV} *And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst (Middle) of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven.*

**[Joshua’s Comment:** At this point in his video he shows an image off a magnet in the center of a bowl of water and how the water is repulsed by the magnet and there is an open space around the magnet] “Remember this picture from Part 2 (of his video): Water, showing a very strong magnet repulsing of the water (moving it towards the outer edge of the bowl). Water is Diamagnetic and is repulsed by Electromagnetic Fields. The Charge/Polarity (of the magnet) does not matter – water is repulsed by both Positive and Negative charges/polarities. A section of the Electromagnetic Field [ in the image we see a blank area of no water parallel to the magnetic at the center of the bowl ] is what separates the waters above from the waters below.”

[ **Joshua’s comment:** So it is an electromagnetic field in the sky which keeps the layer of water hanging up there within the “Firmament” ].

“Back to the dome above us, the Electromagnetic dome is lined with a transparent lens. That lens is made of ICE and not glass. **[Joshua’s comment:** Here is his first theory about what the Dome is made of.] The waters above are frozen at the coldest place – closest to the Electromagnetic Dome.”

[Then Brian shows in the video] “A picture of two types of Ice Cubes [one is frosted or made from unclear ice which contains impurities and the other is total clear and transparent]. The one (ice showing) on the left (of the screen) is opaque and cloudy because it has impurities in the water. The one on the

right is crystal clear because it is pure with no impurities in the water-distilled. The pure water creates a crystal clear lens that works just like pure glass in any lens that is man-made. [Note: You can start fire with ice.] The ice is the lens and works like a magnifying glass which is a converging lens that converges all light to a focal point. Then the focal point of light ignites the tinder to start a fire.”

“There is a huge difference between the waters above and the waters below!! Above is pure water and below is impure water! How and Why can water be (so) pure above and NOT below?”

“THE WATER ABOVE: Pure, No impurities, even better than top grade Distilled Water! Because water is MADE above! A by-product of plasma arcing is WATER! – NEW PURE WATER = CRYSTAL CLEAR ICE!”

“THE WATERS BELOW: Dirty, lots of impurities, mixed with all sorts of other matter and is not pure! Old recycled water and NOT newly made. That is why ice is white and cloudy down here! OLD IMPURE WATER = CLOUDY WHITE ICE!”

“SUMMARY: The Dome is NOT the firmament. The Dome is an Electromagnetic Field. Water is Diamagnetic and is repulsed by an EM Field. There are Waters above and waters below. Waters above freezes closest to the Electromagnetic Dome. Pure Ice is formed (above) and acts like a glass lens. Ice Lens, needed for the second part of the optics along with the “Waters Above!”

---

“The Waters Above and Below are in liquid form because they are heated by the Hot Focal Point of Light that we call the Sun. The liquid waters are just outside of the atmosphere because it is a little cooler. Not hot enough to turn to gas but warm enough to keep liquid water between 0-100 degrees Celsius or 33-212 degrees Fahrenheit.”

“So ICE is easy to see now. It forms at the furthest distance away from the actual Heat source – the Sun in the Sky. The Dome is the furthest away from

the Heat source and will form ICE because the Focal Point of Light is directly in the middle of our Sky. Simplicity! “

[ **Comments from Joshua:** - So now I am going to show to you the key piece of evidence why I believe the “Waters Above” are a layer of water high up in the sky, held in place by an electromagnetic field of the Earth. There is a second piece of evidence why I believe this is the location of the “Waters Above’ but this must wait till Section H, Book #2, which discusses the stars in the sky. ]



*What you are seeing in the image above is a rocket (from the VIDEO: **7Rockets**, what we see here happens to all the rockets in this video) that has been fired up into the sky and is heading toward the dome – but before it reaches the dome, this rocket looks like it is spraying water behind it, just like a motor boat does. So I believe this spraying action is due to the rocket hitting the layer of water, in the sky, which is the “Waters Above”.*

I have mentioned this video before when I showed you images of the GO FAST 2014 rocket, along with other rockets all shot into the sky. One thing I noticed from watching these rocket launches is that in only a relatively few minutes after launch, the rocket starts spraying this liquid. Then when it hits the Dome it will eventually explode and/or break apart but some of the rockets will scrape the Dome first. To watch this video in its entirety, see the video reference area for this section at the end. [VIDEO: **7rockets**].

From **Ewaranon's** Flat Earth video, comments on the 7rockets video [VIDEO: **WHOE8**, TIMESTAMP starts: 35:29, ends: 39:01]: "1<sup>st</sup> rocket has a red color ... eventually impacts the dome and begins scraping along it, spraying water as it goes ... then it skips off the dome a few times and plows along it. The rocket looks like a motor boat in the sky! It seems the stress of plowing through the 'Waters Above' the 'Firmament' have caused another stage of the rocket to break loose and begin to hammer against the dome again!"

"Let's look at another one (rocket) ... this one is more of a yellow color ... (do we see a secondary fuel tank?) The rocket then impacts the dome and begins scraping along it (we see a white color), spraying water as it goes ... again, looks like another motor boat in the sky! ... Then the rocket is no longer accelerating ... still squirming along the dome ... (the) Rocket finally explodes sending a ripple effect across the water above!!"

[ **Joshua's Comment:** - well, so far I have shown you various sources which seem to be discussing the existence of the Dome, but now its time to come back to speak about again, what material substance (if this is the correct phrase to use) the Dome is comprised of. There is another clue that came up from a special finding that the scientists discovered in that mysterious land of Antarctica that might give us the official answer ... take a look at this ... ]

### **"Sky Ice" from Antarctica**

*(could this be the material that the Dome is made from?)*



The person shown in image to your left is reading from a document submitted by an individual who worked for the military in

Antarctica. He is discussing his experiences there during his time of duty. The author of this document is anonymous. This military person speaks about something found there by the scientists which was called "Sky Ice". First some background information was given about the anonymous person:

He was in the army from 1997 to 2000 as he was sent to McMurdo Station in Antarctica to work as a helicopter mechanic and crew chief – they had volunteer tours to this station to work on helicopters at the base at this time and they asked for volunteers. So he and one other person (from several others who applied) who inquired about these positions were accepted. He had to go through an application process that included a bunch of questionnaires to fill out and several one on one interviews – most of the questions had to do with science and their interests and beliefs. Below is an exact copy of what he shared through his written report which a researcher (pictured before) spoke and read in a video. I felt it was important to transcribe the army person's report/document, here it is:

"I was sent to McMurdo research station in August of 1998. When we weren't busy de-icing the aircrafts and working on them, we had time to hang out with the scientists at the research station."

"The military unit attached to McMurdo was small and we didn't have our own separate facilities. We didn't have a PX, or a media center. There was no chapel or Chaplin. And we didn't have or own separate mail room. We just had to share the same facilities with the scientists and researchers. So over time I got to be friends with a few of them."

"They had two different kinds of ice that they (the scientists and researchers) worked on and studied. One kind of ice was the normal kind that we've all seen. They took cores of it out of bore holes in the ground. Just like normal ice, it was mostly clear or sometimes white, and it would melt into liquid water if it got warm. The whole area of Antarctica is covered in this kind of ice. But that wasn't their main kind of ice. The only time I ever saw them actually studying normal ice was when a film crew from National Geographic came  
by."

“The rest of the time, which was most of the time, the scientists were studying something they called ‘sky ice.’”

“This stuff was totally different.”



“We were never allowed to go into the laboratory areas of the station, because the labs had to be kept super clean and they said it would mess up their work if they risked letting too many people in the lab. But one time, one of the researchers that I was friends with showed me a piece of ‘sky ice’. You couldn’t touch the stuff with your bare hands because it was so cold.”

“And it wasn’t clear or white like normal ice, it was solid blue. He said that’s why they call it ‘sky ice’, because it was the exact same color as the sky.”

“We had to wear our thick heavy “going outside” gloves to handle it. The stuff was so cold it would instantly freeze your skin if you touched it. I don’t remember what temperature he said it was. But it was something like hundreds of degrees below zero. Way colder than the normal ice that was outside.”

“He had to carry it in a metal bottle that was kinda like a thermos. He let me play with a piece of it for awhile. It felt lighter than a piece of normal ice of the same size, like it wasn’t very heavy at all. It almost felt like you could throw it up in the air and it would just float back down, but I didn’t try that. And it was also a little flexible when I tried to bend it. It didn’t break like normal ice would. And even for a small piece, you couldn’t see through it. It was solid blue right from the surface.”

“And here’s the really weird part. It didn’t melt into water. When it got warm, because we had it inside, it just started to shrink. It got smaller and smaller, but my glove never got wet. And there was no water on the floor. The stuff just turned into thin air when it got warm, and vaporized.”

“He said that was the reason why they had to study the stuff right there in Antarctica. You couldn’t take “sky ice” back to America to study it, because it was almost impossible to keep it cold enough during transit, it would always vaporize into the air and you’d have nothing left when you got back to the U.S. He said Russian scientists had discovered the same problem when they tried to take “sky ice” back to Russia. So that was why they all had research stations in Antarctica.”

“After maybe 15 minutes of handling the piece of “sky ice”, it was almost completely gone. Just a tiny little bit was left. And my glove was dry the whole time.”

“I’d never seen anything like it before or since. And that’s unusual because I’ve always had an interest in scientific things. I think that’s even why I got selected to go to Antarctica, because a big part of the interview was about science and what I believed about things. So I really thought it was cool to see something I’d never heard of before.”

“The whole time I was at McMurdo I heard people talk about “the wall” like that was a special place. It’s pretty common to find ice walls and ice cliffs all over Antarctica. The whole place is ice. But it’s all just normal white or clear ice, so I asked my friend where they get the “sky ice” from, and he said it comes from “the wall”.

“I don’t remember exactly how he described it, but apparently, there a huge wall of “sky ice” in Antarctica. He said it was hundreds of miles inland from the coast. I never got to see it myself because I was only stationed to McMurdo. I didn’t get to go out on expeditions. He said it was the biggest natural structure in the world.”

“He said that in the 1960’s, the U.S. Army had a plan to bore a tunnel into the wall. But they didn’t have a boring machine that could handle super cold temperatures. So they had a whole testing project in Greenland where they developed ice tunnels and invented new boring machines that could operate in super cold temperatures. Like they did this whole big thing in Greenland just for practice. I’m not an expert on that but that’s just what he told me. Then, once they had the new boring machine figured out, they brought it to the wall in Antarctica.”

“He said that the machine bored a tunnel, I don’t remember exactly, like 5 or 10 miles into the wall, but that they never broke through to the other side of the wall, and that they still don’t know how thick the wall is even to this day.”

“And I’m probably not remembering this part correctly, but I think he said that at first, the floor of the tunnel was solid rock, but after a mile or two in, the floor was “sky ice”. Like it was “sky ice” underneath after a certain point. Or something like that.”

“And apparently the wall slowly builds itself back up after you cut it, because after a year or so, the tunnel had shrunk smaller all by itself. They had to leave the boring machine inside the wall because the tunnel shrunk too small to get it back out. And after a few decades the tunnel was completely gone.”

“Like, that part of the wall was solid again.

“He said that now the scientists were trying to use technology to figure out how thick the wall is. He said something about putting earthquake sensors all along the wall, and that somehow you could measure the signal from an earthquake to see how thick the wall is, but he kinda lost me on that part.”

“I never really thought about any of this after I left. It was really weird stuff, but I didn’t think it was a big deal at the time. But then a few weeks ago, I



saw a map of the wall in Antarctica. Except the map was all flat and crazy looking, and it showed the wall going all the way up over the whole earth.”

“So since then I’ve been trying to learn more about the “sky ice” that I saw, and the wall that I heard about, but I can’t find anything at all. So now I’m really wondering if there could be a connection here. And that’s how I found this group (Truthers). So I hope that maybe some part of my experience will help someone figure something out.”

[This video was posted in the Telegram channel, Virtue Ascends – [t.me/virtueascending](https://t.me/virtueascending) with a website at: [www.virtueascends.com](http://www.virtueascends.com), I saw it on 11/12/21 and apparently this military man show a Flat Earth map on a group called ‘Truther’, which is why he was inspired to write about his experiences in Antarctica.]

To view the video with the Army person’s report that we shared in this part, go to: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h7r\\_aVk7p0U](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h7r_aVk7p0U)

**Title:** What Happened when they Drilled Into An ICE WALL Near the FIRMAMENT in the 60s

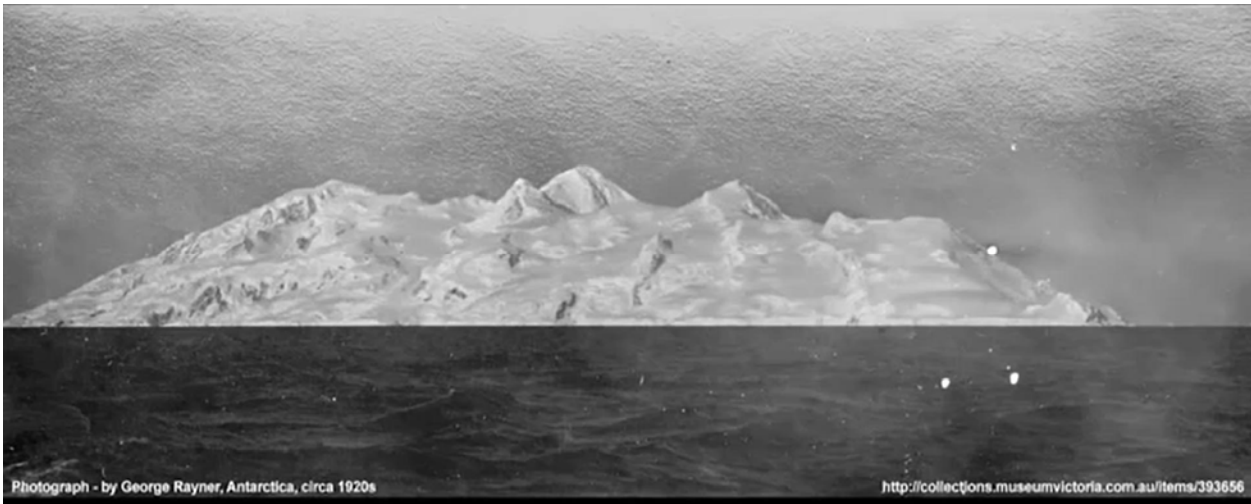
[ **Joshua Comments:** So did this army person and helicopter maintenance individual see the real material of which the Dome comes from? He said when he saw the map of the wall of the “Sky Ice” that it went way up into the sky and all over the entire Earth. Since Antarctica is the edge of the known world with an ice wall there and this wall was found hundreds of miles inland from the edge of this so called “ice wall”, it’s possible this is the Dome which comes down at the outer edge. We would expect that the temperature around the Dome would be very cold. And although the “sky ice” is totally blue it still is transparent. We saw Brian Lambert call it, the Electromagnetic Ice Dome, is this confirmation? The army person said this ice was very strong and it must have a capability to self repair itself, as when they did the tunnel into it, it filled itself back up over time. I was going to wait to discuss this special ice with you when I write the section on Antarctica (Book #2) but this sounds like the best explanation I have encountered so far to describe what the Dome might be made of. But it also must have some special energies connected to this ice if it’s a truly impregnable barrier! ]

## **A SURPRISE EXTRA VIDEO COMES UP ON TELEGRAM, DOES IT CONFIRM THE DOME IS MADE OF THE SKY ICE?**

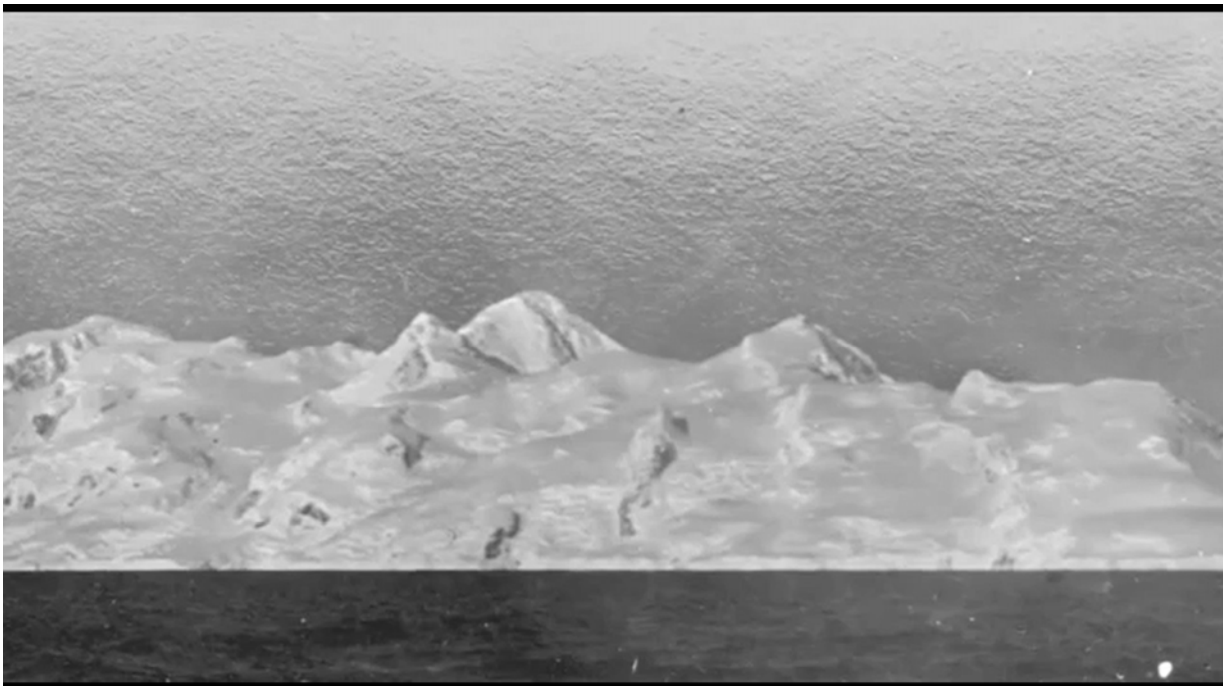
Once again, while doing my daily scanning on telegram and reviewing the various Flat Earth channels I saw a fascinating video discussing a ship that had visited Antarctic in the 1920's and of a gentleman who took photographs (black and white of course) during their visit in which he may have captured an image of the actual Dome. I will explain what happened on this visit and how the photos were taken. [To watch the full video go to <https://tinyurl.com/bddsyuau> ]

This video was produced by Adam1414. It states that the photographs (I will be sharing a few images I grabbed from the video) were taken by George Raynor during the 1920's (this would be before the UN Antarctica Treaty, so no one to stop this ship from visiting Antarctica). The actual photographs are displayed as a part of the Victoria Museum Collection (seems to be located in England). The name of the ship you will see in the photographs was called the "William Scoresby" which was a purpose-designed research vessel built for the Discovery Committee by the East Yorkshire shipyard. It was named after the famous British arctic explorer and scientist, William Scoresby (1789-1857). The vessel was described as part whale chaser, trawler and floating research laboratory. This sailing vessel completed seven voyages to the Antarctic waters from 1926 to 1937.

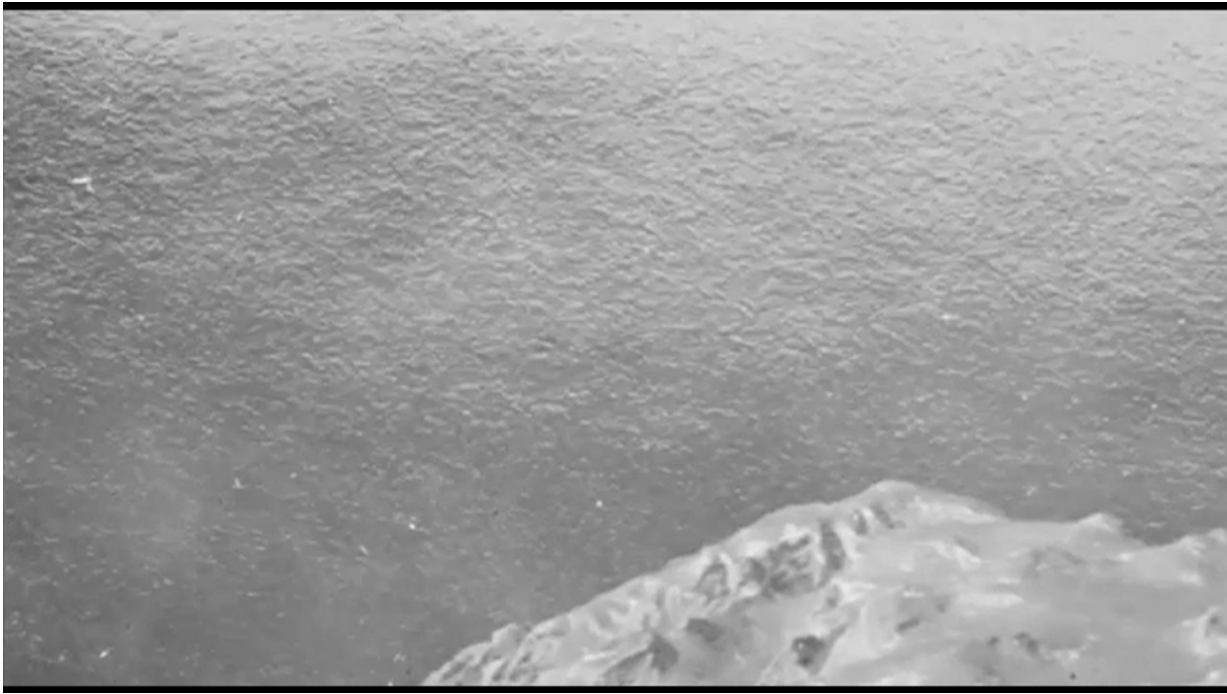
So following, are the still images I captured from the video, the first ones are black and white and then you will see more photographs that the producer of this video was able to colorize. See what you think and if this might be linked to the "sky ice" we saw and heard about in the earlier segment?



*This first image is one of the original black and white photos taken by George Rayner. In the next image below, I will zoom in a bit to see what the composition of the sky is like that lies behind this snow covered mountain ...*



*So from this photo it appears that in the sky is some kind of solid mosaic patterned substance. But what can this be, can it be the Dome that is outside Antarctica?*

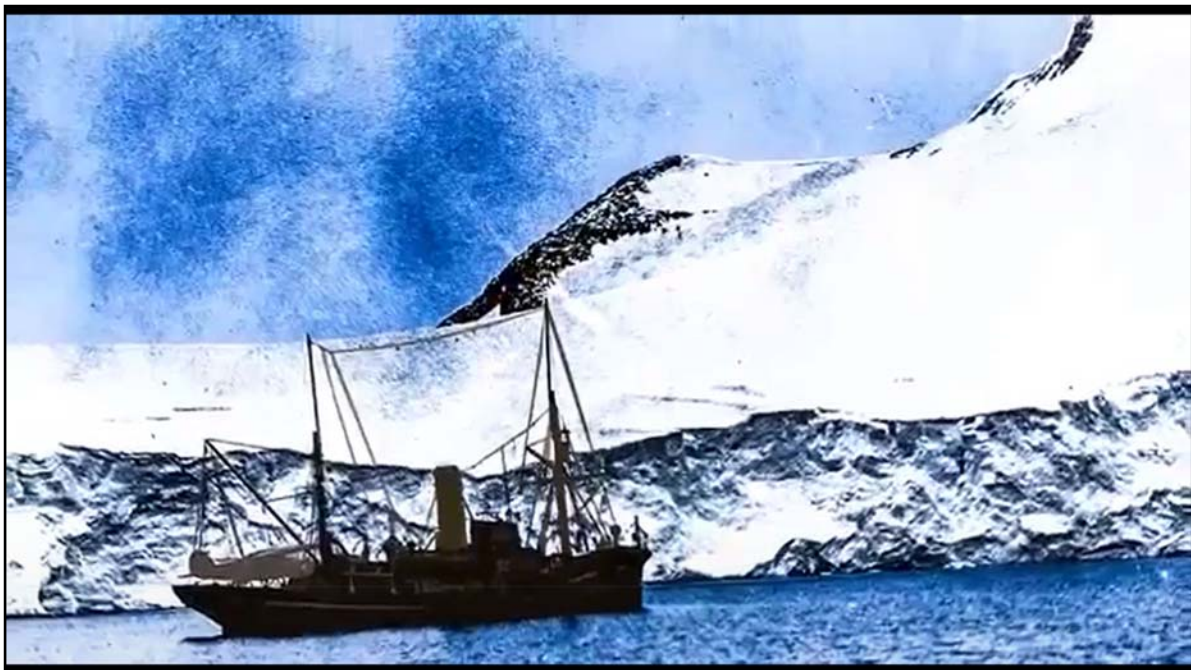


*Here is even a closer look at the purported Dome in the sky. In the video they say that this pattern looks like rippled water of which we can see similar patterns of water in our oceans and seas, next up a colorized image!*





*I don't know, what do you think? Could this a photograph of the Dome showing it is made from the same "Sky Ice" we discussed earlier? Or, is it a form of some kind of frozen water or ice like Brian Lambert talked about? This image is even more of a close-up that comes from the previous photo shown on the page before.*



*Here we see a photo of the naval vessel on the water with the Blue Colored Dome behind the ship as it is anchored near the ice wall .....*



*And finally what is that round golden light or globe in the sky? – Antarctic is a very strange and mysterious place on our Earth! No wonder why no one is allowed to go there.*

Well have we resolved the mystery of what the Dome is made from? Within this last part of Section B, there have been some new insights and surprises for our readers, yes? OK then, up next is another exciting adventure linked to “Flat Earth”. We are going to learn about a relatively new aerial phenomena (for which most people have no clue it exists including myself till I saw this video) as we watch a group of scientists take their planes high up into the atmosphere to observe this phenomena. But when they captured their videos and photos of it (being about 60 miles up in the air), did they also catch a visual glimpse of the Dome as well? Check it out ...

### **Sprites (or Elves) which illuminate the Firmament / Dome**

What are these “Sprites” or “Elves” that appear in the upper sky? Scientists have been able to observe and record them when they are able to take an airplane high above the clouds into our higher atmosphere, the layer called the mesosphere, which is between 40-60 miles up. They are able to witness the amazing forms of lights that are appearing here. They have called these lights “Sprites” or “Elves”. In Ewaranon’s Flat Earth video [VIDEO: **WHOE10**,

TIMESTAMP: 37:53) he shows a visit made to this area in the sky as it was recorded for a special program done on Nova TV:

**Ewaranon:** “Scientist took a plane above a huge electrical storm to document this. Look:”

[The program by Nova TV starts, we see a plane being loaded to fly out] Announcer: “As soon as it gets dark, thunder begins to reverberate around at the airport. The researchers board the planes (small jets), on what looks like a promising night. At 9 PM, the two jets take off. They’re heading for thunder clouds, 120 miles away that are vigorously producing lightning. The cabin is in constant communication with Yayir and Lyons, at Yucca Ridge (on the ground).” [We see a scientist speaking from this experiment:] “Essentially, they want some kind of a central location.” [ they seem to be using text messages via the internet to communicate between the ground and their planes] == Announcer: “He evaluates the data and gives the pilots the latitude and longitude of large thunder clouds where “sprites” might appear.” [Scientist speaking to plane:] “For reference, we’ll be on this data collection run for about 10 minutes.” [a person on the plane:] “Did you get it?”



Announcer: “For an instant, a giant red flash appeared. [it went by very fast, barely able to see it but they slowed down the replay they recorded] On the replay, they can see beautiful shafts of light, thrusting upwards toward space – The mysterious “Sprite”, in all its glory. Then, “sprites” keep coming.” [the video shows quite a few more sprites] ... (on board the plane we hear a scientist say:) “Sprite. We got a Sprite. We saw a Sprite.” [the “Sprites” continue to appear on the video]

Announcer: “On board, the team reviews the stunning and unique images. [a specific “Sprite” is recorded] This “Sprite” has a shape like a mangrove tree. It’s been capture in more detail than any “Sprite”, until now. [image of another “Sprite” captured is shown] – Just like its name, this “Sprite” evokes a fairy with wings.” [to view all the sprites they are describing watch the video given before ...]

[More live video of “Sprites”] – (People on the plane watching:) “Oh, my God. Yes, a very big jellyfish. It’s pretty, very pretty.” [we see the still image of this “Sprite” then] – Announcer: “It indeed looks like a jellyfish, with many tentacles. “Sprites” of many different forms appear, one after another. [more video with quick flashes of various “Sprites” as they continue to show still images of them with time lapse photography – wow so many!] Seen up close, they have a variety of shapes. Eventually, a “Sprite” appears that demands special attention.” [people on plane:] “This is spectacular.” — Announcer: “The umbrella-like top of this Sprite ... “ [see image below ...]



**Ewaranon**: “You can see that they are coming from the “Firmament” above. In this still (same umbrella-like ‘Sprite’), you can actually see what looks like the surface of the ‘Firmament’ illuminating (the Dome). This is most likely what causes thunder and lightning, in the first place – powerful bursts of



electrical discharges (coming) from the electromagnetic 'Firmament' which instills electricity into the clouds and atmosphere below. And which is then expressed in the form of lightning. Again, the ancient texts tell us this:"

"And other things I saw concerning lightning, how some of the stars rise and become lightning but cannot lose their form." - Book of Enoch 44:1

**Ewaranon:** "It has been proven that lightning excites the Schumann Resonance, the electromagnetic heartbeat of the Earth. Again electrical energy, frequency and vibration are literally, everywhere on Earth."

[**Joshua Comments:** I agree with Ewaranon that the "Sprites", which most certainly appear like some form of an electrical energy or discharge (just like the lightning we see) are the catalysts for creating thunder and lightning. I have often wondered where these energies from our storms come from. Similarly, the last photo definitely is showing us there is some type of structure higher up in the sky that the "Sprites" apparently seem to be coming from. Thus, if indeed they are being seen about 60 miles up and the Dome is 73 miles up, then the Dome could be their source. Again, remember what Brian Lambert talks about that the Dome is electric-magnetic. So is the appearance of the Sprites, another proof of the existence of the Dome?]

## **WHAT DO THE EXTRATERRESTIALS HAVE TO TELL US ABOUT OUR EARTH? IS THE EARTH FLAT AND HAS A DOME?**

Now, let move on in a totally different direction, maybe you have not experienced this type of communication of information before. Do you recall from the acknowledgments that I discussed speaking to a Pleiadian named Heltor, through my special friend and spiritual brother, Dr. Phil DeLong? He is able to work as what is called a spiritual medium? As Phil explains in our first session, he is able to receive the telepathic communications from Heltor who then gives his answers and insights in English through Phil. Well, whether you believe this is possible or not, humor me and let's see what happens!

What I would like to do here is to share a portion of the two sessions that I had with Heltor, where Heltor discusses the Dome and the "Waters Above". Now, I recognize that for some of our readers, first, you may not believe at

all in ETs or what I call the Galactics and that humanity is actually having direct contact with non-terrestrial beings. It is not my goal to debate this subject here nor that one day, I strongly believe, we will have an open UFO disclosure and at some time in the future, Alien contact will be considered an every day happening. And secondly, I am not here to debate with you either that people who are gifted as mediums can allow us to speak to other intelligences which live outside our physical reality or to speak to “Spirits” (like the spirits of friends or family who have passed on). But it is my job as an author and investigator that in order to uncover the answers we seek, in this case dealing with “Flat Earth” for this e-book, I must consider all possible sources of information to achieve this goal.

In order to understand why I am open to use this form of investigation, I need to take a moment to speak about how I live my own life. I would have to say I live it in a very spiritual way and my life principles are inwardly and spiritually inspired. I intuitively know, without any shadow of a doubt, that we are not the only intelligent beings in God’s infinite universe. And if anyone or any type of intelligent beings would know for sure if our Earth is a flat circular disc with a Dome over our heads, it would be a galactic race who is more technologically and spiritually advanced than we are. They would be able to see our world from outside the Dome as well. So here we go ...

Well, this e-book already has presented to you a number of wild and crazy ideas, theories and unusual evidence that you may or may not totally agree with. So all I can suggest, if you feel a bit uncomfortable is that in this case, when dealing with telepathic contact with a Galactic being, is to forget about the purported source of where this information is coming from and just focus on what the information being shared is saying. See if anything that Heltor has to presents to us makes any sense for you. Also, when Book #2 is ready, I will place within it the transcripts of these two interviews I had with Heltor so you can review all the information he shared with me at your own pace and in your own time. However, you will find links to the videos of these interviews if you don’t want to wait for when Book #2 is ready.

-----

## **HELTOR (A Pleiadian linked to their Star Electra)**

### ***Portion of 1st Interview, August 2021***

[ VIDEO: **Heltor1**, TIMESTAMP: 16:17 ]

**Joshua:** Okay Heltor, then let us proceed from your perspective of how this works (the idea of a flat non-rotating domed world) because humanity is given the understanding that all extraterrestrial beings also come from circular globes or planets. However, it has been indicated to me in my research that the original definition of a planet was not a spherical globe but were stars, in particular wandering stars in the sky which therefore are not physical planets. They (the stars) seem to be electromagnetic frequencies of energy sending out geometric patterns. This is what people are seeing through the devices (the advance cameras with a high zoom that) we have that can look into the sky. So, if we here on Earth are not on a globe then, how could we explain where the Pleiadians come from?

Is it, (the Pleiades), a dimension that you come from? Or, are you part of the same electromagnetic frequencies of this universe? Can you speak about how this works (from the Pleiadian perspective) because our understanding is that there are solar systems and planets which orbit around a sun. But now, (looking into what we call the “Flat Earth”), we’re thinking that this is not the way that it truly is. So, how do the Pleiadians understand this process of where we live (here on the Earth) — or of the environment where we live because it almost seems as if the environment (or condition of our world) is what I would call, hopefully you can understand this through Phil, like a Petri dish. This is where our scientists conduct experiments upon a self-contained environment that is in a dish which in a way, mirrors a dome-like structure. They put objects and setup energy fields inside of the dish so they can observe and watch what happens. This is exactly how our world could be described (from within the “Flat Earth Model”). We have a Dome (over and around us) with a flat surface and even our sun and the moon are contained within this Dome. So, is there any information that you can share with me about your understanding of what’s happening on the Earth and how does it compare to where you live in the Pleiades?

**Heltor:** Well, as you know, everything is electromagnetic in the universe . . .  
**[Joshua:** Yes.] and your scientists or astronomers would say that actually one

of our stars, Alacon . . . A-L-A-C-O-N is the central sun of the universe . . .  
[Joshua: Okay.] ... and that everything rotates around it. But everything is electromagnetic (in nature). Everything is in some cases an illusion and once you see through the illusion (you clear see) that everything is electromagnetic then. Yes, Earth is like a Dome, like a Petri dish, like you have said. Some people would call it an experiment. But there are many, many millions of these Petri dishes around the universe.

**Joshua:** So would this be the same for the Pleadians? Is this how your world also exists, with a Dome?

**Heltor:** Yes. It is a Dome.

**Joshua:** Okay. So, let's talk about the Dome then because this is one area I have had some trouble to be able to get some specific answers from the (Flat Earth) researchers I have spoken with. So, what people are saying (during this current time with our many planetary challenges) is those of the Dark (Energies, primarily ETs working with the Elite) want to leave our Earth (as the energies of our world each day are vibrating higher and higher and becoming more harmonious) as they wish to go out beyond the Dome. But the Dome seems to be impregnable (so they can't leave). Do you (the Pleadians) have these same conditions that we have here on the Earth? I am not sure but our Dome appears to be electromagnetic (in nature). Is our Dome made of some substance that even an atomic weapon can not penetrate it? Because, I understand they (the controllers) have tried this too.

**Heltor:** I will answer the question about the basic field surrounding each of these Domes first. [Joshua: Okay.] What you would call the Van Allen Belt which is a radiatory electromagnetic field that is impenetrable for humans to escape. And the Dark forces wish to do that (to escape) but a lot of the biblical teachings . . . [Joshua: Yes.] on the Earth would say that this is where the fallen angels are . . . and it may be (considered) a prison planet. But in reality it's a like you said, a Petri dish as the Van Allen Belt makes it so people can not get out. But beyond that then it (the Dome) has another super auric field for radiation that is impenetrable for other things coming in. Once in a while an asteroid will penetrate that.

**Joshua:** So Heltor, can you tell me if I understand correctly what is contained within the upper atmosphere of the Earth? So it appears that there is a (type of atmospheric) layer that is composed of pure water. Now, I do not understand though, how this (layer of) water can remain in the upper atmosphere and not be pulled down to the surface of the Earth. So is this correct 'because the "Bible" speaks about the "Firmament" (in the book of Genesis) and talks about that there is a layer above and below of water. Can you make any comment about this upper layer of water which when a missile or rocket is sent high up into the sky, you can actually see the missile or rocket reflecting (or spraying) the water.

**Heltor:** That water layer does exist there and it uses ... you have to look at it (first). Water comes in three different (forms), I guess you would call it three different states: water itself, ice when it's frozen, and vapor or steam. [**Joshua:** Right.] And so when a missile (or rocket) actually goes through that (layer), you're seeing it go through the vapor layer . . . [**Joshua:** Okay.] which then goes with the friction and everything else that makes it look like water.

**Joshua:** So is this layer of water in its neutral ice state or is it actually fluid? [**Heltor:** It is ice.] It's ice or is it an electromagnetic field contained within the Earth that is holding the water and that layer in the sky?

**Heltor:** Yes it is.

### ***Portion of 2nd Interview, October 2021***

[ VIDEO: **Heltor2**, TIMESTAMP: 2:55 ]

**Joshua:** The individuals who are seriously studying Flat Earth (that live here on this world or realm) are divided between about how they understand the "Firmament" to be. Some believe the "Firmament" is a direct reference to the "Dome" (above us) and others believe the "Firmament" references the atmosphere and the elements held within the atmosphere, in our sky such as the Sun, the Moon, the clouds, and the stars that are under the Dome. I also believe there is a layer of (pure) water in the sky under the Dome [called the "Waters Above"].

So, from your perspective, what is the proper way to understand the "Firmament" ... because also in our Bible (in the book of Genesis) it talks

about the “Waters Above” which seems to say that this is some type of water layer that is above the “Firmament”. Now, it is uncertain whether this scripture of Bible is implying these waters are under the Dome and that the “Firmament” is held within our sky or the atmosphere and then would also be under the Dome. The Bible also calls the “Firmament” the “Heavens”. So which interpretation of this (about the “Firmament”) from the Pleiadian perspective, would you say is correct? Or how can we interpret this (condition) properly?

**Heltor:** I would state the “Firmament” is the Dome. So underneath then is the waters and then what you would call the Heavens. And it is that energy that is transceived (or received), both from the “Waters Above” (and “Waters Below”) that nourishes “Mother Earth” and her inhabitants and below (underground) as well. [**Joshua:** This is implying there are people and beings who live underground and have their own cities there perhaps?]

**Joshua:** So (related to) the waters that are under the Dome ... I have watched (video of) rockets going (high) up into the sky and they (seemingly) hit a layer where it’s splashing a type of liquid (as the rocket hits this layer it splashes a liquid, water or a mist) ... it looks like water splashing to me. So I am assuming then, it (the rocket) is hitting this layer of water which we would say is the “Waters Above”?

... Then ... the electro-magnetic frequency or (what is called) the toroidal frequencies of the Earth – is this the force (or these natural energies and frequencies) that is keeping the water in place underneath the Dome in the sky? ... Because we understand that there are waters on (the surface) of the Earth, our oceans and the seas ... but then for the “Waters Above”, there has to be something (some energy or force) which is holding it up there, yes? ... Because, in our first conversation (that we had in August) you said that when Tartaria was destroyed ... they (the controllers) released those waters in the sky (using some type of advanced technology) and this is what created the floods (or also denoted as “The Mud Floods) ... that they used some type of technology or a weapon that hit the “Waters Above” and it fell onto the Earth(’s surface) and flooded the Earth. [**Heltor:** That is correct.] So how do the waters in the sky stay there? What is the exact force that is holding them

so we have this layer of water above (us from the surface) which is underneath the dome?

**Heltor:** Well, everything is electromagnetic in nature [**Joshua:** Right] ... and when we look at that electromagnetic field then, (as Heltor stated in the first session) water can take different forms ... it can be frozen (solid), it can be water (liquid), and it can be vapor (mist, gas), look at the vapor (for this layer of water in the sky).

**Joshua:** So are you saying that the “Waters Above” are more like vapor?

**Heltor:** Yes it is and it changes its states as to when Mother Earth needs it. It is one of those things that the electromagnetic field is so strong that people who attempt to control the weather are foolish [**Joshua:** yes] or foolhardy you may say.

[ **Joshua’s comments:** So Heltor has confirmed for us that not only does our world have a Dome but that his world in the Pleiadian system does as well as many others and that there is a layer of water in our sky which is in a vapor state. That the Dome and even the waters in the sky are linked to the electromagnetic nature of our world. That also our world is self-contained. Now, there is another spiritual medium known in our world called JC Kay who lives in Australia. She has been sharing spiritual insights about our world. There was a session she gave where she was directly asked about the Dome, so let’s take a look at what information was shared through her ... ]

---

### **JC Kay (Australia)**

During the summer of 2021, as I was watching various channels on Telegram, to keep up-to-date on what was really happening within our world (behind the scenes), I saw the videos done by JC Kay. She has her own channel on Youtube where you can find her sharings of what information she receives [go to: <https://www.youtube.com/c/JCKay/> ]. Here is how she describes herself from her Youtube Channel:

“JC is a Psychic-Medium, Artist, Spiritual Warrior, Truth Seeker and Cosmic Traveller. JC created a Facebook Group, and a YouTube channel, (“Quantum Truths JC Kay”), with a simple intent to document her Astral Journeys that she was experiencing during her Meditation practice. This catapulted JC into the public eye, after she felt an intense “soul urge” to share her visions, spiritual truths, (about the) hidden worlds beneath Australia, Uluru and the Vatican, and her very raw conversations in order to awaken the masses.”

One of my friends on telegram heard her being interviewed on August 6<sup>th</sup>, 2021, and transcribed it. He sent to me scanned images of what she shared. I will include below a part of the material as it links to the Dome of the Earth:

**Title:** August 6th, 2021 – JC Recording – Higher Self

(This session starts discussing JFK Jr. [who many believe is still alive] who is a representative for the resurrection for the “New Earth” which will come in the form of medical technology [like the rumored med beds]. This higher tech is held on some galactic ships. Via these ships, according to JC they are sending out healing frequencies to us here on Earth during the current times.)

Then the question is asked by the host who is conducting the interview: “Can you explain what is going on inside the dome, outside the dome, what is happening with 3D/5D?”

**JC:** (it appears she is speaking for the positive Galactic beings who visit our world onboard spaceships and are working to help awaken humanity) “The matrix is breaking down, there is a strong hold over ... it’s an overlay over this section of the earth. It was an inverted reality created by the opposing force to source. This frequency had a certain density to it that created a field that resulted in a Dome. The Dome is not glass, it is like a denser frequency separating the ‘Aether’ from within this dimension and the external 5 D (dimension) and beyond. Once we started to break down the illusion of this reality over many thousands of years with Lightworkers working to wake each other up. The clues we left. Time does not exist. We place clues for them to remember.”



[ **Joshua's comments** – this is all JC said for this session that was linked to our Dome. I know for some of you, what she said might not have made sense, so let me add a few extra thoughts. One must remember when you investigate a field as controversial as “Flat Earth” you will get many different interpretations. First of all what is “3D” and “5D”, which was part of the question.

“3D” represents a 3 dimensional life which is what we are all accustomed to. But “5D” (5<sup>th</sup> Dimensional) is a higher frequency of life which exists upon a higher spiritual dimension that is closer to the vibration of God. There are many prophecies that the main reason our world is going through this so-called undeclared war is because it is about an awaking of consciousness or that we are waking up now to the fact we are all children of Creator and that more “Light” (enlightenment) is coming into our Earth in the near future.

Next, some people feel our Earth could be a computer simulation or like a ‘false matrix’ of life. So, as we transit into 5D, this illusion is breaking down. In a way, learning about the “Flat Earth Model” is a part of this. That so-called Dark Forces created this illusion thousands of years ago but we are waking out of it. Further, this ‘ET’ Source speaking through JC is claiming that this Dark Force or Consciousness created a vibration frequency on our world in which a Dome resulted. This Source speaking claims that the Dome is not made from glass (which some Flat Earth investigators believe could be the case) but the energy of the Dome has been blocking the higher frequencies (the 5D energies) of the “Aether” that is held within our atmosphere from being fully released into our world. In any case, this is another Galactic source that I have found who is acknowledging there is a Dome over our world.

There is one more person I spoke to (interviewed), who claims to be spiritually connected (has a telepathic contact) with the Pleiadians, that also mentioned indirectly the Dome – let’s take a look at what she shared ... ]

-----

## **Pavlina Klemm, Pleiadian Star Person, Spirit-Vision e.V.**

*(Pavlina is a telepathic contact for her Pleiadian Star Family who come from Electra, 7th Dimensional, translated from German)*

I met Pavlina through the internet, as I was looking for other people who can communicate with other Galactic races through telepathy or by acting as a spiritual medium. At the end of October, 2021, we used my zoom room to have a personal chat, mostly speaking about who the Pleiadians are, what they are like and their world, plus how they live along with some special messages they had for humanity. Pavlina's friend Nevena translated for us, since Pavlina lives in Germany and only speaks German. If you wish to view the full interview, I have set it up on my Rumble Flat Earth video channel, go to: <https://tinyurl.com/mrp2zrzk>

What follows below is only a portion of our conversation that we had where the Pleiadians discussed an energy barrier linked to our world (which I shall assume is the Dome) and what the Pleiadians do to pass through this barrier:

**Joshua:** I want to ask some questions (of Pavlina) that are based upon a communication I had from another Pleiadian who came through my friend (Dr. Phil DeLong) who is a medium. This Pleiadian's name is Heltor (who is also from Electra) ... Heltor said "when WE come to Earth, WE do not come in spaceships [in Book #2, you will find the full transcription of both sessions I had speaking to Heltor], we go through Portals (dimensional doors or gateways, stargates)."

**Pavlina:** So they can also come by spaceships, they can, but they can also use the light portals and because they can also dematerialize the spaceships, they just (seemingly) vanish. And they have some kind of codes (so that) they can enter the magnetic fields (of the Earth) with those codes with no problem.

**Joshua:** OK, so then, when Pavlina is talking about a magnetic field, based upon (according to) what I believe, as well as what Heltor told me, covering this entire world, as I can not call it a planet [ **Joshua's comment:** I am trying not to ask Pavlina directly about the "Flat Earth" or the Dome. ], is an electro-magnetic barrier. Is this what Pavlina is talking about when she says

there are these codes the Pleiadians need to come through (into our world) when she spoke about the magnetic fields?

**Pavlina:** Yes that is correct. And they are spinning them around somehow and (this is how) they get through those fields.

**Joshua:** The Bible talks about this barrier and calls it the “Firmament”, (is this the magnetic field that Pavlina is referring to?). [Pavlina nods yes to this question but then I ask her:] You understand what I mean when I call it the “Firmament”? [**Pavlina:** Yes, I do.] Because if we could see the “Firmament” with our physical eyes, it would appear as a transparent dome.

**Pavlina:** And they also use the Free Energy [**Joshua’s comment:** I am assuming the Pleiadians mean there is some kind of an energy linked to the Dome that can be tapped into which the Pleiadians can utilize.] ... and there is plasma in it and they use this technology in it also.

[ **Joshua’s comment:** As stated, this was the only part of our discussion which appeared to discuss the Dome or the “Firmament”. But it seems that Pavlina was receiving that while we are unable to pass through the Dome, they have an advance technology or a form of dematerialization (teleportation) that they can pass through the Dome using some type of codes so they can visit us using their spacecrafts, if they wish to come this way.]

-----

### **Final Comments – Linked to the 3 Galactic Sources We Shared:**

OK, we just heard from two Pleiadian contacts and another spiritual medium speaking for what appeared to be another galactic race (who is here to help with humanity’s spiritual evolution). Each, in their own way, did confirm about the existence of a Dome. Heltor called it an Electric-magnetic DOME and said it was the “Firmament” and that also his world has a Dome as well; JC said it was a Dome, not from glass but a material of a high frequency and density and, Pavlina spoke about codes needed to enter a magnetic field which she agreed it was about our Dome.

I hope in the future, as I continue to do more research upon “Flat Earth” that we can speak to more spiritual mediums/channels or telepathic communicators representing various Galactic races in order to learn more about our world and its magical energetic internal system. The other area of interest I wish to ask more question about is what is outside of our Dome.

Very good then ... so now, there is one more special individual I want to share a part of their information with you who speaks about the Dome, and that is Gorgi Shepentulevski. I met him on Facebook and as you may recall, I did mention him in the acknowledgments. He has a totally different perspective on the Dome to share with us, so take a breath and strap in!! 😊

### **Gorgi Shepentulevski (Ancient Records Scholar, Macedonia)**

I first heard about these amazing articles that Gorgi has been writing on one of the channels I follow on Telegram. I was able to chat with the person who posted his article and he led me to Facebook, where Gorgi has a group called “Tartaria”. It is within this FB group that Gorgi posts these most amazing articles about the true history of our world which is like nothing you have ever read or heard of before. I asked Gorgi via a private message on facebook what was the source of his insights and this is what he told me:

### **Gorgi Shepentulevski (August 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2021)**

ask you question and I will answer it when I have some time

**Joshua:** I appreciate it Gorgi – in this article or essay (I saw on telegram which you wrote), it discusses that Macedonian might be a part of the language the Tartarians spoke and that their language might also be more pictorial or the letters were like symbols. Since the Tartarian’s history has been virtually erased (some of their buildings are left, the star forts, etc ...) – where is the information you are sharing come from about their language? Second, does anyone know how long Tartaria existed – was it a contemporary with Rome and Greece, and is there some link to Atlantis? Thank you for spending some of your time on my questions – I did a free e-book on Tartaria and I am always open to new insights - god bless Gorgi 😊

## **Gorgi Shepentulevski**

Information about the (Macedonian) language is from Sanskrit papyrus formats, the Rosetta stone, and many other Canopus stones scripts, as well as etymological traces (that) I have done on many words of many languages. Ancient Rome, ancient Greece, ancient Egypt did not exist, they are fake products of the New World Order. Tartarian era started from around 1300-AD, and finished 1902-AD. Prior to Tartaria it was the Atlantis era, so ancient Greece, Rome, Egypt, it is all fake stories.

(Sometime later, on Aug. 25th, 2021, he added this:)

## **Gorgi Shepentulevski**

there is not any book or any other source as a whole were I can point to you where I was getting my information from, it is all scattered around and I had to put all of the bits and pieces together to make the complete picture.

-----

And so this was how I began an ongoing correspondence with Gorgi. When I posted on my facebook page about the “Sky Ice” that was found in Antarctica, apparently his records had spoken about this too, so he was very interested. I have received permission from him to share in full all of his articles but I am waiting for Part VII (Book #2) to do so where I will be discussing possible alternative past histories of our Earth, which is described throughout Gorgi’s articles.

However, for now, let me give you a small taste of his writings and directly quote from them what Gorgi has to say are included with the ancient records he studies where it speaks about the Dome. If you are familiar with the work of Zecharias Snitchen, who worked with the Summerian clay tablets and talked about the Anunuki, Gorgi also speaks about this so-called alien race as well. OK, now I would like to share with you a part of what what Gorgi has discussed briefly to describe what the Dome is and how it was constructed, according to these ancient records:

Aug 30, 2021, 6:58 PM (Private message to me)

### **Gorgi Shepentulevski**

excellent video (about the “sky ice”) which provided scientific proof for my research on the subject. I will tell you briefly exactly what it is; the sky ice is not the real Dome, the real Dome is of (an) electro-magnetic Torus field sphere make up, but the sky ice is an ice Dome within the real Dome, covering our 5 continents. I know exactly what is made of and I will reveal it in my future posts when I come to that, because bits and pieces will raise more questions than answers.

-----

### **Part 18**

Published: 24/July/2021

By **Gorgi Shepentulevski**

[ Portions of this article dealing with the Dome are shared here, the full article again will be shown in Part VII, Book #2 ... Gorgi believes the Anunnaki were involved in creating mankind and came to the Earth to do mining for its natural resources, which is what Snitchen has written about in his book talking about his translation of the Sumerian Clay Tablets. Please note that English is not Gorgi native language. ]

Torus Dome covers our microscopic tiny portion of Flat Earth!

Anunnaki arrived here on this tiny portion of enormous Flat Earth plane 7529 years ago to harvest a Soul for themselves. The entire Flat Earth domain is made of silicon-based life-form from titanic proportions. Anunnaki accommodated themselves in the habitat of silicon-based titans’ man and woman, and giant silicon trees stretching up to 120km high. After winning a War against the titans, they created the Greys as their slave race to cut down giant trees and mine the grounds for silicon purification purposes to build their crystal cities with.

[ **Joshua’s comments:** In Part VII of this e-book {Book #2}, we will delve more into this alternative history of Earth where our world was based upon silicon

and not carbon, this is what Gorgi is referring to here, and is giving you a brief preview of what is coming later. ]

Eventually, after few thousand years, to be précised after 5508 years, the job was done, lands in the diameter of 400.000 km cleared of all giant silicon trees, their silicon cities built, electro-magnetic Torus Firmament activated covering and sealing off an area of 400.000 km in diameter so nothing can escape and no one can come in from outside, except Anunnaki themselves through plasma Stargate portals.

At this point of time humans, plants, and animals did not exist, and in order to harvest a soul for themselves, the Anunnaki had to create human carbon life-forms. Creation of humans under the Dome - Firmament here on Earth began for the first time exactly 2021 years ago.

**[Joshua's Comment:** There is no way to confirm or deny this time period that Gorgi is discussing for when the Dome was created and by whom as well as when humanity took on our current physical form – remember for this specific e-book we are staying open and exploring many and all possibilities related to “Flat Earth” and indirectly to investigate our true history.]

### **What is the Dome made of?**

The Dome – Firmament is electro-magnetic Torus shielding. It only takes hours to activate this kind of shielding, which the Anunnaki already had the technology for it before they came here. An electro-magnetic plasma shield deflects radiation, as well as any kind of enemy attack from outside bounces off it. The Firmament is built with electro-magnetic plasma shield.

The electro-magnetic Torus shielding Dome - Firmament covers an area of 400.000 km in diameter on the ground, and another 400.000 km below ground. The reason it took the Greys 5508 years to finish the entire project which Anunnaki designed is because apart from clearing the terrain on the ground, they did a lot of digging underground as well, where Chief Scientists in charge of the project reside, known as the Underworld. Digging under the ground was not done in a conventional way as we know it, but electrically by high powered electro-magnetic machines which instantly turns porous inner

Earth crust into dust, just like it happened to the Twin Towers on 9/11 in New York.

The Underworld is the real deal, with highly technologically advanced network system which regulates life on the surface of Earth. That is the reason we hear terms such as: Asgard, Midgard, and Underworld (or Hell). As much as the Torus shielding Firmament extends its cover above ground, that much it extends under the ground, as Earth's crust is an excellent conductor ... ]

In the center of the "flat earth" under the Dome - firmament, there is a large wide opening, approximately 200km in diameter, where the Torus plasma shielding machine is located. The gigantic river Oceanus which fills the Oceans with water also springs up from the Underworld. The reason compasses' needle point only towards North is because that is where the dipolar magnetized axis of the Torus double sided vortex funnel is, and at that point the strongest electro-magnetic energy is emitted, which creates both plasma spheres of Torus's electro-magnetic domes, enclosing and shielding both terrains above the ground and under the surface of Earth. [ ... ]

Our 5 continents are encircled by an ice wall between 80m and 4km tall.

On the other side of the ice wall encircling our known world, there are at least 33 more continents, and when compared with this small portion of only 40.000 km in diameter our world occupies, imagine how much more land there is out of the total 400.000 km in diameter which the Dome covers. Our world of 5 continents has been deliberately placed closer to the underworld for many reasons, such as Anunnaki science staff do not have to travel far to keep an eye on us, shorter distance for Oceanus River to be circulated at, artificial Earth's irrigation system by biggest rivers which spring from underground, etc. Another 33 continents on the other side of the ice wall.

[ **Joshua's comment:** This idea that beyond the ice wall of Antarctica (we will discuss this land in Section F, Book #2) is other unknown lands or continents (the unknown world) will be discussed much more in Part VI {Book #2}. But if I am reading Gorgi's insights properly, that the diameter of the Dome is



400,000 km then this is over 248,000 miles, which could mean the Dome we know about is also over these other 33 continents as well. ]

So, all of the land which spans 400.000 km in diameter is covered by the Dome (Firmament), including our 5 continents which are in the center of this land under the Dome. Our 5 continents are encircled by an ice wall between 80m and 4km tall, which blocks access to the other 33 continents over to the other side of the ice wall. South Pole as we know it does not exist! What we know of 'South Pole' is actually the ice wall ring, blocking access to the other side to those 33 continents under the Dome!

**[Joshua's Comments:** – this ends our discussion of the Dome for this e-book, so coming up to finish this section is my conclusions and the video references. I hope you found some of the aspects attributed to the idea of a Dome over our heads quit interesting and intriguing ...]



*The illustration above comes from many ancient and current cultures within our world, but as you see within all of the image above except for NASA), most show a type of dome or covering over the world. Can this just be fantasy and legends or is it based upon the truth? You decide!*

## **Conclusion** (Section B – the Firmament and/or Dome)

I know this section has been a bit long but one of the key components of the “Flat Earth Model” is the idea of an impregnable barrier or Dome not only over our heads but most likely one which totally encompasses and surrounds our entire world from top to bottom. My goal has been to present various good sources of information that discuss this Dome, as well as share some ideas about what the Dome might be composed of. It also appears that the Dome is energetically wired in some form and is a key part of a very sophisticated system that encompasses our world which is electromagnetic in nature.

So let’s just review a few of the key points presented within this Section:

1) First we looked at the Heliocentric model and showed some diagrams of various layers that our scientists believe exist within our atmosphere. There is a layer which the clouds inhabit and other layers where you can find our planes or high altitude balloons, another for low earth orbit craft and we even gave you a peek about the “Sprites” that have been recorded. I would say for the most part, these various layers in the atmosphere are correct but that there is not a layer linked to outer space that contains a vacuum where space vehicles and satellites move in a low earth orbit (so most likely part of the upper Thermosphere and the Exosphere don’t really exist). According to Ewaranon there is no outer space and during my chat with Mark Sargent when I asked about satellites orbiting the Earth, he shared only balloons are being used; here is what he told me:

**Mark Sargent:** *Balloons. Yes – NASA is the largest producer and consumer of helium in the world (Mark makes a funny questioning face here), who knew ... what they figured out was is that helium balloons – and they could actually do more with hydrogen, but they decided to go with helium – is that you can lift massive payloads for pennies on the dollar, you don’t need rockets to do anything up there. Well 99% of the band width including stuff that we’re doing right now is underground cables. I mean there are some wireless and other things like this but undersea cables that’s how the continents are connected. It was that why back in the day with telegraph lines and*

*telephone lines and they just kept running the same routes and it worked like a champ. Then, they figured out with satellites what they could do was (laughs) – its easier just to put them (the cables) up in balloons — you can launch things up 8000 pounds, that’s four tons, that is a couple of cars. And you can keep them up there for a long time. It is not like weather balloons where they just get to a certain height and just explode. You can keep them up there (with balloons) for a long long time because there is no debris hitting them at all. And yeah, it’s a brilliant con.*

Thus, I agree totally with what Mark just shared about not having true satellites in our sky in a low earth orbit. It doesn’t make sense scientifically that there could exist a layer in our atmosphere which is a vacuum as such a layer would try to suck in everything that is near it which is not a vacuum. Thus, the idea (or fact) that we have a Dome above us makes more sense as it would protect our atmosphere and keep it inside the domain of our world.

**2)** Then we jumped into the “Flat Earth Model” and took a peek at the Bible and some other old scriptures to see what had been written to describe the “Firmament”, which is another name many people use for the Dome. In the book of Genesis is quite a bit of information about the creation of the “Firmament” which is also associated with the “Heavens” and how the Sun and Moon were then placed within the “Firmament”. There was a discussion about the “Waters Above” which for most people who believe the “Firmament” is the Dome that it resides outside of the Dome. Also some of the scriptures spoke about beings or angels who could be living in the Heavens, which were linked somehow to the stars that also are said to be under the Dome (or some of them could be, we will look more closely at the stars in Section H, Book #2). Another interpretation of the word “Firmament” comes from the root “firm” which seems to indicate the Dome is made of a solid substance that was hammered out. And at the start of this conclusion, I showed to you a number of drawings from different older cultures of how they believed the shape and form of our world is and all of them (but the NASA one) exhibited some type of round dome over the world.

**3)** Then we looked at two specific drawings of the “Flat Earth” in more detail The one which is based upon the Hebrew view of our world, showed Raqia,

as the name of the “Firmament” or the Dome, with the “Waters Above” outside the Dome and the Sun, Moon and Stars under the Dome and above the Earth. The second diagram came from an Italian group who studies “Flat Earth” and showed our world from a more energetic (or electrical) perspective, calling the Sun (hot plasma) and the Moon (cold plasma) with the planets (wandering stars) under the Dome, and then called the “Waters Above” – Fluid Space (a space outside the Dome comprised of a more fluid substance like water). Also within this other diagram, we saw the Stars and Polaris were outside the Dome. – So it could be the “Waters Above” represent this fluid like substance that is not only outside our Dome but also could be the same for all the other extraterrestrial domed worlds.

**4)** A question I have been asking since I started to do a serious study into “Flat Earth” was how high up is the Dome? I had heard it could be anywhere from hundreds of mile up over the surface of our Earth to maybe 3,000 miles. However, I showed you an entry in the Encyclopedia Americana from the 1950’s plus photos (with a link to a special video) of an amateur rocket that was launched in 2014 that hit the Dome that its height must be 73 miles up. Flat Earth Speaker, David Weiss stated to me in an email that he heard the same thing from some whistleblowers. Later in this section (Point 10) we will come back to what happens when rockets are launched high up into the sky.

**5)** Next we looked at Ewaranon’s Flat Earth video, where he shows copies of the images of classified Russian documents from the late 1950’s (translated into English) where they speak about research that was conducted upon the “Firmament”. One report even had the title, “Photographic observations of the spectral intensity of the firmament”. This demonstrates that if we knew where to look on official government agency websites, for various documents they have kept on file, we may be able find more official documents showing that various countries in the world know quite well about the existence of the “Firmament” or the Dome and as a matter of fact moving on to Point 6) ..

**6)** In the early 1960’s, the U.S. government through Project Fishbowl, part of Project Dominic, were firing nuclear missiles up into the sky, which many Flat Earth investigators believe (including Ewaranon, Corey Kell and Mark Sargent) was done for the express purpose of breaking through the Dome in order to leave our world but they never had any success. The scientists claimed these

tests were also to understand what has been called the Van Allen Radiation Belt that surrounds our world but this so-called radiation belt is most likely the controller's cover for the existence of a Dome. It has been stated that a human being can't survive the radiation given off when he/she passes through the Belt.

In public speeches given by Hillary Clinton, she spoke about breaking the big glass ceiling above us which provides for us a small clue that the Dome is transparent and that Project Fishbowl may have chipped into it. Ewaranon then looks at if we have evidence on Earth of pieces of the Dome and discussed first, some strange yellow-green glass fragments found in the Libyan Desert which scientist have no clue where this came from. Next he shows us a video in his Flat Earth video of a submarine going deep underwater and finding what looked like a dark pool of water which his submarine could not pass through (if this is the substance of the dome?). Ewaranon ends this part of his material sighting that when Admiral Byrd was exploring Antarctica, that he may have found proof of the Dome or the "Firmament", and this could be why it is forbidden for a normal person to visit Antarctica.

**7)** Next we took a quick peek at rainbows as Ewaranon believes the form of the rainbows that we see is a reflection of the shape of the Dome.

**8)** Corey Kell, my advisor for this e-book and is a recognized Flat Earth investigator, answered many questions for me I had about "Flat Earth" through emails in our initial contact. I shared some of the key information he shared with me where he gave his feedback about the Dome (or a barrier as he calls it). He said the Dome is part of a huge electromagnetic system that powers our world. Further he knew about the shooting of the nuclear missiles at the Dome and believed if they had succeeded it would have shut off our sun. He also agreed with Mark Sargent, that humanity as a whole is too irresponsible so the Dome holds us inside from spreading our confusion and destruction to other galactic civilizations. He believes the people at CERN are using that facility to also try to get out of our world by opening inner dimensional doors. He thought maybe the "Waters Above" are a part of the Dome which could be made of a molten glass. And finally he believes the

force of the “Aether” is a key ingredient to the electromagnetic Earth system and maintaining the Dome plus that Einstein’s theory of relativity is incomplete and doesn’t work because Einstein intentionally left out the existence of “Aether” from his formulas.

**9)** Finally, we return to listen to the insights shared by Brian Lambert about the “Firmament” and Dome. He believes that they are separate, that the Dome is an electromagnetic field but is from a form of ice. Further he believes the “Firmament” represents the atmosphere and sky, as well as what the Bible calls the “Heavens”. The layer of the “Waters Above” is liquid that is held up in the sky by water’s diamagnetic property which means when water is exposed to a magnetic field (such as the Dome has) it will be repulsed away. In section C, Brian will explain what the Sun is really about, how it functions, and how the Dome and the “Waters Above” play a key role in experiencing the light of the Sun. This leads us to the 7 rocket video ...

**10)** I discussed a video that showed 7 different rockets being fired up at the dome, and all of them basically had the same basic pattern of flight. Before they reached the Dome, they would hit some kind of layer which as the rocket passed through it, it seemed to be spraying a mist or maybe water. This was one of my visible pieces of evidence that supports the “Waters Above” has to be a layer under the Dome as Brian Lambert was explaining to us which I included in Summary Point 9.

**11)** The “Sky Ice” found within Antarctica comes from some type of special “wall” that the scientists initially unearthed in the 1960’s. They call it “Sky Ice” due to its blue color. Could the “wall” be a part of the DOME that surrounds our world and the “ice” is what it is comprised from? We hear this story from a person who worked as a helicopter repair person at McMurdo base in Antarctica, who saw and held this “ice”. It did not behave as normal ice that we know and even after they cut a tunnel into the wall, the “Sky Ice” grew back and repaired itself. Also did we see the composition of the Dome as “Sky Ice” in the photos taken by Rayner when he was at Antarctica?

**12)** We discussed another type of electromagnetic discharge that takes place at times in recognizable shapes and has a type or orangish color to it which appears high up in our atmosphere from 40-60 miles up known as “Sprites”

or “Elves”. When the “Sprites” light up the sky it may be possible to see the outline of the Dome above it, which again may prove the electromagnetic nature of the Dome if it is the source of the “Sprites”. Ewaranon believes the energy released by the “Sprites” is what causes thunder and lightning in the clouds below.

**13)** In the next part of this section, we heard from three individuals who have an inner spiritual gift to communicate with various Galactic or ET beings either as a spiritual medium or a telepathic contact. Dr. Phil DeLong introduces us to Heltor, a Pleiadian from Electra who confirms the Earth has a Dome which is electromagnetic in nature and that there is a layer of Water underneath the Dome. Heltor further stated that his own world also has a Dome. Palvina Klemm, who speaks on behalf for another group of Pleiadians also from Electra, spoke about a magnetic field around the Earth which they have a special code they can use to get through it and said that this was what we call the “Firmament”. Finally, the spiritual medium JC Kay had a galactic source speak through her which spoke about the Dome and that it created by an ET race to keep humanity from evolving into a higher spiritual dimension. So this part of Section B was confirming the existence of the Dome around the Earth from living beings who are not residents of our world.

**14)** The final part of this section was to introduce the work of Gorgi Shepentulevski who through his studies of ancient records and stone scripts working with his knowledge of very old languages; he has come up with a very different history of our Earth. I shared a portion of his report #18 where he discusses the creation of the Dome in some length. The records confirmed what Secharius Snitchen had reported that he found in the Sumerian Clay tablets about a race not indigenous to the Earth which are called or known as the Anunnaki. These beings came to our world to mine the precious minerals and resources here, especially silica (although Snitchen spoke about Gold). According to Gorgi, the Anunnaki used their advance technology plus added their own DNA to eventually create humanity in the physical form we know today. They also created the Dome above us. Further, there was some type of underground station which energetically maintains the Dome. Gorgi says the Dome is the “Firmament” which he calls an electro-magnetic Torus based plasma shield. The electro-magnetic Torus shielding



Dome covers an area of 400,000km in diameter over the ground or surface of the Earth, and another 400,000km below ground. He further told me privately, that there is no destructive device or weapon that Mankind has which can penetrate the Dome.

So, in my mind, after reviewing all of these various pieces of information that have been presented within this Section, I believe there is overwhelming evidence for the existence of this impregnable Dome, shield or barrier that totally surrounds our Earth. You saw stories told in sacred scriptures and legends from ancient culture. I showed you evidence of official research being conducted by scientists and the military. I showed you some photos of rockets hitting the Dome along with links to the video that recorded such activity. The “Blue Ice” found in Antarctica coming from some strange wall there and the “Sprites” in the upper atmosphere have some link to this Dome. And that the U.S government was sending nuclear missiles up into the sky, can only be for one reason, to break through a barrier that is up high.

Of course, I encourage you all to do your own investigation into any of the various pieces of information presented which is why I have given you links to the sources I have reviewed myself. See if any of this makes sense for you. So we have gone through Sections A and B so far, you have been presented with key concepts and ideas that support that we are living upon a flat plane (possibly a circle disc), a “Flat Earth” which is non-rotating and stationary with a transparent electro-magnetic Dome surrounding our world that appears to have land masses or continents that are outside of Antarctica.

And to give you one final piece de resistance, I found this amazing set of photos on Telegram that might show a reflection of the Dome in the sky. [Please go to the next page to view these photos ... ]



*These images were posted on a Telegram channel called “Electric Beings” and were taken in Alaska during the day, when the Sun was out. It is claimed these photos were taken (being close to the North Pole) during the summer when they have sunlight all 24 hours, it is showing reflections in the sky coming off the Dome. I thought these images might be a nice way to end this section. What do you think these photos show?*

Coming up next in Section C, it is time to speak about the most visible, well known and important celestial body in our sky, the Sun. We were all taught the Sun is 93 million miles away from the Earth and all the planets in our solar system rotate around the Sun, but how does the Sun fit in to the “Flat Earth Model?” Come and let’s move on, we have more exciting stories to tell you and a new adventure to take!

## Video References (*Linked to the Firmament and the Dome*)

<https://tinyurl.com/9jj74n77> {code: **MarkS**}

(A 1-1/2 hour interview with well known Flat Earth Investigator, Video producer and speaker Mark Sargent done by Joshua on a variety of issues related to Flat Earth.)

<https://tinyurl.com/yckvkzdy> {code: **WHOE8**}

**What on Earth Happened? - Chapter 8, entitled: “The Looking Glass”**

(speaks of Antarctica, Admiral Byrd, and secret CIA/FBI documents about Flat Earth, and much more!)

<https://tinyurl.com/yckthyst> {code: **WHOE10**}

**What on Earth Happened? - Chapter 10, entitled: “The Energetic Earth”**

(talks about Energetic nature of our world, Tesla, Sprites and more.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BZKhFhLtQnA> {code: **7Rockets**}

( video of 7 rockets which hit the Dome and Waters Above, this includes the GO FAST rockets shot in 2014, which hits the Dome and is suspended, Created by Victim of Deception)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=u7UyCWNANP8> {code: **100%**}

**100% Correct Working Model of Everything and the Coming Worldwide**

**Catastrophe** produced by Brian Austin Lambert

(Studies of Flat Earth by Brian Lambert, discusses the source of the Sun, believes there is a future catastrophe where dome opens & world resets)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h7r\\_aVk7p0U](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h7r_aVk7p0U) {code: **BlueIce**}

**What Happened when they Drilled Into An ICE WALL Near the FIRMAMENT in the 60s**

(A story of a military person while working in Antarctica at McMurdo Base and what he saw during his time stationed there including two types of ice, one normal, but a second ice which was not normal called “sky ice” or a blue colored ice - very strange, it did not have any properties similar to normal ice and came from a huge “wall” in this area.)

<https://tinyurl.com/yzkw84n3> {code: **Heltor1**}

( First interview with Heltor, a Pleiadian speaker through spiritual medium Rev. Dr. Philip DeLong, speak with Joshua about the Pleiadian's perspectives on the idea of a Flat Earth, August 2021 )

<https://tinyurl.com/2p9xsed4> {code: **Heltor2**}

( Second interview with Heltor, a Pleiadian speaker through spiritual medium Rev. Dr. Philip DeLong, speak with Joshua about the Pleiadian's perspectives on the idea of a Flat Earth, October 2021 )

<https://tinyurl.com/bddsyuau>

**Antarctica, George Raynor, Circa 1920**, produced by Adam1414

(Video about photos taken of Antarctica by George Raynor in the 1920's while onboard a sailing vessel of which these photos show the dome)

## **Appended Material for Section B – More Insights on the Dome** *(Extended information from the ET/Galactic Perspective on Entry into our World via Star Gates / Portals and Materialization)*

Hello again, sorry to keep going with Section B but I felt inspired to add this additional material as to how our non-terrestrial visitors (ETs/Galactics) are able to enter our world. Now, via Pavlina Klemm, she mentioned codes to enter through a Magnetic Field around the Earth or through the Star Gates, but I didn't share with you what Heltor had told me about this in my sessions. Plus, via Kerry Cassidy on telegram, who interviews all these amazing whistleblowers, she led me to an official document from the FBI, purportedly just released which talks about the ETs that the U.S. military had contact with in 1947, but it doesn't sound like it was the aliens discovered during the Roswell Crash. The way they described these ETs in this document and what their origins were seems to support what Pavlina and Heltor had shared with me about coming here through Portals. So if you are a UFO buff, you will like this added information for Section B quite a bit!

### ***Interview with Heltor (August 2021)***

**Joshua:** If you as a Pleiadian wanted to visit our world or I'll use the term realm because we're not a living on a globe or a spherical planet, I'm assuming that you have two ways that you can come here: teleportation, an advanced technology that is able to go through the barriers around the Earth, or through the dimensional portals that exist here. Would that be correct? Would that be two ways in which you could visit our realm?

**Heltor:** That is correct. (We come) through portals. You have to understand that when we go through those portals then our bodies are in that plasmic field and then what we do is rematerialize.

### ***Interview with Heltor (October 2021)***

**Joshua:** OK, so, if there is no outer space (which would be a medium of a vacuum) and no need to fly in a physical (space) ship (so then this is going to be very difficult for the people on Earth to understand because we have been brought up and taught in school and through all of our television shows and movies that we have to have a spaceship to travel though outer space in order to go from planet to planet.), so if a Pleiadian wanted to visit our world or realm, then they would not be traveling in a ship per say, would this be correct? Or, is there some kind of ship which travels between dimension to dimension ... or in other words — what is required for a Pleiadian to come to visit our world or realm from your own world?

**Heltor:** Through the advancement of technologies that we have portals or you have called them stargates as well.

**Joshua:** OK, so you are saying that it is only through portals that we (humans or Pleiadians) would use to do this type of traveling, we are not using a craft, per say?

**Heltor:** No, it is traveling through the portals ... [Joshua: OK]. Now ...

**Joshua:** Now this answer might be a problem for a lot of people (on Earth) because they assume (and I would like your comment on this) that when they see what we call a "UFO", an unidentified flying object, of which they

take the shape of like (what humans would think of) a spacecraft, its an alien vehicle visiting our Earth. So let's say for example, if we say (what appears to be) a Pleiadian spacecraft; is this (sighting) a total illusion or is this a (mental) projection which the Pleiadians are making so we can understand (and comprehend) this contact that we are having with you? Because most people have been brought up learning about the Heliocentric model and have no idea what the Geocentric model is. So if we see a Pleiadian ship in the sky, is this a mental projection you have created to help us understand who you are (so we are not frightened) or is this being done by, let's call them the Globalist, to throw us off?

**Heltor:** It is a mental projection of ourselves. And you will see most of the (laughs), as your Globalists have, more or less, given you the illusion of cigars, or hat shaped UFOs [Joshua: right] ... it is kind of that projection ... most of us will come in a hat (or dome) shape projection because it is easier.

**Joshua:** OK ... but really for you (the Pleiadians) to come here (to our Earth), you are going through a stargate on your world into our world?

**Heltor:** That is correct and then when we come in to your world, part of that object that you see around us is a lot of energy that looks like that form but we need it for protection as well.

**Joshua:** [...] So, is there some difference between how a Pleiadian world works compared to the way the Earth works? There must be some differences besides that (your world) is in a higher vibration than ours. So how can you answer this question? Why is life different (on your world?) - I know that your people have total peace and harmony on your world which would be very difficult for humans to understand this (at this time) – that they don't have to always have a challenge in their life and struggle in their life – that this is not the way Creator wants us to be (and live) ... but how would you say that the Pleiadian worlds would be different from the Earth?

**Heltor:** The Pleiadian world in itself has a little bit of control over the Stargates as to who is coming in ... so it's more of like a protection energy. We have peace and harmony because we are not infiltrated by (the beings that have come to Earth) as the Earth has been called a "prison colony"

where all the “bad guys” have come here. So until, I hate to use this word, the extermination of these negative influences happens then Earth will never reach this state of harmony. So ... Earth is not advanced enough to control the Stargate that they (the negative orientated beings) have access to.

===> OK, so now let’s take a peek at the FBI document I mentioned which was purportedly released in 1947 and how its information compares to the answers my two Pleiadian contacts gave to me about visiting our world ...

---

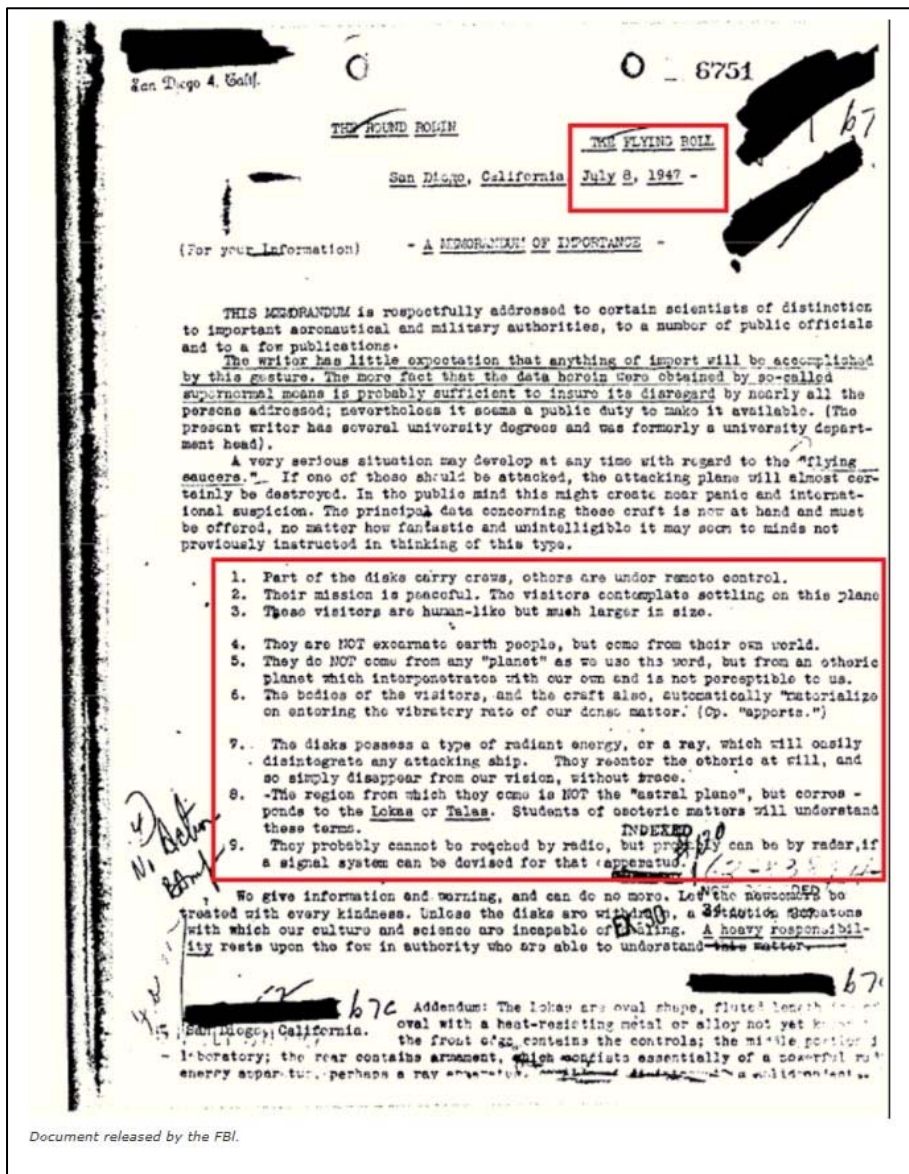
## **FBI RELEASES DOCUMENT WITH DETAILS OF ALIEN BODIES, SPACESHIPS AND PLANETS**

One of the documents released by the FBI was addressed to “certain scientists of distinction, important aeronautical and military authorities” and was sent to the FBI director in Washington from the San Diego’s office detailing UFOs and Extraterrestrials. [**Joshua’s comment:** I am going to show you the text from the document first and at the end of this material, show you an image of the document itself. This article was posted on: <http://conexaoufo.com> ]

The document is dated July 8, 1947, the day after the UFO incident at Roswell, describes the following:

- 1. Part of the disks carry crews, others are under remote control.*
- 2. Their mission is peaceful. The visitors contemplate setting on this plane.*
- 3. These visitors are human-like, but much larger in size.*
- 4. They are NOT incarnate earth people but come from their own world.*
- 5. They do NOT come from any “planet” as we use the word, but from an etheric planet which interpenetrates with our own and is not perceptible to us.*
- 6. The bodies of the visitors, and of the craft also, automatically materialize on entering the vibratory rate of our dense matter.*

7. The disks possess a type of radiant energy, or a ray, which will easily disintegrate any attacking ship. They reenter the etheric at will, and so simply disappear from our vision, without a trace.



8. The region from which they come is NOT the "astral plane", but corresponds to the Lokas or Talas. Students of esoteric matters will understand these terms.

(Note: Lakas and Talas are Sanskrit words, which in Hinduism means world, place or plane of existence.)

9. They probably cannot be reached by radio, but probably can be by radar, if a signal system can be devised for that.

We give information and warning, and can do no more. Let the newcomers be treated with all kindness. Unless the disc are – illegible parts – with which our culture and science are incapable of dealing. A heavy responsibility rests upon the few in authority who are able to understand this matter.

[ From the author of the article which appeared on the internet on the website: – "However, this is just one of many files that have been released to the public and that describe in detail the visits." ]



## SECTION C

### THE SUN AND THE BLACK SUN

*(Everything you wanted to know about the Sun)*

**Introduction** – I think we can all agree, related to our Earth, the most important so-called heavenly body in the sky is the Sun. I did a search on google to find out why the Sun seems to play such a key role to all life on our world and here is what I uncovered:

“The sun has extremely important influences on our planet: **It drives weather, ocean currents, seasons, and climate**, and makes plant life possible through photosynthesis. Without the sun's heat and light, life on Earth would not exist.”

“It is **our most important source of energy**. Sunlight warms us, allows plants to manufacture oxygen and our food from carbon dioxide and water, and it allows us to find our way around in the daytime!”

“Without the Sun's heat and light, the Earth would be a lifeless ball of ice-coated rock. The **Sun warms our seas**, stirs our atmosphere and gives energy to the growing green plants that provide the food and oxygen for life on Earth.”

I would like to add one more benefit that we receive from the Sun, which part of this is discussed by doctors and part is not. Although we are told not to look (for long) directly into the light of the sun as it might serious damage our eyes, doctors say this light of the sun helps our eyes function and our brain work more efficiently. Also we receive vitamin D from the Sun.

Further, I found on the internet: “How does sunlight affect the pineal gland? Exposure to sunlight or a sun lamp has been shown **to increase the body's production of melatonin at night**. Melatonin is a hormone produced in the pineal gland and is the key hormone for setting this body's circadian rhythm.

But also from a spiritual perspective, the sunlight activates the true purpose of the pineal gland which looking at the internet we find: “In ancient Egypt, the pineal gland was known as the seat of the spirit or the soul. They used the **third eye as a route to higher awareness and consciousness**. The Buddhists related it to spiritual awakening. The Hindus connect it to the third eye which represents intuition and clairvoyance.”

Essentially, every human being’s innate ability to communicate with the spiritual realm and other living consciousnesses that exist in other dimensions is done through our pineal gland. So there must be a very special energy we receive from the light of the sun!

However, as you will soon discover within this section, how the Heliocentric model (the one we were taught in school) describes the attributes of the Sun is completely different than in the Flat Earth model. And furthermore, there are aspects of the Sun, being this huge gaseous ball in outer space which based on pure science, doesn’t make any sense which means most of us just blindly accepted what we were told about the truth of our world and this reality.

What you are about to discover is that within the Flat Earth model every physical phenomena we observe of the Sun can be fully explained. Now I had to wait till this 3<sup>rd</sup> section of Part V, to speak about the Sun, as when I share with you Brian Lambert’s thorough analysis of the inner working of the Sun, which is the one which makes the most sense to me, you needed to understand some aspects of the Dome and the “Waters Above” first.

Lastly, you might be asking why did I also include within the title of this Section, the idea of a “Black Sun”? Well, first of all there seems there is sufficient evidence for the existence of this second sun but it appears to be hidden from sight (its like a black hole in a way, we can’t see it but we can experience its energetic effect on other parts of the electromagnetic system of the earth). Again, I must talk about it at this juncture, because it might be linked to how the normal sun we see operates and it also might explain the phases of the moon. So as with all the other crazy elements of Flat Earth we have another one to speak about, but if I do my job correctly, then you will see how the Black Sun fits in to the all of this.

Ok then, as normal, lets first view what the Heliocentric system tells us about the Sun (it won't discuss a Black Sun of course) and its behavior ...

**Heliocentric Model:** Again, using the Google on the internet to get a good definition of the Sun linked to this model they say:

The sun is a star, **a hot ball of glowing gases at the heart of our solar system.** Its influence extends far beyond the orbits of distant Neptune and Pluto. Without the sun's intense energy and heat, there would be no life on Earth. ... Average diameter: 864,000 miles, about 109 times the size of the Earth.

Like any other star, the Sun is **a gigantic nuclear reactor.** Nuclear fusion reactions transformed hydrogen into helium in its core, releasing energy. The temperature at the center of the Sun is fifteen million degrees and the density is one hundred and fifty times that of water.

Now, the word Helio comes from the Greek word for Sun and we call it the Heliocentric model because the sun is the center of our solar system with all the planets orbiting around it. We are told Gravity is what holds the planets in orbit (we will talk about Gravity in more detail in Section E) around the Sun. Also it is stated that our whole system is traveling through Outer Space at 490,000 miles per hour and as we move the structure of our solar system is unaffected.

Further, all the Stars we see in the sky are Suns as well, which may or may not have their own solar systems.

As far as how the rising and setting of the sun happens, this is due to the revolution of our Earth around its axis. As we come out of darkness and begin to have our side of the Earth come into view of the rays of the sun, it begins to rise and it sets as our side facing the sun is spinning away from it as we go into darkness. The seasons are due to the axial tilt of the Earth, which goes up about 23.5° and similarly tilts down 23.5°. So when the hemisphere you live in is pointed to the Sun the most is when you will see summer, as it tilts away it moves to fall and when farthest from the Sun it will be winter and as it comes back we see spring.

Lastly, what about an eclipse? Well when the Sun is in direct alignment with Moon, which is between the Sun and Earth, we have a solar eclipse. And when the Earth is in direct alignment with the Sun and Moon and is between these two, we have a lunar eclipse, as the light we see from the Moon is a reflection from the Sun's rays.

I think this covers all the main phenomena we observe around the Sun and what we will have been taught to explain such. So now it's time to take a look at Flat Earth and see what I believe, is really going on with our Sun. Kids, friends, extended family and all – this is going to be another wild ride but there will be evidence to back up most of the statements made.

**Flat Earth Model:** I think the best way to present the Sun from this perspective is to just say upfront what the Flat Earth says about our Sun and then use the rest of this section to offer the evidence and observations that support this perspective. Also, there are some aspects of the Sun in the Heliocentric model which don't make sense or work even from a scientific perspective we will look at in this part as well.



*This is an image taken of the Sun over the surface of our world, by a balloon in a high altitude – does it seem like the Sun is 93 million miles away or could it be moving over our Earth at a much closer distance?*

So first of all the Sun is not very big, according to Eric Dubay (as he reported in his article about the History of Earth) he has stated:

*Using sextants and plane trigonometry, by measuring the Sun's angle at two points on Earth simultaneously and factoring their distance from each other, the Pythagorean theorem reveals both the height and dimensions of the Sun. Using this method, the Sun and Moon have repeatedly been calculated to be approximately 32 miles in diameter... [Joshua's comment –they also calculated by this method the Sun is 3000 miles off the surface but we know from Section B, the Dome is only 73 miles up and the Sun is under the Dome.]*

I also just saw a day or two ago, an old article written in a major U.S. newspaper, that was posted on a pro-Flat Earth channel on Telegram where they used the diameter of 32 miles across for the Sun [Joshua's comment: and in the Flat Earth model the Moon is believed to be the same size of the sun too], although other researchers told me it could be 50 or 60 miles across. But wait, just as I was writing this section, via one of the Flat Earth channels I check in periodically, there is a group called FE Core who has done their own analysis on the Sun and came up with a diameter of 39+ miles across. They have begun a new research also to come up with an alternative explanation for the Sun's behavior and path it takes in our sky as the old model, most Flat Earther researchers have accepted has some flaws. We will come back to this later within this section, as I am waiting to see if I will be able to speak directly to this group.

So if the Dome is 73 miles up, then according to one of my sources on Flat Earth (who requested I not use his name for now) the Sun and Moon would be between 40-45 miles high up in the sky. But again they look fairly big because they are so close to the surface. Then, we know the Sun circles over the surface of the Earth ever 24 hours (which produces our night and day, more info on this later in this section) and depending on the size of this circle it produces our seasons (further explained).

### **Corey Kell's Comments on the Sun and Flat Earth**

Up first, what exactly is the Sun and how does it broadcast its light? Well the first person I spoke to, who I believe has a one of the best understand of what the Sun is and how it works was Corey Kell. We did a live interview in my zoom room on August 4<sup>th</sup>, 2021 and Corey had all kinds of interesting things to share that day – [Video: **Corey1**, timestamp: 44:56] but this is

where I first heard about the Sun being a projected object or light [and I will discuss a bit more shortly what is a projected light but let's hear what Corey told me first]:

**Corey Kell:** He believes the sun is a projected object, that there is a (mechanical) projection device that is projecting this object or light into our reality, which is what we can see physically. The sun is not a big burning gas giant with inner nuclear fission – no. Corey: “show me a burning fire anywhere that can exist in a vacuum – no this is impossible. Nothing will ever be able to ignite in a vacuum.”

“You say you have a rocket thrust to move in outer space, what are you pushing off of, again this is not possible in a vacuum.” Corey told me that he saw people build small rockets and put them in vacuum and they couldn't understand why the rocket wouldn't move until they blew the seal on the vacuum. (It's) impossible to see and thrust in a vacuum.

[Joshua's comment: So here we have a contradiction scientifically why the Sun as a gigantic gaseous ball floating in outer space which is a vacuum can literally not exist. ]

**Joshua:** What is the sun composed of and where is its light coming from?

**Corey Kell:** “Not sure if he (Eric D.) is correct but he has the best analysis which is that it is a projected object. Eric Dollar has some videos on the internet and has done some tests with the sun, Eric, “I don't know what it is but it is not a gas giant. Its something else” [Joshua's comment: In one of the videos that Corey recommended, we Eric creating a simulated vacuum where he tries to startup a flame which always instantly goes out.]

**Corey Kell:** “It (the sun) is some kind of advanced technology that has to work within the confined atmosphere above us to create that heat. It is almost like it's a microwave type of heat, it has to use a different type of technology in order to throw down on the surface this heat to the surface and heat it.”

**Joshua:** “So if you are saying it is a projected object, you are almost saying it is some kind of mechanical device constructed by a higher or more advanced intelligence or an ET race then, who has a very high technology.”

**Corey Kell:** We are probably at a technological level of a 4, who made this sun has to be a level of 14. So it’s very advance, and the same thing with the moon [...]”

**Joshua:** So if this is a mechanical object or system you would think we would send up an advanced airplane or spacecraft to really look at the sun and moon closely, yes?

**Corey:** Well here is thing, and we (our scientist and those in charge) at times do some very stupid things, (like) in the 1950’s and 1960’s, when those in charge finally figured out how our world was structured, that our world had an edge (a barrier) – they started shooting up all kind of nuclear missiles without explaining their real reason (shooting them up at the dome, Operation Fishbowl) – they say it was to help with some type of communication systems working above (or in space) – they were testing the barrier (or dome).”

”I believe that high above (in the sky) is a power grid with the (wandering) stars (we will discuss in Section H). Now, this makes senses as something has to be powering the light we see as our sun, it drawing energy from somewhere. My best guess is, all those bright shiny lights we see up in the sky (stars) , some of them, not all of them, maybe power generators. They help supply the power system along with the salt water we have on the surface.

[Joshua’s comment: Corey is saying when the salt water evaporates and goes into the sky (working) with the stars, this is energetically powering (up) the sun (its light) and its movements (making the sun move over the Earth).]

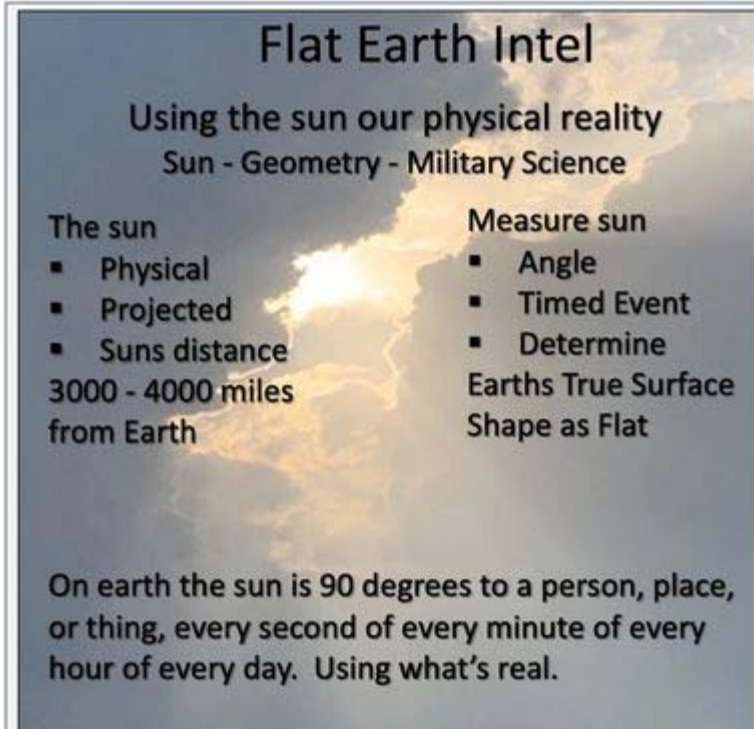
**Joshua:** “So the sun is powered by the electromagnetic field about the dome and the wandering stars then and possibly also the water above, that sits in the sky under the dome? Ewaranon discussed (in his videos) the electromagnetic energies of our world and how Tartaria was able to tap into the Aether which exists within the atmosphere for their free energy system.

Aether is like a fluid type of energy which exists in everything at some deep level.”

**Corey Kell:** “The Aether permeates what they call the space, I call it the barrier area (the dome), so the Aether permeates this barrier area far up in the sky.”

-----

OK, so I want to come back to this idea of the Sun being a projected light which emits heat [or possibly as was shown in the early image called “The Secrets of our Electric Universe” it is “Hot Plasma”, more on this later, when I share what Brian Lambert discusses the source of the projected light of the Sun ]. How can you visualize what a projected light is, let’s use an example of a flashlight. Most of our flashlights use a battery as the source of its energy so the flashlight is portable. The battery creates an electric current inside the flashlight which powers on the light bulb to emit a beam of light. So projected the light of the sun into our sky would be like, letting the flashlight project its light on an object in the distance (like a wall). Now, I agree with the previous diagram that the Sun is probably a plasma energy.



**Flat Earth Intel**

Using the sun our physical reality  
Sun - Geometry - Military Science

<b>The sun</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>▪ Physical</li><li>▪ Projected</li><li>▪ Suns distance 3000 - 4000 miles from Earth</li></ul>	<b>Measure sun</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>▪ Angle</li><li>▪ Timed Event</li><li>▪ Determine Earths True Surface Shape as Flat</li></ul>
--	--




On earth the sun is 90 degrees to a person, place, or thing, every second of every minute of every hour of every day. Using what’s real.

Now let me come back to the tests that Corey Kell performed (which is thoroughly discussed on his website at: [flatearthintel.com](http://flatearthintel.com), select the “information” menu option) where he was using some very precise equipment to message the angel of the sun in the sky from a fixed location on the surface of the Earth. Corey believes by making these measurements it supports both the idea that the Earth is flat plus that the sun can not



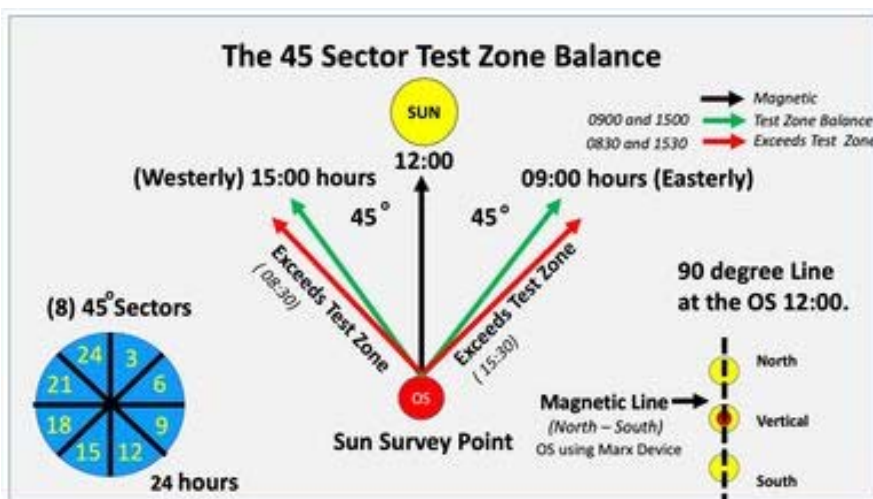
be 93 million miles away, but is very close to the Earth's surface. In the image shown on the previous page, this is a high level summary of what Corey's experiments involved which is based on applied geometry and military science.

### The High Sun as Evidence of Flat Earth

<p><b>46 degree and above (high sun)</b> 3 hours prior to and after sun survey time</p>		<p><b>Earths Surface is Flat</b></p>
<p><b>45 degree and below (low sun)</b> 3 hours prior to and after sun survey time</p>		<p><b>Earths Surface is Flat/Curved</b></p>
<p><b>Considerations</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Time</li> <li>▪ Sun Seasons</li> <li>▪ Observer Location</li> <li>▪ Altitude</li> </ul>		<p><b>Time</b> = 9-10 am and 3-4 pm  <b>Spring-Summer-Fall-Winter</b>  <b>Inside</b> or <b>Outside</b> the Prime Meridian  <b>High altitude</b> = lower sun angle  <b>Sea level</b> = Highest sun angle</p>

In the image above (which Corey shares on his website), he is showing that the highest possible measurement of the angle of the Sun if the Earth is spherical due to the curvature of the Earth and the Sun being very far away can only be at a maximum angle of 45° (he calls this a low sun) whereas on a Flat Surface the angle of measurement of the Sun can be 46° or higher up to 90° if the Sun is measured directly overhead at noon. Also when you make these measurements you have to take into consider what time of day, during

which season, where you are located (Observer Location) on the Earth when taking the measurement and at what altitude.



Now this last image to your left shows the 3 tests which Corey performs that

will cover the full 360° of taking measurements all around the Earth. One is taken 3 hours before noon or 9 AM, the second at noon and last at 15:00 or 3 PM.

These three measurements give 1/4 of 360 degrees or 90 degrees of which the entire day can be extrapolated for the Sun Angle tests. Corey calls his setup an Orientation Station (OS) where he takes the sun angle measurements at these 3 appointed times. Now in the next image below is what the equipment looks like that he uses to make his measurement which is a very precise system with internal checks he makes to make sure the station is level and taking proper measurements (no doubt this precision is from his military background).

Below is a photograph of what the OS looks like along with the list for you here, what are all the components that comprise this station:

1. The OS platform is a white dry erase board.
2. The digital protractor runs on 9volt battery 0-225 degree with .5 degree accuracy. The protractor also has a level bubble.
3. Tape measure for measuring OS platform height.
4. Sun shield for eye protecting when viewing the sun (should be used with sun glasses as well).
5. Marker pen for writing on dry erase board the test results.
6. Plum-bob and line for positioning the OS over the sun survey point.
7. Tri-level used for leveling the OS platform.
8. Survey marking stake (coin, bottle cap can be used). Mark the sun survey point.
9. Single level vile, used to check cross-level of the Marx device.
10. Compass to orient the Marx device on line of magnetic and measure sun azimuth.



11. Tripod used to hold the OS platform elevated.
12. Stabilizer board 18" x 18" piece of plywood used to shift the OS
13. The Marx device. Used for setting in the sun survey point.

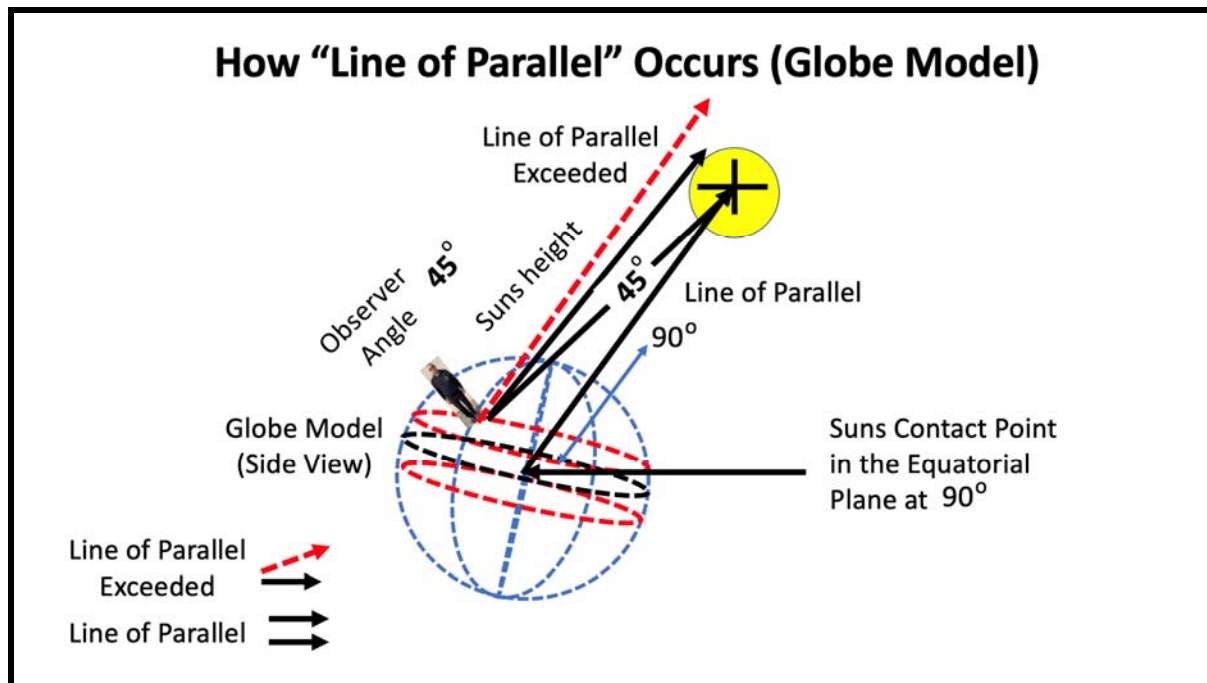
**Corey:** "Total equipment cost is right at \$175.00 to \$200.00 USD. One of the reasons I developed this process was to keep the experiment relatively inexpensive, available to anyone, cost was a factor in the process. Keep it simple yet very effective and accurate."

[ **Joshua's comment:** I understand for most of us, myself included, we might not be able to understand what each component is and how it helps the operation of Corey's Sun research, but this is what he uses to make sure all of his measurements are done properly. ]

One set of this experiment that Corey conducted was called Operation Resolute Time where did the measurements of the Sun's angle as we described below. Of the 81 tests he made, 70% of his tests exceed 45.5 degrees – with the largest measurement being 51.6 degrees. He did a separate test in North Carolina once and the first test was at 52.2 degrees. There are two other tests he conducted to determine the distance of sun from the earth called STO for a solar timed observation; which is a time test by one observer or a simultaneous test with two observers at the same time. So to know the distance of the sun it has to be located at one of the points of a triangle (or called triangulation, taking a measurement of 3 points) ...

**Corey:** "so can the sun be 93 million miles away and still be within this triangle of points, no it can't, there is no physical way. - then this triangle shows the sun being 3550 miles away [Joshua's comment: As we have showed before the sun is much closer to the Earth's surface then this but even so, this distance is definitely not 93 millions, yes?] ... (so) in our reality the Sun is too high up in the sky for it to be an object that our world is orbiting, it should show be lower in the sky .... there is no way you can make line or parallel [or parallax - The parallax angle is the angle between the Earth at one time of year, and the Earth six months later, as measured from a nearby star. Astronomers use this angle to find the distance from the Earth to

that star – by knowing two points of distance you can calculate the third point.] work with the Sun when you add the curve of a globe. A high sun in the sky proves that the earth is flat and not a sphere. The hardest measure of sun angle is during the summer when it's highest so he is asking a friend in Australia to do these measurements during their summer. During the winter the sun is lower in the sky so Heliocentric sun angles work but not in the summer. The image below Corey sent to me after reviewing an early version of this e-book, plus I share his comments this after ...”



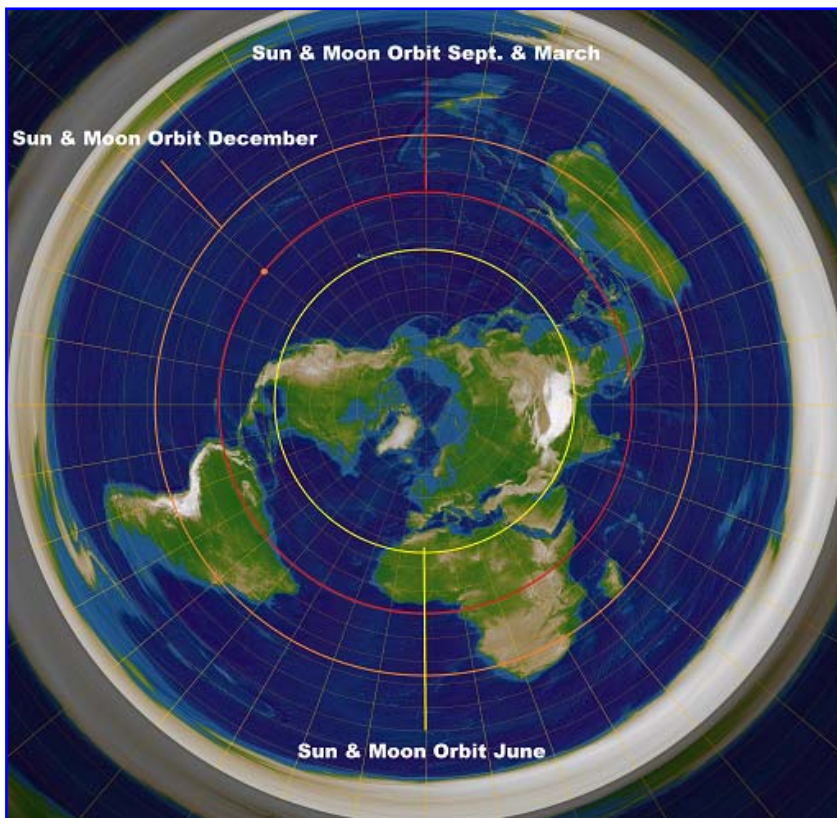
**Corey:** "To understand all of this better (referring to the image above looking at the Sun's position in the Heliocentric Model), in other words using the sun, I've used this little experiment that people can do at home as an example. Take an object in your hand such as orange, this will represent the sun. Hold it directly over your head (with your) arms extended out (90 degrees). Now, with your other hand as a pointer, put it half way up and extended out (at 45 degrees) – this is the observer's angle that you are to the sun at the test time. Now raise that hand all the way up so it points at the object above your head, at another 45 degrees. This is line of parallel – you are now at the limit of the globe model. Any reading more than that exceeds the globe model's limit. (This) doesn't get any easier than that."

## (Back to) Eric Dubay's Proofs for Flat Earth

{Now, let's go back to Eric's 200 Proofs about "Flat Earth" and see what key insights he has linked to the Sun being under the Dome and the Sun's distance from our world being quite close.}

**49)** If Earth were a spinning ball heated by a Sun 93 million miles away, it would be impossible to have simultaneously sweltering summers in Africa while just a few thousand miles away bone-chilling frozen Arctic/Antarctic winters experiencing little to no heat from the Sun whatsoever. If the heat from the Sun traveled 93,000,000 miles to the Sahara desert, it is absurd to assert that another 4,000 miles (0.00004%) further to Antarctica would completely negate such sweltering heat resulting in such drastic differences.

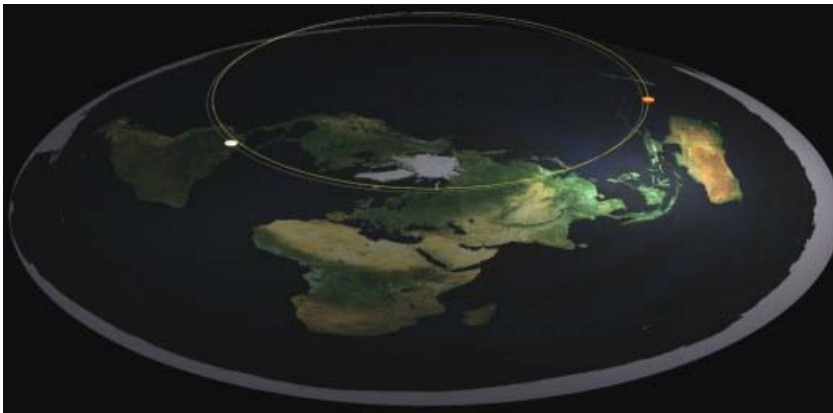
**53)** At places of comparable latitude North and South, the Sun behaves very differently than it would on a spinning ball Earth but precisely how it should on a flat Earth. For example, the longest summer days North of the equator are much longer than those South of the equator, and the shortest winter days North of the equator are much shorter than the shortest South of the equator. This is inexplicable on a uniformly spinning, wobbling ball Earth but fits exactly on the flat model with the Sun traveling circles over and around the Earth from Tropic to Tropic.



**54)** At places of comparable latitude North and South, dawn and dusk happen very differently than they would on a spinning ball, but precisely how they should on a flat Earth. In the North dawn and dusk come slowly and last far longer than in the South where they come and go very quickly. Certain places in the North twilight can last for over an hour while at

comparable Southern latitudes within a few minutes the sunlight completely disappears. This is inexplicable on a uniformly spinning, wobbling ball Earth but is exactly what is expected on a flat Earth with the Sun traveling faster, wider circles over the South and slower, narrower circles over the North.

**55)** If the Sun circles over and around the Earth every 24 hours, steadily traveling from Tropic to Tropic every 6 months, it follows that the Northern, central region would annually receive far more heat and sunlight than the Southern circumferential region. Since the Sun must sweep over the larger Southern region in the same 24 hours it has to pass over the smaller Northern region, its passage must necessarily be proportionally faster as well. This perfectly explains the differences in Arctic/Antarctic temperatures, seasons, length of daylight, plant and animal life; this is why the Antarctic morning dawn and evening twilight are very abrupt compared with the North; and this explains why many midsummer Arctic nights the Sun does not set at all!



**56)** The “Midnight Sun” is an Arctic phenomenon occurring annually during the summer solstice where for several days straight an observer significantly far enough north can watch the Sun traveling circles over-head, rising and falling in



the sky throughout the day, but never fully setting for upwards of 72+ hours! If the Earth were actually a spinning globe revolving around the Sun, the only place such a phenomenon as

the Midnight Sun could be observed would be at the poles. Any other vantage point from 89 degrees latitude downwards could never, regardless of any tilt or

inclination, see the Sun for 24 hours straight. To see the Sun for an entire revolution on a spinning globe at a point other than the poles, you would have to be looking through miles and miles of land and sea for part of the revolution!



**57)** The establishment claims the Midnight Sun IS experienced in Antarctica but they conveniently do not have any uncut videos showing this, nor do they allow independent explorers to travel to Antarctica during the winter solstice to verify or refute these

claims. Conversely, there are dozens of uncut videos publicly available showing the Arctic Midnight Sun and it has been verified beyond any shadow of a doubt.

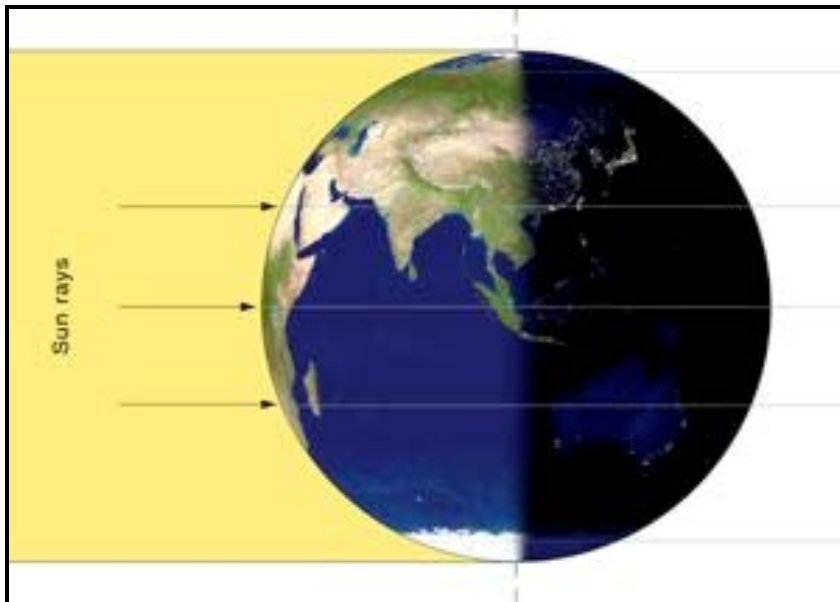
**58)** The Royal Belgian Geographical Society in their “Expedition Antarctique Belge,” recorded that during the most severe part of the Antarctic winter, from 71 degrees South latitude onwards, the sun sets on May 17th and is not seen above the horizon again until July 21st! This is completely at odds with the ball-Earth theory, but easily explained by the flat-Earth model. The Midnight Sun is seen from high altitudes in extreme Northern latitudes during Arctic summer because the Sun, at



its inner-most cycle, is circling tightly enough around the polar center that it remains visible above the horizon for someone at such a vantage point. Likewise, in extreme Southern latitudes during Arctic summer, the Sun completely disappears from view for over 2 months because there at the Northern Tropic, at

the inner-most arc of its boomerang journey, the Sun is circling the Northern center too tightly to be seen from the Southern circumference.

**59)** Quoting Gabrielle Henriet, “The theory of the rotation of the earth may once and for all be definitely disposed of as impracticable by pointing out the following inadvertence. It is said that the rotation takes twenty-four hours and that its speed is uniform, in which case, necessarily, days and nights should have an identical duration of twelve hours each all the year round. The sun should invariably rise in the morning and set in the evening at the same hours, with the result that it would be the equinox every day from the 1st of January to the 31st of December. One should stop and reflect on this before saying that the earth has a movement of rotation. How does the system of gravitation account for the seasonal variations in the lengths of days and nights if the earth rotates at a uniform speed in twenty-four hours!?”



**112)** The Sun brings noon to every time-zone as it passes directly over-head every 15 degree demarcation point, 24 times per day in its circular path over and around the Earth. If time-zones were instead caused by the uniform spinning of the ball-Earth around the Sun, every 6 months as Earth found itself on the opposite side of the Sun, clocks all over Earth would have to flip 12 hours, day would be night and night would be day.

**121)** When you observe the Sun and Moon you see two equally-sized equidistant circles tracing similar paths at similar speeds around a flat, stationary Earth. The “experts” at NASA, however, claim your common sense every day experience is

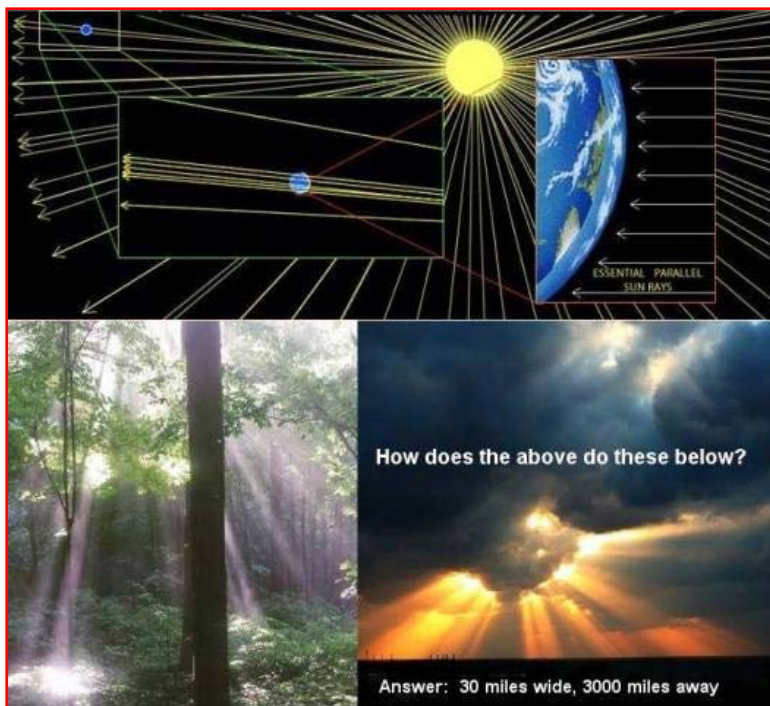


false on all counts! To begin with, they say the Earth is not flat but a big ball; not stationary but spinning around 19 miles per second; they say the Sun does not revolve around the Earth as it appears, but Earth revolves around the Sun; the Moon, on the other hand, does revolve around the Earth, though not East to West



as it appears, rather West to East; and the Sun is actually 400 times larger than the Moon and 400 times farther away! You can clearly see they are the same size and distance, you can see the Earth is flat, you can feel the Earth is stationary, but according to the gospel of modern astronomy, you are wrong and

a simpleton worthy of endless ridicule if you dare to trust your own eyes and experience.



**123)** Heliocentrists' astronomical figures always sound perfectly precise, but they have historically been notorious for regularly and drastically changing them to suit their various models. For instance, in his time Copernicus calculated the Sun's distance from Earth to be 3,391,200 miles. The next century Johannes Kepler decided it was actually 12,376,800 miles away. Issac Newton once said, "It matters not whether we reckon it 28

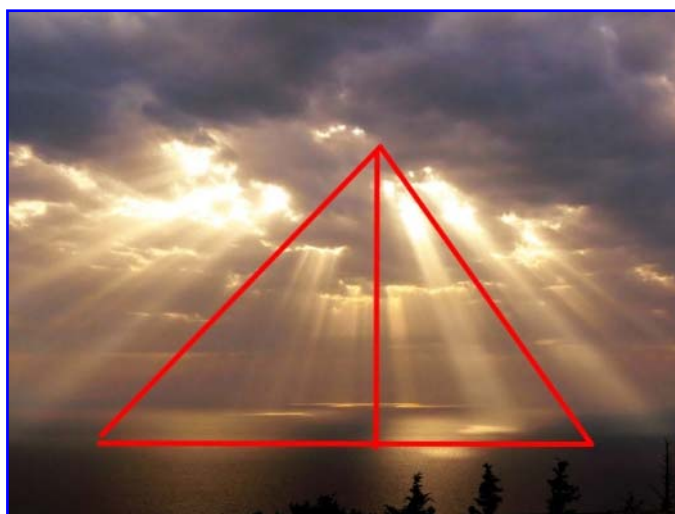
or 54 million miles distant for either would do just as well!" How scientific!? Benjamin Martin calculated between 81 and 82 million miles, Thomas Dilworth claimed 93,726,900 miles, John Hind stated positively 95,298,260 miles, Benjamin

Gould said more than 96 million miles, and Christian Mayer thought it was more than 104 million! Flat-Earthers throughout the ages, conversely, have used sextants and plane trigonometry to make such calculations and found the Sun and Moon both to be only about 32 miles in diameter and less than a few thousand miles from Earth.

**124)** Amateur balloon footage taken above the clouds has provided stunning visual proof that the Sun cannot be millions of miles away. In several shots you can see a clear hot-spot reflecting on the clouds directly below the Sun's spotlight-like influence. If the Sun were actually millions of miles away such a small, localized hot-spot could not occur.



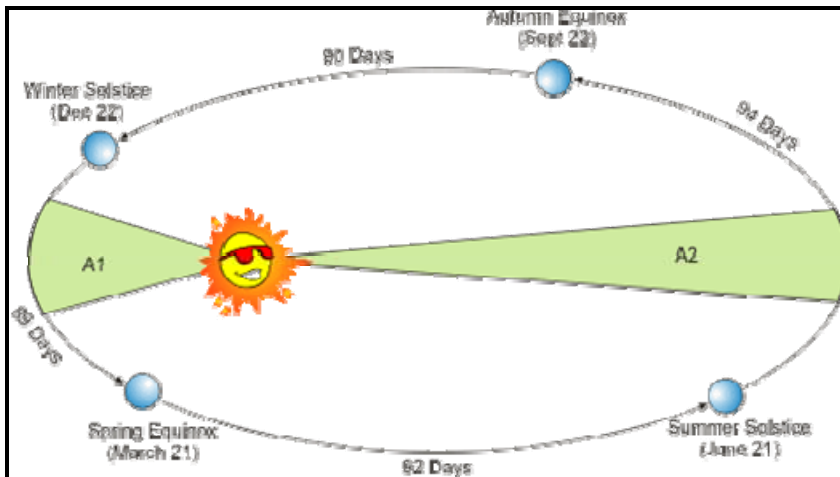
**125)** Another proof the Sun is not millions of miles away is found by tracing the angle of sun-rays back to their source above the clouds. There are thousands of pictures showing how sunlight comes down through cloud-cover at a variance of converging angles. The area of convergence is of course the Sun, and is clearly NOT millions of miles away, but rather relatively close to Earth just above the clouds.



[**Joshua's comment:** - this is called crepuscular sun rays.]

**126)** The Sun's annual journey from tropic to tropic, solstice to solstice, is what determines the length and character of days, nights and

seasons. This is why equatorial regions experience almost year-round summer and heat while higher latitudes North and especially South experience more distinct seasons with harsh winters. The heliocentric model claims seasons change based on the ball-Earth's alleged "axial tilt" and "elliptical orbit" around the Sun, yet their flawed current model places us closest to the Sun (91,400,000 miles) in January when its actually winter, and farthest from the Sun (94,500,000 miles) in July when its actually summer throughout most of the Earth.

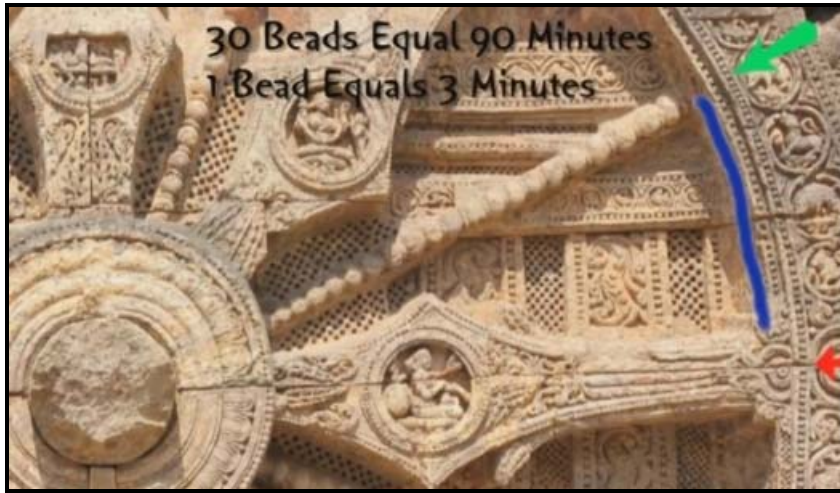


**127)** The fact that the Sun and Moon's reflections on water always form a straight line path from the horizon to the observer proves the Earth is not a ball. If Earth's surface was curved it would be impossible for the reflected light to curve over the ball from horizon to observer.



**128)** There are huge centuries-old stone sundials and moondials all over the world which still tell the time now down to the minute as perfectly as the day they were made. If the Earth, Sun and Moon were truly subject to the number of

contradictory revolving, rotating, wobbling and spiraling motions claimed by modern astronomy, it would be impossible for these monuments to so accurately tell time without constant adjustment.



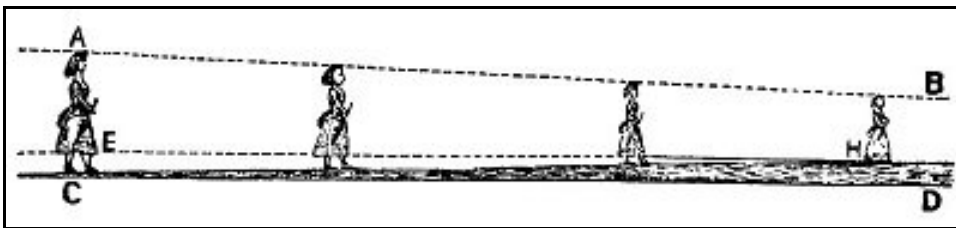
**132)** The Sun's light is golden, warm, drying, preservative and antiseptic, while the Moon's light is silver, cool, damp, putrefying and septic. The Sun's rays decrease the combustion of a bonfire, while the Moon's rays increase combustion. Plant and animal substances exposed to sunlight quickly dry, shrink, coagulate, and lose the tendency to decompose and putrefy; grapes and other fruits become solid, partially candied and preserved like raisins, dates, and prunes; animal flesh coagulates, loses its volatile gaseous constituents, becomes firm, dry, and slow to decay. When exposed to moonlight, however, plant and animal substances tend to show symptoms of putrefaction and decay. This proves that Sun and Moon light are different, unique, and opposites as they are in the geocentric flat model.



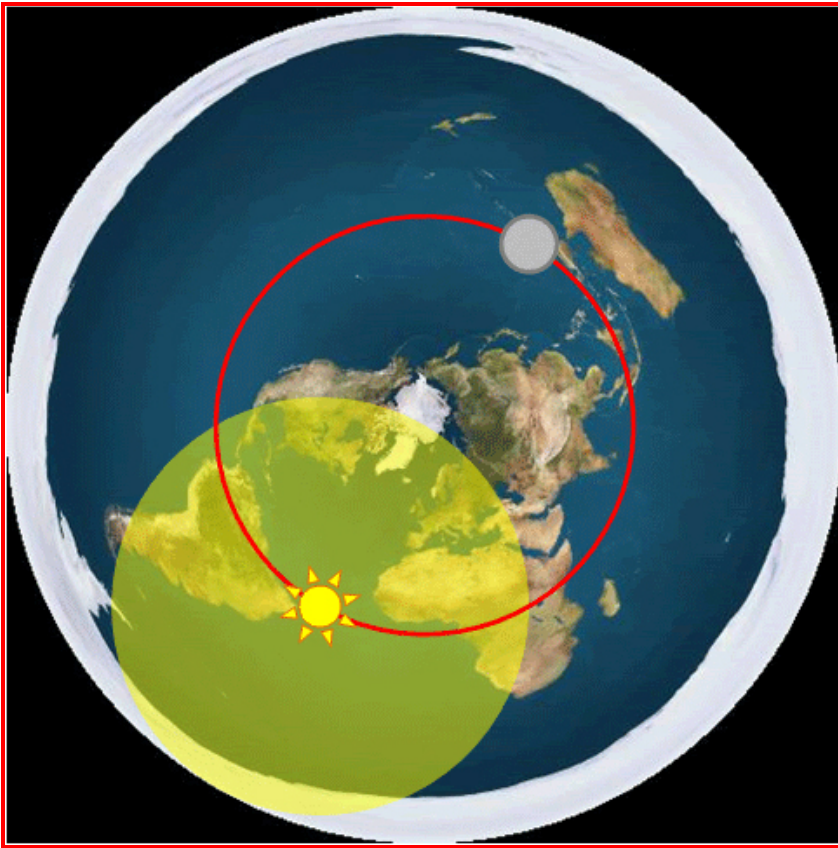
**133)** In direct sunlight a thermometer will read higher than another thermometer placed in the shade, but in full, direct moonlight a thermometer will read lower

than another placed in the shade. If the Sun's light is collected in a large lens and thrown to a focus point it can create significant heat, while the Moon's light collected similarly creates no heat. In the "Lancet Medical Journal," from March 14th, 1856, particulars are given of several experiments which proved the Moon's rays when concentrated can actually reduce the temperature upon a thermometer more than eight degrees. So sunlight and moonlight clearly have altogether different properties.

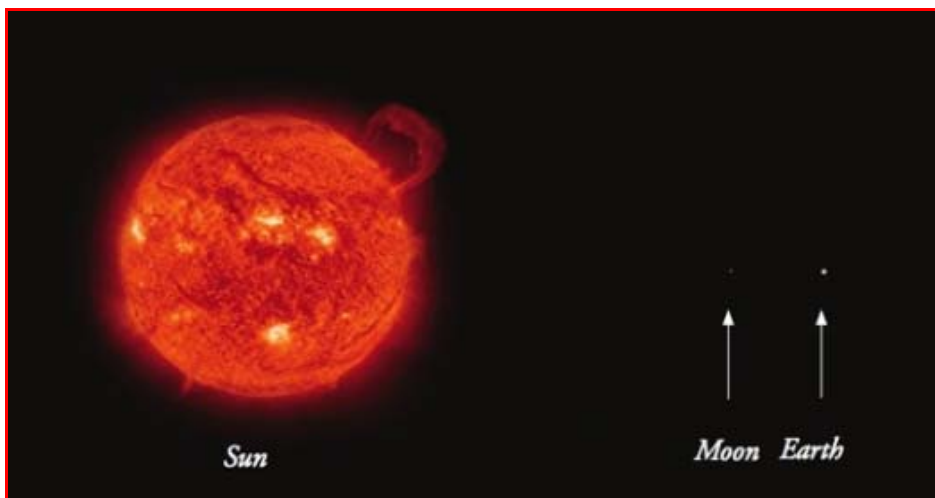
**138)** Another favorite "proof" of ball-Earthers is the appearance from an observer on shore of ships' hulls being obfuscated by the water and disappearing from view when sailing away towards the horizon. Their claim is that ships' hulls disappear before their mast-heads because the ship is beginning its declination around the convex curvature of the ball-Earth. Once again, however, their hasty conclusion is drawn from a faulty premise, namely that only on a ball-Earth could this phenomenon occur. The fact of the matter is that the Law of Perspective on plane surfaces dictates and necessitates the exact same occurrence. For example a girl wearing a dress walking away towards the horizon will appear to sink into the Earth the farther away she walks. Her feet will disappear from view first and the distance between the ground and the bottom of her dress will gradually diminish until after about half a mile it seems like her dress is touching the ground as she walks on invisible legs. Such is the case on plane surfaces, the lowest parts of objects receding from a given point of observation necessarily disappear before the highest.



**143)** People claim that if the Earth were flat, with the Sun circling over and around us, we should be able to see the Sun from everywhere all over the Earth, and there should be daylight even at night-time. Since the Sun is NOT 93 million miles away but rather just a few thousand and shining down like a spotlight, once it has moved significantly far enough away from your location it becomes invisible beyond the horizon and daylight slowly fades until it completely disappears. If the Sun were 93 million miles away and the Earth a spinning ball, the transition from daylight to night would instead be almost instantaneous as you passed the terminator line.



**147)** The ball-Earth model claims the Sun is precisely 400 times larger than the Moon and 400 times further away from Earth making them “falsely” appear exactly the same size. Once again, the ball model asks us to accept as coincidence something that cannot be explained other than by natural design. The Sun and the Moon occupy the same amount of space in the sky and have been measured with sextants to be of equal size and equal distance, so claiming otherwise is against our eyes, experience, experiments and common sense.



**148)** Quoting “Earth Not a Globe!” by Samuel Rowbotham, “It is found by observation that the stars come to the meridian about four minutes earlier every twenty-four hours than the sun, taking the solar time as the standard. This makes 120 minutes every thirty days, and twenty-four hours in the year. Hence all the constellations have passed before or in advance of the sun in that time. This is the simple fact as observed in nature, but the theory of rotundity and motion on axes and in an orbit has no place for it. Visible truth must be ignored, because this theory stands in the way, and prevents its votaries from understanding it.”

**196)** Quoting Marshall Hall, “In short, the sun, moon, and stars are actually doing precisely what everyone throughout all history has seen them do. We do not believe what our eyes tell us because we have been taught a counterfeit system which demands that we believe what has never been confirmed by observation or experiment. That counterfeit system demands that the Earth rotate on an ‘axis’ every 24 hours at a speed of over 1000 MPH at the equator. No one has ever, ever, ever seen or felt such movement (nor seen or felt the 67,000MPH speed of the Earth’s alleged orbit around the sun or its 500,000 MPH alleged speed around a galaxy or its retreat from an alleged ‘Big Bang’ at over 670,000,000 MPH!). Remember, no experiment has ever shown the earth to be moving. Add to that the fact that the alleged rotational speed we’ve all been taught as scientific fact MUST decrease every inch or mile one goes north or south of the equator, and it becomes readily apparent that such things as accurate aerial bombing in WWII (down a chimney from 25,000 feet with a plane going any direction at high speed) would have been impossible if calculated on an earth moving below at several hundred MPH and changing constantly with the latitude.”

[ **Joshua’s Comments:** Again, I think Eric makes some good points based on his very astute observations and logical deductions related to the Sun and how it has to be close to our Earth, moving on we will look at next the motion of the Sun. ]

---

## **SUN’S MOTIONS**

*(Sunrise/Sunset; Daylight/Night-time; Seasons of the Year)*

– **Please Note:** – One of the most difficult aspects of the Flat Earth to research was understanding the true nature of the Sun and to find a way to explain where – **1)** Its light comes from; **2)** What is the Sun Made from; **3)** It took me a while to find out the size of the sun and how high up in the sky is

the Sun; and **4) The Sun's Motions** – let me discuss this last point now as I will have no choice but to offer you theories or possibilities only.

When it comes to what we observe in the Sky and how the Sun moves, there have been given various models or theories. The major challenge we have is that we don't have access to an advance flying (probably anti-grav or levitation) craft where we can go up and study the sun. Most likely, what we have called the globalist or controllers have done studies on the Sun and probably know a great deal more than we can, but obviously they will not tell us anything as it would affect their scenario of a spherical planet with the Sun (and stars) being far far away from our world.

Also, and this is normal for me when writing a new book, while I am in the process of writing, new information and insights come up. I had thought via the agreed to models of how the Sun is rotating over the Flat Surface that we had a good understanding but just as I was going to write this next part of this section, two new sources came to my attention via the Flat Earth telegram channels to challenge these models. So all I can do, is present to you the various scenarios proposed and hope each one, even if they don't agree, will offer different insights into this amazing and sophisticated system which our world functions under and especially as it relates to our sun!

First off, I want to discuss how Sunrise and Sunset could work, as this is fairly straight forward. So first you have to accept the Sun is close to the Earth's surface (40-45 miles high), that it is relatively small (32-40 miles across) and that it is circling or moving over the surface and completes its journey every 24 hours. As it travels over the surface a percentage of our world gets its sunlight. The other key to understand for sunrise and sunset is how the perspective of what we can see works and how this explains what we see in the sky when the sun rises, moves across the sky over our heads and then eventually sets.

Once again, Ewaranon did an excellent job to discuss Sunrise and Sunset in his Flat Earth Video (VIDEO: **WHOE4**, Part IV: Vanishing Points and the Old Clock) so let me quote from his video and show you a few images that will easily explain how this works from the Flat Earth Model:



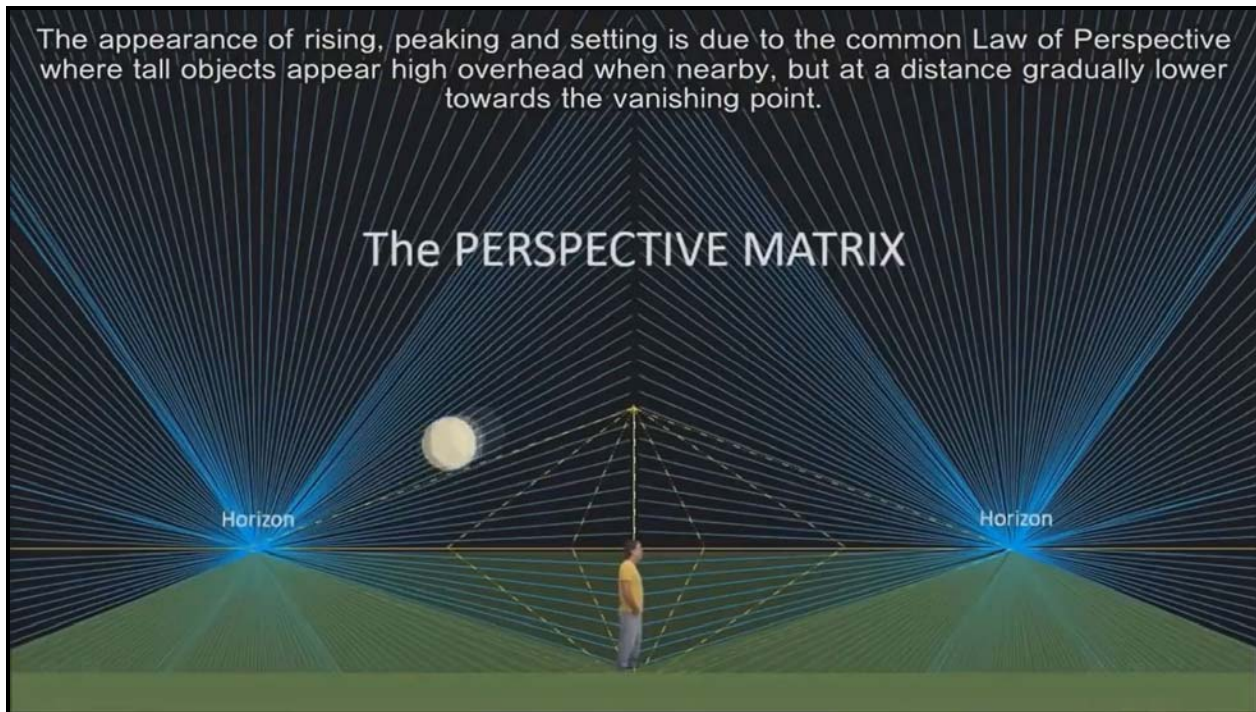
**Ewaranon:** “The scientists claim the sun sets and vanishes beyond the curve of the earth but this is nothing more than the sun moving beyond the vanishing point of perspective which determined by the limitations of our eyes, other objects and the weather.”



*So what this graphic is showing is that at some distance in the horizon that we see with our physical eyes –we are no longer able to see beyond this point which is being called a vanishing point – so when the Sun is setting in the distance what is really happening is it is continuing to move over the Earth but our eyes can longer see its light – does this make sense?*

“The same law applies to how we see the sun rising and setting, the sun never rises or sets, it is an optical illusion determined by the laws of perception. We think we see the sun rise and set because of the divergent and convergent line of sight.” [Joshua’s comment: Another way to explain what we are seeing in the image above.]

The appearance of rising, peaking and setting is due to the common Law of Perspective where tall objects appear high overhead when nearby, but at a distance gradually lower towards the vanishing point.



*Here we see a person standing and from his position, in the early morning at the point which says Horizon to his left or behind him, is when he (we) would first see the light of the sun. Then as the Sun is moving over the surface of the Earth from this person's perspective it will seem as if the sun is moving up into the sky at a 45 degree angle until noon when it reaches the highest point directly overhead. Then it will seem to move downwards at a 45 degree angle until it reach the point Horizon to his right or in front and this is when it will appear for the sun to be setting. You may want to watch Ewaranon's video which shows how the sun moves in real time [VIDEO: **WHOE4**, **TIMESTAMP: 1:44**]*

“For instance, (we see next an image of street lamps lining down a walkway) this row of street lamps appears to decrease in size further down the line of sight before vanishing completely. And in fact, all street lamps are of the same height and continue to border the walk way down to the vanishing point. This is precisely what we experience when we watch the sun rise and set and journey across out flat earth.”

[ VIDEO: **WHOE4**, **TIMESTAMP: 3:32**; Then he shows this video of the sun rising and setting in the sky] – the motion of the sun is then explained in the moving graphic which states:

“The appearance of rising, peaking and setting is due to the common Law of Perspective where tall objects appear high overhead and nearby, but at a

distance gradually lower towards the vanishing point. – Actual path of the sun over a flat earth is straight above the individual shown [the image shown before of the Perspective Matrix] but what this person sees below is the position of the sun rising up over a flat earth as it rises at an angle upwards, then it reaches 90 degrees over the person and then it begins a descent down at an angle – which again is a demonstration of the Sun’s path over the flat earth is due to visual perspective!!”

Then Ewaranon shows in another video a horizontal line at a 45 degree angle in the sky going down which the sun follows as it sets (but actually the sun is just continuing on its journey around the flat earth and moving away in the sky straight ahead).

“When the sun first appears it is small and moves upward to our perception at a line 45 degrees up till it reaches its zenith point, 90 degrees on top of our head. As the sun rises it increases in size due to visual perspective. Also we are not moving, the sun is.” Then he shows a level sun over a flat earth using a light source to act as the sun. So the sun does not set, it just keeps moving forward but to us it seems to set due to the limits of our visual perspective this is why the sun appears to get smaller as it seems to set.

[ Watch the sun in his next video as it gets squashed as it reaches the convergence line (in the horizon). The sun does not go down below a curve, it just goes into and beyond the convergence line, from which the light can not reach us anymore.]

“NASA tells us that our sun is 93 million miles away from the Earth and is 109 times larger than the Earth. However, amateur balloon footage taken from the clouds proves that the sun is not 93 million miles away or bigger than the earth but what the footage shows is a locally illuminating sun cast in a localized “Hot Spot” over the Earth [Point 124 in Eric Dubay’s Proofs]. If it was millions of miles away, this localized hot spot would not be possible. Further more if the sun was not a local illuminary then we would not experience crepuscular sun rays [Point 125 in Eric Dubay’s Proofs] which is the angle we see when the sun rays break through the clouds would not be possible.”

[ In his video of a photo of crepuscular sun rays – there is the caption – “Follow these sun rays up to the point they converge and that is where the sun is – does this take you 93 million miles to get there?” ]

“And we have thousands and thousands of photos of empirical evidence of the sunlight behaving this way. If the sun were 93 million miles away then its light should form a straight beam (because it is so far away) and not be displayed in angle rays. If the sun is so far away then why does it grow so much (in size) with just a small rise of altitude in our sky (when rising)? At 93 million miles away, this rising altitude should be negligible or non-existence in the sun’s size – the changing size suggests a locally illuminating sun which is not 93 million miles away but is a relatively close to earth, journeying just above the clouds. And it is not 109 times larger than the earth but is actually a lot smaller than the earth.”

“Our first hand experience of the sun and the moon is that they are equal in size and are circular shapes that journey similar circular paths over our flat stationary plane.”

“The scientists make up these complicated theories of perfect circular body of rock and gigantic balls of hot plasma that come with incomprehensible distances and calculations that bamboozle us. Anyone can use their common sense to discern that the sun and moon are of similar size and the moon is not a ball of rock (lies).”

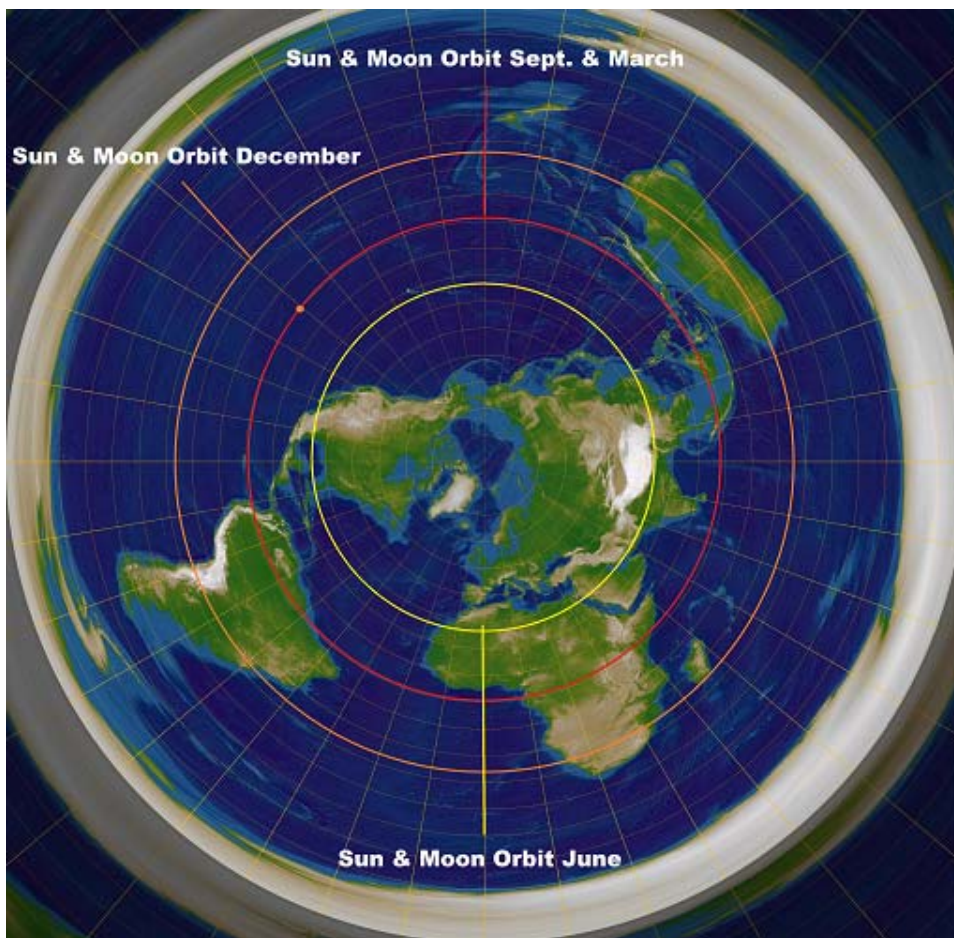
[ Joshua’s comments: So Ewaranon is confirming within this part of his video **WHOE4** that the Sun has to be close to the Earth and that we perceive Sunrise and Sunset, as simply the Sun moving over us in the sky as how we are able to perceive its light with our physical eyes due to what is called our visual perspective. So this does explain the behavior of the sun that we see in the sky and when we have daylight and night time ... ]

-----

Now as I move on to explain how the four seasons happen in our world linked to the moving of the Sun over our flat surface or plane, the generally accepted model by most Flat Earth investigators, has a few flaws which does

not explain what we actually see the sun do in the skies of our world. This is especially true linked to the speed of the sun moving in the sky and differences between how the Northern and Southern Hemisphere perceive the sun. While I was just about to write this section, two new sources challenged this previous model. So what I have to do then is to share with you all the possible models including the popular one that has these challenges being made now. So hang in there with me please. 😊

Three of my key sources, Ewaranon, Eric Dubay and Brian Lambert all shared the idea that the Sun moves in a circle around our Earth above the sky but it moves from the Tropic of Capricorn in the South, up through the equator, up to the Tropic of Cancer in the North and then back again over a period of a year. I will show you some images and recommend some video you can watch so you can better understand this model.



*On this image to your left we don't see the Sun and Moon which are orbiting over our "Flat Earth" but we see the three key tracks that these orbits move from and to – the pink color track which is the outer circle and goes over land masses in the Southern Hemisphere is called the "Tropic of Capricorn" at 23.44 degrees south latitude. Then we have the purple circle which represents the Equator and finally we have the yellow circle which represents the "Tropic*

*of Cancer" at 23.44 degrees north latitude. Then you see for each line it tells you which part of the year the Sun and Moon orbit those colored circles. One other point that must be true,*

*if these luminaries in our sky are doing these orbits is there must be other tracks (like on an old vinyl record) between the colored circles that the Sun and Moon use to travel from colored circle to colored circle and back.*

Now, I am going to turn back to Ewaranon's explanation that he gives for the Sun (and the Moon, so when I go into Section D you will know this model's journey for the Moon) orbits over the Flat Earth and follow this by some images. If you wish to watch the video of his explanation, it is [VIDEO: **LHFE**, **TIMESTAMP: 3:43:05**]:

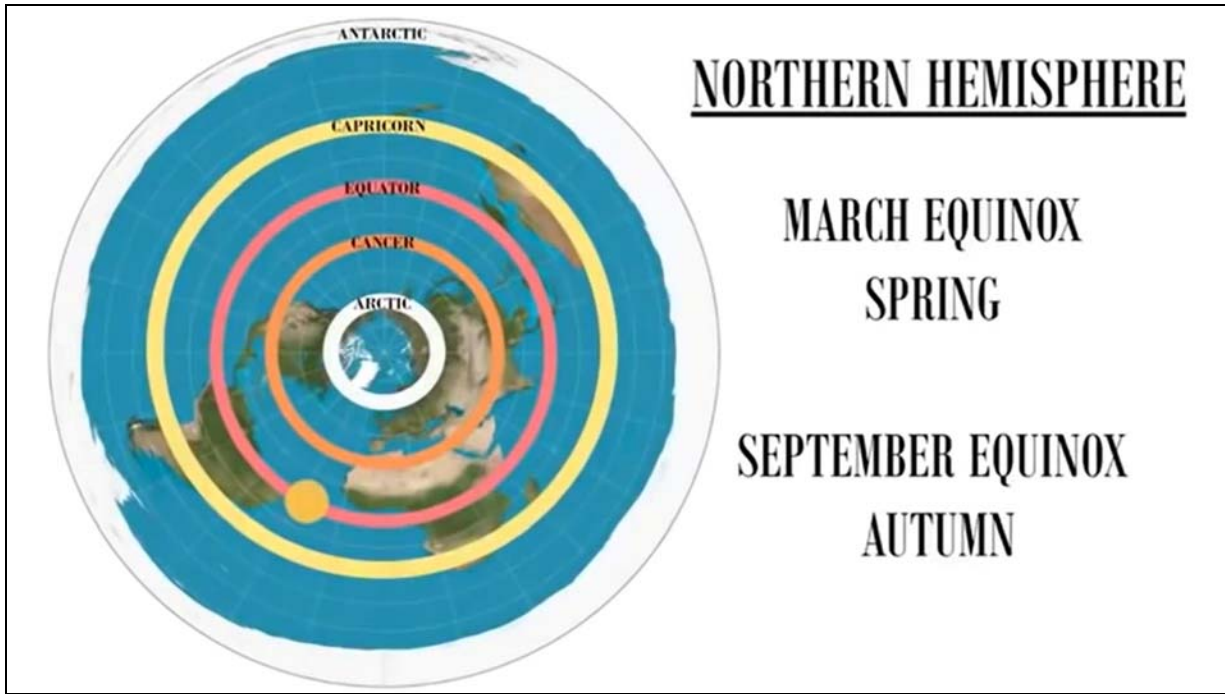
**Ewaranon:** "The Sun and the Moon journey above our flat realm in concentric spirals. There are five prominent circles of latitude we are told – (Antarctic; Tropic of Capricorn; Equator, Tropic of Cancer, and Arctic) – We have the Arctic Circle closest to the center, the Tropic of Cancer at 23.5 degrees of latitude in the northern hemisphere, the equator at 0 degrees latitude, the Tropic of Capricorn at 23.5 degrees of latitude in the southern hemisphere and the Antarctic Circle (at the farthest edge of Flat Earth). The Sun journeys from the equator at the March Equinox up in concentric spirals to the Tropic of Cancer. When the sun is in this position, the Northern Hemisphere experiences summer and the Southern Hemisphere experiences winter. After which, the sun turns and starts making its way back to the Equator."

"The world Tropic, stems from the Latin word Tropicus, which means 'Pertaining to a turn'. The Sun journeys back taking the same concentric spiral path and reaches the Equator again. It then keeps going and reaches the Tropic of Capricorn. When the Sun in this position, the Southern Hemisphere experiences Summer and the Northern Hemisphere experiences Winter. After a time, the sun turns and begins its way back towards the equator for the March Equinox. The Equinox occurs when the Sun is journeying the circle of the Equator and those living along this line of latitude will see the Sun directly overhead at a 90 degree angle at solar noon. The March Equinox marks the beginning of Spring in the Northern Hemisphere and the beginning of autumn during the September Equinox. If you live in the Southern Hemisphere this is reversed (March Equinox – Autumn; September Equinox—Spring). It is important to know that the Sun never reaches the Arctic Circle or the Antarctic Circle. It never reaches the Poles. It journeys to

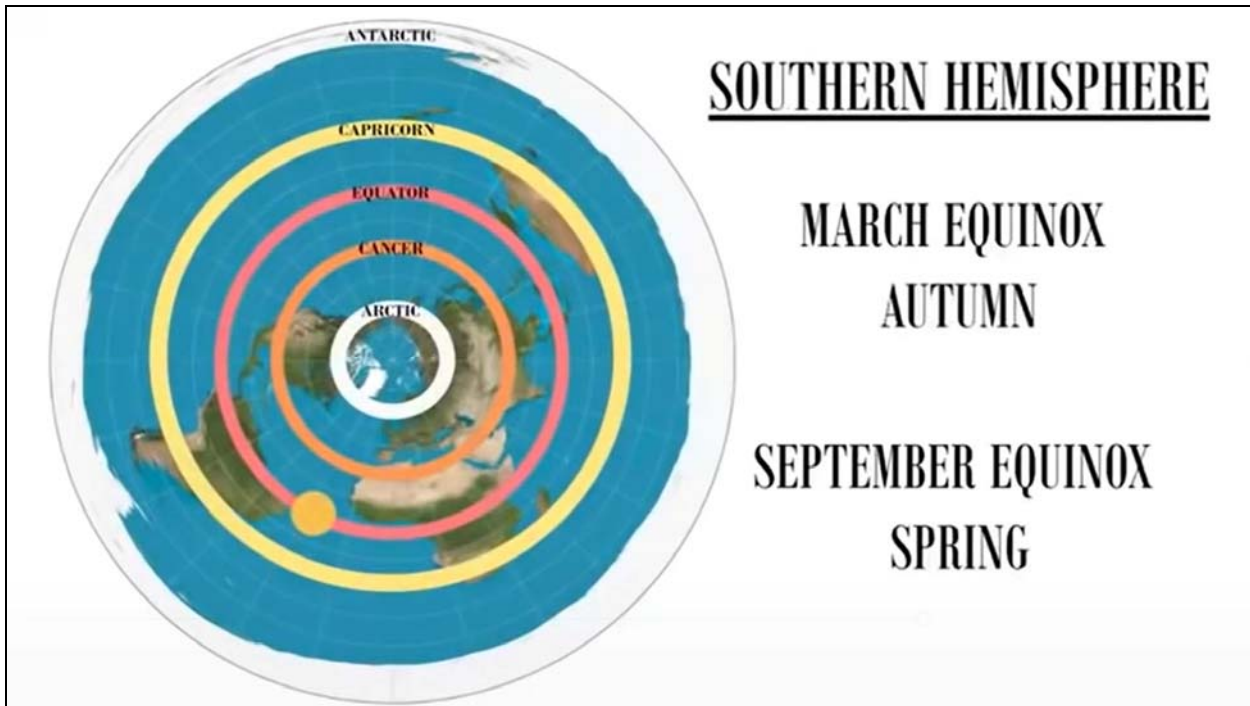
the tropic circles and then turns back. The point at which the sun reaches its most northerly and southerly excursion, relatively to the equator is called the Solstice. Solstice comes from the Latin word, Solstitium which means “point at which the sun seems to stand still”. And indeed, many do note that the Sun seems to stop on the solstices. And this is because, in a sense, it does. It reaches the most northerly and southerly excursion and turns back.”

”The sun’s yearly motion from the Tropic to Tropic, solstice to solstice is what determines the length of the days and nights and the appearance of seasons. This is why regions on the equator experience almost annual summer conditions and the north and south latitudes experience (his video shows image of the sun rotating over the flat earth within the 3 colored rings of rotation with the outer ring Tropic of Cancer, the next ring is the equator, and the inside ring Tropic of Capricorn of which is also depicted in the illustrations coming up) – which the sun will jump from the ring to ring, as it does so it sets up the seasons for the north and south hemispheres) more defined seasons with winters.”

The Sun and the Moon do not just journey over our Flat Earth in just one large circle but rather a series of circles. Or what is better understood as a conical coil spring-like motion which dictates the change in the seasons and the length of the days. That is why it is possible to see a midnight sun in the Arctic and the time lapse photo-age of this shows that the sun does not set [This midnight sun proves the earth is Flat and not spinning.] but circles the pole. The scientists are lying and say this is due to the poles on opposite sides of the spherical globe and that Antarctica also experiences a midnight sun. But we have no amateur photo-age of this as no one is permitted to explore the region. And all official photo-age is highly suspect [in image they show a sun in Antarctica but if you look at the rays of the sun it doesn’t look real] as it is done in Photoshop or manipulated. Furthermore, if there was such a phenomena (taking place) in the Antarctic then why does nothing grow there?



*So for the Northern Hemisphere when the Sun is orbiting at the Equator, then this will be the time of Spring, or the March Equinox, when it orbits the Tropic of Cancer it will be Summer, back to the Equator (September Equinox) will be Autumn and on to the Tropic of Capricorn will be the time of Winter ....*



*So for the Southern Hemisphere when the Sun is orbiting at the Equator, then this will be the time of Fall for the March Equinox, when it orbits the Tropic of Cancer it will be*



*Winter, back to the Equator (September Equinox) will be Spring and on to the Tropic of Capricorn will be the time of Summer ....*

Now if you want to see this proposed model in more detail, Flat Earth researcher and speaker David Weiss has worked with a company called Blue Water Bay and created a mobile app called the “Flat Earth Sun, Moon and Zodiac Clock” app which shows the orbiting motions of the Sun and Moon over the Flat Earth as well as the zodiac constellations in the heavens and also has links to many Flat Earth related on-line videos. To read more about this app, go to: <https://qrco.de/bbizVA>

-----

Ok then, but as I said there are challenges to this model which two other sources have observed. I am going to summarize the key challenges given by the first source, which comes via his website and a video he created but because he didn't respond to my email or facebook message, I am unable to give his name (I will refer to him as **Challenger1**) so I can acknowledge him for his fine work. I think he may have come too close to the truth and was being attacked by agents of the controllers, as he originally discussed this information in 2018. In any case, Challenger1 had some good points to make but I couldn't find what his alternative model was. But it is good to see all the various explanations for the Sun's motions and how it affects the season of our world. He listed 20 points why the Azimuthal Equidistant Map (abbreviated AE Map i.e. the Flat Earth map) has problems, shown next are just his challenges about the Sun.

**#1** – The Sun appears to move at a fixed speed over the Earth, however you notice the size of the three circles in the diagram above are not of an equal size which means when the Sun circles let's say around the Tropic of Cancer it would have to move at a faster speed to go from the Equator to this Tropic and back to do it in six months, so the previous model doesn't work. Or to summarize this point, looking at the Sun's motion from the Northern Hemisphere: The speed of the sun would have to change by 70% between summer & winter.

**#2** – The sun often appears under the clouds (so is observably not 3,000 miles up) – [Joshua’s comment: As we discussed before several Flat Earth researchers think the Sun is quite high over the Earth but we have found it is not anywhere near this high. About the sun being observed under the clouds by airline pilots (which means what looks like the sun’s light under the cloud) not sure about this but it could be a clue that the path the sun travels is not what we think...]

**#3)** The sun rises in a south easterly direction in Chile / South Africa / Australia. [Joshua’s comment: This mean the sun rises in a different direction then is seen in the Northern Hemisphere.]

(Point 4 and 5 talk about a Solar Eclipse which we will be discussing later in this section so we will come back to them ...)

**#6)** 24hr SUN-light in Antarctica is impossible, and inconsistent with daylight hours in southern Chile.

**#7)** Solar Ana lemma says that the sun is at a significantly different height between autumn and spring, and yes we measure no significant temperature difference (nor do we observe the way the solar Ana lemma says that the sun behaves - in real life).

**#8)** The sun travels in a STRAIGHT LINE at equinox - not in a circular motion - as proved by the Sri Padmanabha Swami Temple in India. [Joshua’s comment: in his video he shows this Temple and how the Sun shines precisely through holes in the stone of the temple at the Equinox.]

**#20)** The green flash at sunset proves that the sun actually sets, rather than circling around overhead 24/7 at the same altitude. [Joshua’s Comment – this gives us a clue to his model – he is proposing the sun is moving up and down in the sky, changes its altitude ... ]

If you would like to view his video in full, recorded on February 18<sup>th</sup>, 2018, go to: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r51aPK-MtWQ>

Lastly there are two other points he made about Flat Earth maps we showed you before, that I wish to mention, as we have already discussed these two

maps. The author believes very strongly in that the controllers or globalists control our world and work with Masonic Symbolism and numbers:

**#12)** The UN Map has 33 sections. 33 is a Masonic hoax code, which tells us straight up that the map is false.

**#13)** The Gleason map is FULL of Masonic symbolism and numerology.

[Joshua's comment: In the video he shows many examples of the Masonic symbolism and numbers within the Gleason Map which I showed you early on. So if this is true, it means, that even though the globalist don't want us to know our Earth is flat, that they even have worked on to falsify the Flat Earth maps we see too as this groups seems to have it hands in every part of our life. Could this be why from 2014-2017 Flat Earth information was allowed. As I stated in the beginning of this e-book, we have to use our own personal discernment to decide what we feel is true or not. But regardless, whether the maps we see are accurate or not, there is definitely enough evidence we can say we do live on Flat Plane that is non-rotating. ]

Ok, before I spoke about another group who also saw the model for the Sun moving at the same altitude in a circle over the Sun following the three circular patterns shown in the diagrams before as not following the observable patterns of the Sun is called FE Core Group. They have done a video called "Flat Earth – Magnetic Flat Earth Model 1.0" which is attributed to Steve Torrence, Mike Cavanaugh and Dr. Zack and their research. This video gives a good explanation of a new model but even for myself, who has some pretty basic understand of math, science and geometry, I couldn't totally follow what they were sharing. After I present to you a little bit later in this section, other ideas of where the projected Sun comes from based on the work of Brian Lambert then we will come back to a transcription of the part of FE Core Group's video, which will make more sense and there I will give you a link to watch it. Up next let's look at how a Solar Eclipse might happen via the Flat Earth model.

-----

**Solar Eclipse:** Again just as we have had challenges with the motion of the Sun in the sky and how people in various part of the world experience the Sun, we have various ideas how the Solar Eclipse can happen as well. So doing my best to discuss all the possibilities, I will share them all here, what has come up in my search.



**Option 1:** The first model is obviously the idea, since as Eric Dubay discussed in his 200 proofs, the Sun and the Moon are about the same size. Again, my good friend Ewaranon, did a good job to show how this might be possible. Of course, this explanation is based on the 1<sup>st</sup> model I showed you about the Sun (with the Moon) doing a circular orbit over the Earth which at some point the Moon, at the same height as the sun would appear in front of it and create the eclipse. Here is what Ewaranon says about the eclipse and how to explain it with this model [VIDEO: **WHOE**, TIME-STAMP: 1:10:56]: Ewaranon: “Furthermore, when looking into the mechanism of a solar eclipse, the heliocentric model once again falls apart. As this

image demonstrates (shows an image of the sun, with the moon between it and the earth which a shadow projected onto the earth), the sun and the moon have to be a similar size for the sun’s halo to form that we see in an eclipse.”

[Then Ewaranon shows a video where a man speaks to show how the eclipse could happen. He uses a flashlight to represent the sun – and then uses a penny to represent the moon. When the penny is placed in front of the flashlight, the light bulb to project the light is much wider than the penny, so in perspective, if you put the penny to cover the light of the flashlight, there is too much light beaming all around the penny and thus we can't see the halo we see in an eclipse as it's not totally blacked out. Then he shows using a smaller light on the flashlight, the same diameter as the penny it works. Only if the sun and moon are of the same size in diameter, will a halo or corona be seen.] “If the sun was 400 times bigger than the moon, then its light would devour the moon and we would not witness the halo or the corona.” [Joshua's comment: So Ewaranon is basically saying the form of the solar eclipse with the Moon in front of the Sun, as we are told in the Heliocentric model, is physically not possible. ]

Now, let me come back to Challenger1 and why he believes this first explanation for a solar eclipse is unworkable, quoting by number, the two points he made in his video:

**#4)** With the accepted path of the sun and moon in the AE map there would be a total eclipse once a year (which is not observed).

**#5)** The sky goes completely black during the eclipse (which shows that the sun isn't inside the dome). [Joshua's comment: He is saying if the sun is within the dome, the sky should still be blue during an eclipse but Ewaranon, in his video **LHFE** says that the color of our sky is blue because the rays or energy of the Sun interacts with possibly the noble gas argon in our atmosphere which produces the blue color we see. So if the light of the sun was to be completely veiled it's possible our sky would go dark. So this point is debatable ...]

**Option 2:** for how the Solar Eclipse could happen came from my chats with Corey Kell. I will paraphrase what he told me. As he shared before, he was the first person to suggest to me that the Sun is a projected light in our sky. He believed, however, that there could be some type of machine that regulated how we see this brilliant light in our sky and that at precise periods of time (which seemed to be known to the ancients who could predict when

the next solar eclipse would happen) some type of covering or shield (maybe metal) would slide in front of the Sun to block its light and move back to its neutral position. Of course, we have no proof of this but it would explain why, as Challenger1 shared, we don't have more eclipses.

**Option 3:** was shared in the History of Flat Earth as written by Eric Dubay as he stated: “(there) already existed in many cultures around the world, who posited that a third celestial body known as Rahu, or ‘The Black Sun’ (we will come back in this section to discuss this ‘Black Sun’ in more detail, later within this section) also existed equal in size to the Sun and Moon. This translucent dark body passed affront of the Sun and Moon during solar and lunar eclipses causing their lights to dim.” [Joshua’s comment: If such a second sun existed, it would have to be transparent, as no one has ever commented that they have seen such a sun. Sort of like a black hole, which scientists have never seen but can infer it exists based on strange phenomena which purportedly happens near a black hole. So I am not sure this option explains it either.]

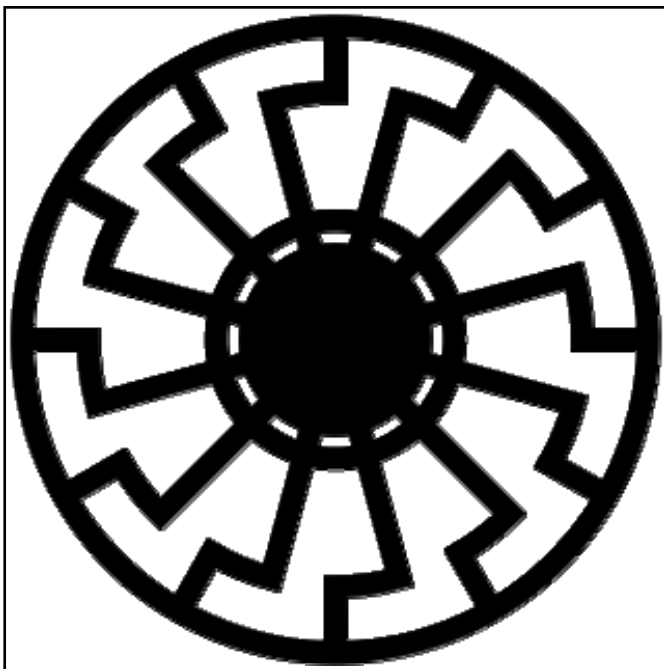
Thus look at these three options, I do not believe we have found the proper explanation yet for a Solar Eclipse (the situation for a lunar eclipse, based on what scientists tell us is even worse, wait for section D). Again, maybe it happens less regularly if the Sun and Moon are not following a circular orbit and changing their altitudes. Maybe the FE Core Group will uncover this answer as well.

-----

### **The Black Sun (*does it exist and what is it?*)**

– You have heard me briefly mention the possibility we may have another type of sun linked to our world before. I wrote about it in the definition section and Eric Dubay thinks this other sun (is it invisible and unseen?) might be causing the Solar eclipse. I have to move into a discussion of this sun now, as it has a key role in explaining some other aspects and energies linked to our normal sun.

I first heard a reference to a “Black Sun” when I was visiting a local library when I lived near Seattle and found this book written by Joseph Farrell, “Reich of the Black Sun”. Within this book, Mr. Farrell was discussing the secret advance technologies including UFO type of craft that the Nazis had developed during the Second World War. And when I read his book, I had a hard time believing that they had such sophisticated weaponry but some people believe they got this technology because of contact they had with an aggressive ET Race. Next, in Ewaranon’s video **LHFE**, in chapter 7 he mentioned the Nazi’s used a symbol for the Black Sun and that they actually had a secret society called “The Order of the Black Sun”. Why Himmler Heinrich of the SS, had this symbol built into his floor at his castle at Wewelsburg.



I don’t want to dwell on how the Nazi’s utilized and worked with the energies associated with the Black Sun for their own nefarious plans, but I wanted to show that at least in Germany, they wouldn’t create such a secret society with this name if such a sun didn’t exist? What did they know?

In the book written by Peter Moon and Preston Nichols called, “The Black Sun: Montauk’s Nazi-Tibetan Connection” (Montauk is the secret base in NY State where many dark projects were conducted), they said: “Behind all of these mysteries (found when the Allies went in Germany and had access to their secret bases) was an even deeper element: a secret order known to initiates as the ‘Order of the Black Sun’, an organization so feared that it is now illegal to even print their symbols and insignia in modern Germany.” So as you can see, this symbol is shown to your left (above). Let’s just discuss what the significance of this symbol might have, briefly.

Obviously at the very center, the black circle represents the Black Sun, then above this circle is what is considered an inner ring and the outer ring has twelve spikes connected to it. Various people have ideas what the middle and outer ring are about. Ewaranon spoke about this symbol and felt that it might have a connection with the special energies which is linked to the North Pole (we will speak about this in Book 2 and the connection of the North Pole with the legendary Hyperborea that has some connection with this symbol as well) or with what some call “The Inner Earth”. Here is what he shared in his VIDEO: **LHFE**, **TIMESTAMP: 4:11:00**:

**Ewaranon:** “In addition of the appropriation of the Swastika [**Joshua’s note:** this is not just a symbol the Nazis used but was a powerful and positive symbol used by many ancient cultures which George Hunt Williamson, an early UFO contact wrote in the 1950s, represented the four great primary forces of the universe.] as their emblem, the Nazis were also obsessed with another similar symbol, that of the black sun. Prior to the rise of the Nazi regime there existed an occult secret society within Germany called the Thule Society. Sometimes alternatively pronounced (Two-lay), they had sub-factions within it.

One of these sub-societies, we are told, was “The Black Sun Society” which was influenced by the Rosicrucians and other hermetic groups. The Thule Society placed special emphasis upon the superiority of an alleged Aryan race with innate mystical powers. The Thule Society derived its name from a mythical northern country in Greek Legend. Thule was supposed a land furthest north, others have called it Hyperborea. The Thule Society believed, we are told, that an elder race, the Arians colonized our Earth and they were located within the center of our Hollow Earth.”

“The Thule Society also believed that “The Black Sun” was a big ball of prima material that (also) existed at the center of the Earth and emanated a radiation in the form of Vril energy. This energy has many names some have called it ‘Chi’, ‘Astral Light’, ‘Odic Forces’ or “Orgone”. Much of what has surfaced regarding the German Secret Societies before and during the Nazi regime is deliberate misinformation carefully controlled with the sole intention of distraction .. “



“The controllers of our world had to appropriate the Swastika and irradiate its symbolic association with the Earth’s central electro-magnetic and physical vortex. And while I do not think that there exists a “Black Sun” underneath us (Joshua’s Note: the group called ‘Vibes of Cosmos’, who I will be introducing shortly and were mentioned in the acknowledgments, has images and videos we will be exploring of a Black Sun on the underside of the Flat Earth as a circular disc of light and energy), if the notion of this seems absurd and far-fetched, just remember that majority of the world’s population have already accepted that there is some kind of dark sphere beneath them acting as a source of our world’s electro-magnetic energy.”

Ewaranon continues talking about what the symbol of the Black Sun could mean: [VIDEO: **LHFE7**, TIMESTAMP 1:16:48] “The central core circle here represents the iron core (an iron core at the center of the Earth) or the Black Sun ... But look closer. There is another ring outside of the central core. Remember, the Black Sun is the energetic core inside the vortex (he is speaking of the energetic vortex at the North Pole, discussed in Book #2). And remember, also that in the heliocentric model, they acknowledge that the Earth’s core is a solid iron sphere, but there also exists an outer core of molten iron liquid. They also tell us that this liquid outer core is responsible for producing our moving magnetic field and poles. This is why the (North) Pole is (also) moving. Because the magnetic field is not emanating from the solid core but from a volatile outer core (the circle around the black circle at the center), this is what the second circle here represents. [...] There is not a spherical outer core but, some kind of electromagnetic coil, perhaps even made of molten iron, surrounding the central solid core.”

Now as to the outer ring on the “Black Sun” symbols we see 12 sections. This could represent the two signs of the zodiac in the sky or there is another term, I found to describe these 12 points or sections, and that is “sig runes” which was the interpretation by Nazi’s – The sig rune represents the sun or a conquering energy.

I also found this on the internet: “As the sun emanates light radiation that allows man the sensorial knowledge, the material vision, so the Black Sun would allow spiritual illumination, another degree of knowledge beyond that mediated by sensory and nervous cells and brain processing, reopening the

doors of a new dimension. The black sun with its 12 rays represents completeness, the totality of perception, the full level of initiation. The sun indicates the procession of the equinoxes and the synodic vernal point (the 24,000 year cycle of passing through the 12 zodiac signs in the sky) of the Zodiacal eons of time, the void. The Plutonian Black Sun astrologically represents the necessary death and transformation before the advent of new life.”

So as we can see the symbol used for the “Black Sun” has been highly significant for various groups within Germany in its past. So now let us begin to look at the theories given about the Black Sun and what role might it play working within the electromagnetic system of our Earth. Just as you are deciding if you believe in the Flat Earth model, you now must decide if you believe in this second sun linked to our world.

As we see in the symbol of the “Black Sun”, in any drawing or image of it, it is always seen as a black circle. We haven’t spoken yet our ideas about what the normal sun is made from, although we have implied it might be of a plasmic nature, so most likely the “Black Sun” is as well but probably its energies are somehow working in a reverse way to the normal sun. The first image that I saw which showed the “Black Sun” rotating on the underneath side of the surface of the Earth was shown by “Vibes of Cosmos” in their video called “Black Sun Below Motion and Moon Phases” [ to watch and see their idea of the Black Sun go to:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?app=desktop&v=bmaPwvKn2B8> ].

Now before I show you an image of how they see the “Black Sun” I want to share a bit about the leaders of “Vibes of Cosmos”. The organizers are Sergio and Dino, they are from Greece. They will tell you that everything they share (via their books and videos) that this is their research and they can’t say if their interpretation is the correct one but they are doing their best and always open to make changes if others find new information to be considered. They don’t speak a lot in their videos, like the one above, but they add comments. They are primarily known for two books they have published dealing with (which they show you a bit briefly in this video) a Map of the land masses from the Earth which have been photographed via a type of x-ray energy onto the moon, so they call it the “Moon Map”. However,

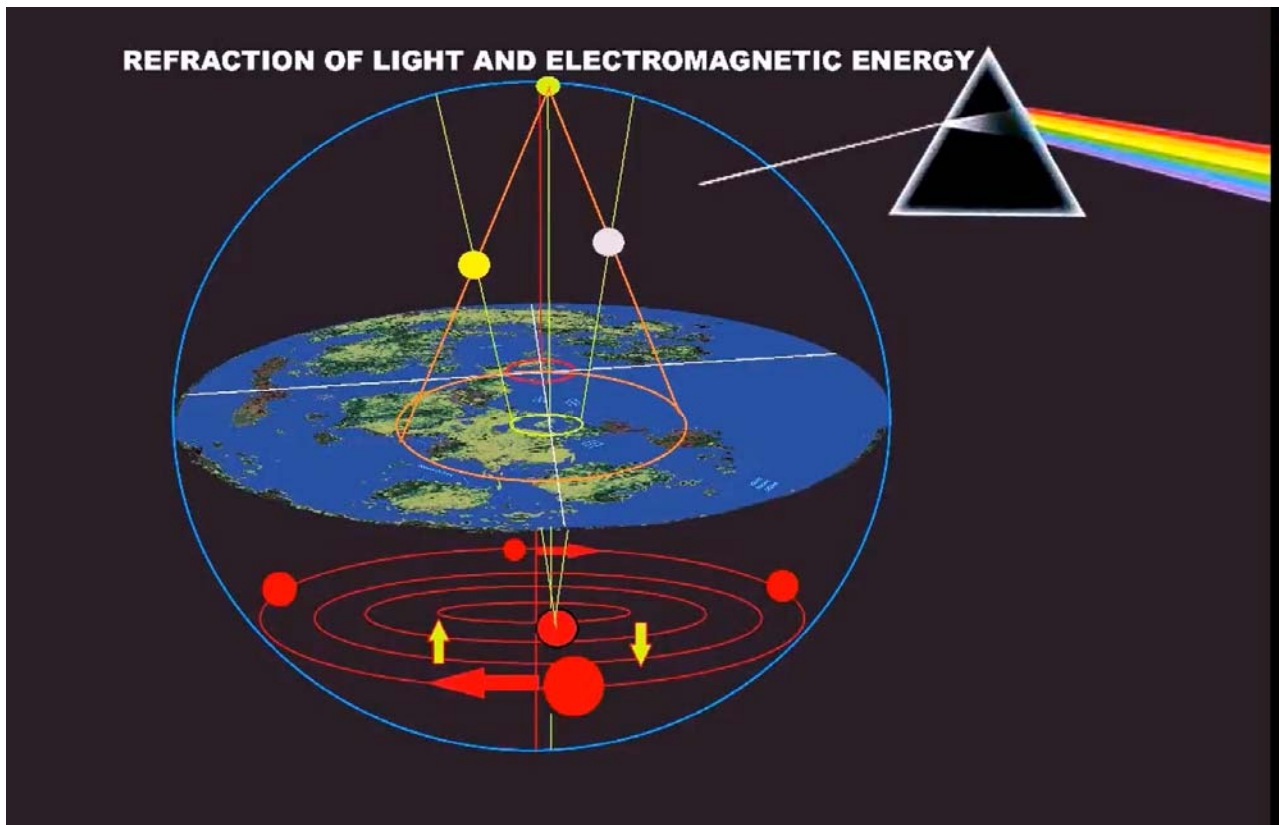
they are also exploring any aspect of Flat Earth and at times share on their telegram channels about Tartaria too. But their perspective on everything is very scientific and factual. All of their contact information and links to their videos and books will be listed in the Flat Earth Resource Directory in the Appendix. I first heard about their work when Ewaranon discussed the Moon Map in his video **LHFE**.

A few notes about the video above so if you decide to watch it, you will understand a bit better what you are seeing. The “Black Sun” (as you see in the image on the next page) is shown in RED under the Earth’s surface. They believe, it rotates in a clockwise motion and moves from an outer circle to an inner circle over time. They see the dome or the firmament emitting a toroidal field. They show you that magnetic Earth is not at the exact center of the Earth where there is the North Pole (again some aspects they are showing you in this video we will either be discussing in Section D about the Moon, or will talk about it in Book #2, like their Moon Map). Then they draw a vertical thin red line from the under part of the Dome where the Black Sun is, through the ground of the Earth (again we will discuss this more in Book 2) and through an energetic opening which many believes exists at the North Pole and finally goes to the top part of the dome where purported Polaris (the Pole Star) stays in a fixed position over the Earth.

Next you will see the “Black Sun” (in red) and the clockwise circular motion it moves on the under surface of the Earth (which is why none of us purportedly have seen or know of the “Black Sun”). This video shows the axis of the Moon phases, for the purpose of what we are discussing here, don’t worry about this. Then they show you that the “Black Sun” changes its diameter of orbiting, which we saw with one of the models of the regular Sun (but we will soon see this orbiting model really doesn’t work, so this might not be the motion of the “Black Sun” either if the two suns mirror each other?).

OK, on the next page is an image from the video which shows you not only the “Black Sun” but how the energy emanated by this sun, in the opinion of Vibes of Cosmos, creates the Sun and the Moon. For you see, trying to fully explain what the Sun is (as well as the Moon), how it works, where does the source of its energy or light come from, has been one of the most difficult

puzzles to solve. All the Flat Earthers agree the Sun we see appears in our Sky close to the Earth and under the Dome and its size is small but how this all works is still a mystery.

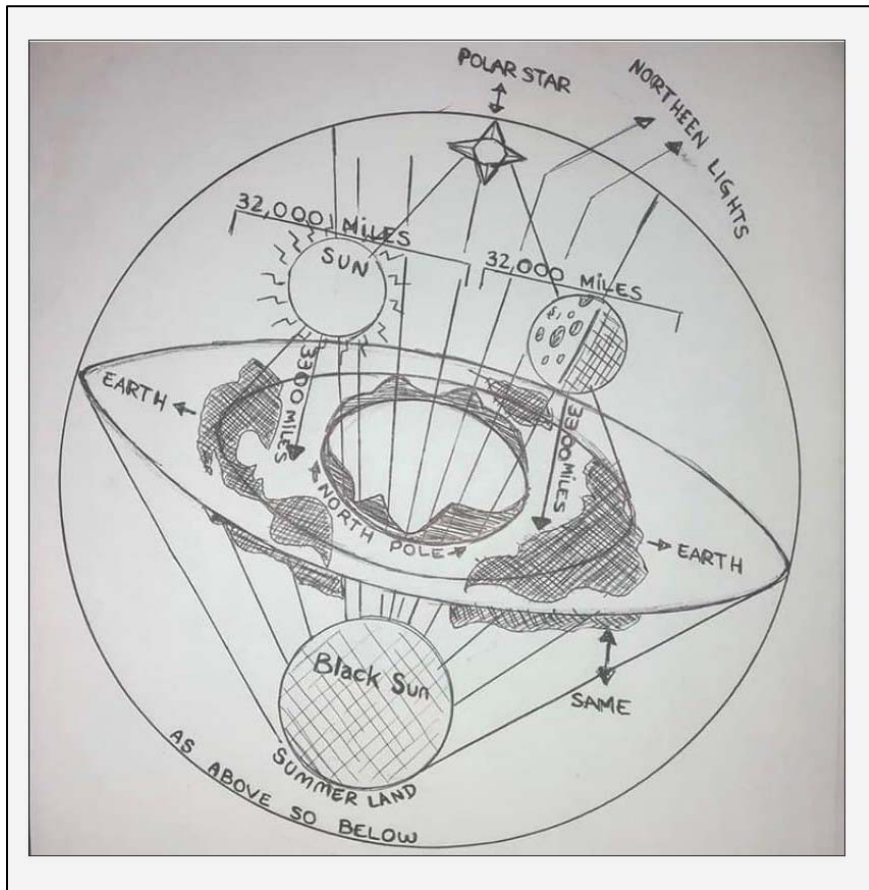


(See Above) – Now we begin to come into one explanation of where the energy or source of the normal sun we see in our sky comes from. According to the model that Sergio and Dino share, it is linked to the Torodial Electromagnetic Energy being broadcast from the “Black Sun” up through the ground of the Earth, out of the area they called Magnetic Earth (at the North Pole), which then goes up at one angle through the atmosphere and hits the Electromagnetic Torodial Dome. At the top of the Dome, the yellow circle represents Polaris of which we see two red energy lines reflected back to the surface of the Earth. The intersection of the energy sent by the Black Sun reflected back from the Dome, with the energy line coming back from Polaris is where our Sun (a projected plasma light) appears in the sky. Then the same situation happens at another angle following this same process to create the Moon. I would assume that the orbiting motion of the Sun and Moon would follow a similar orbit to that of the “Black Sun” below.

In “Vibes of Cosmos” own words, “Cosmic electromagnetic energy comes from below (the “Black Sun”) and hits the inner side of our toroidal field. There is a prismatic refraction of this cosmic energy there, that separates it to (+) and (-), creating the Sun and the Moon at two moving spots with shape

like lenses below where they are focusing. The Ionosphere is the upper portion of the atmosphere. There are the inert or noble gasses that are separated on layers, according to their molecular mass. (The) Sun happens (orbits) above these layers, in the ionosphere and It is the pilot light – (an) electromagnetic field and due to this light, there are shadows. It gives direct light. The Sun creates, and also moves a curved electromagnetic field around it, that makes all the inert gases below in the ionosphere, around the topical sun, to react by being ionized, giving fluorescence. (Will come back to “Vibes of Cosmos” to share their thoughts about the Moon in Section D.) That is exactly the daylight. Happens in the ionosphere and is called plasma light. It is a circle moving fluorescent molecules light umbrellas over level earth, made by ionized inert gasses. Daylight is gas discharged light in a huge scale. When the sun goes away the temperature and the pressure are getting very low and the gasses there are discharged. When the sun comes, the electromagnetic field ionizes the inert gasses and we have daylight. “

-----



Now, recently on telegram I saw another video, which was quite amazing. Although the person sharing this video could not prove that the individual featured was a Free Mason as he claimed (which we would assume that he would be fully aware of the true shape and nature of our world), and that, the elaborate diagram he was drawing of various

elements of our world and their inner relationships is based upon what the Free Masons know is true. However, what this individual drew is very close to the diagram you just saw done by “Vibes of Cosmos”, so it’s worthwhile to have a peek. On the previous page is basically the same image I saw in this special video except the person in the video kept adding and making changes to his drawing but this image is close to the final version he created within the video.

Here is the transcription of the video purportedly featuring this Free Mason (at the end I will give you the on-line link how to watch the video yourself) – as the person making this diagram of “Flat Earth”. He is writing everything in English (as shown in the previous image) but there are Russian (or it’s a Slavic language) subtitles being shown to translate his English. The announcer of the video is explaining what this person is drawing and doing in English:

Announcer: “In this video he shows a CD or disc (a round CD with a hole in the center) ... (next) he immediately draws the geometric shape of an obloid spheroid [in a graphic to your left at the bottom, an image comes up saying: Earth’s Shape, the Oblate Spheroid {and shows this shape} ... then the drawer writes within the circle he draws “Oblate Spheroid’ and erases it.] ... We can see how he separates the obloid spheroid with a disc that has a hole in the center [drawer shows CD disc again, then he redraws the disc] ... then below (the disc with the hole in it) he draws a circle with a swastika inside and then immediately paints it completely black. ...”

”From this black circle rays come out, three rays past through the hole in the center, below he writes [Still? Can’t hear correctly what the announcer says – in German, ‘Black Sun’ is “Schwarze Sonne’ or sometimes the symbol of the Black Sun is called ‘Sonnenrad’ or wheel of the sun; now in Russian written over the screen at this point in the video it says in English, ‘Black Sun – Immovable or it might be in Bulgarian ...] – one of the possible meanings of this black circle maybe the ‘Black Sun’. [again in the left corner an image pops up of the symbol of the ‘Black Sun’ you saw before ...] “

”He draws reliefs [looks like land masses or hills] at the edge of the hole and writes ‘North Pole’ (under it). And above this hole, what would be inside the celestial vault (another name for the dome or firmament) he draws a star, the

polar star or Polaris. He draws two points and connects them in a circle (around the central circle or the North Pole) and writes “Equator”. [then he erases the word Equator] ... (Then) he draws down two lines from the polar star, one each to the points he draw on the Equator, to form a triangle. (Next) he highlights two of the rays coming out of the Black Sun (these rays go up and connect with the Dome) and also forms a triangle but vice-versa. And (then) he writes, “As Above, So Below” (underneath the “Black Sun”), it is one of the seven principles of Hermes Trismegistus, it appears on the Emerald Tablet and then in the Kaballion. (then the drawer erases this phrase).”

”He erases the intersections (the lines coming up from the Black Sun to the Dome intersects, the lines from Polaris to the two points on the equator, he erases the place where these two lines cross) and draws the Sun and Moon (using different color pens or markers). Then he (the drawer) makes a gesture of rotation (over the Sun and Moon). He draws two arrows to show the distance of the Moon and the Sun. Both are 3300 miles or 5310 km away (then the drawer erases these distances). Then he measures the diameter of the Sun and Moon being the same as 32 miles or 51 km (and again erases these numbers).”

“He draws contents on the surface (of the Earth) and on the other side (under side) as well. (Then the drawer shows the CD again, he shows both sides of this disc to indicate there are continents on both side of the Earth.) He points both sides (upper and lower surface) and writes “same”. Below (the ‘Black Sun’) he writes ‘Summerland’ (then erases this). He draws rays coming out of the ‘Black Sun’ (and going up through the opening at the North Pole) and writes ‘Northern Lights’ (another name for the Aurora Borealis lights seen in the northern skies – indicating the ‘Black Sun’ is the source). “

“The center of the drawing is equal to the Mason symbol, which is a square and a compass (in the Mason symbol it shows a compass within it and the same of this semi-diamond shape, formed by all the connecting lines in the drawing is similar to what is in the Mason symbol which the full symbol shows the Sun and Moon above it – could it be the Mason’s created their symbol based on the energetic connections within the Flat Earth?). (The video shows various Mason symbols and then comes back to the drawer.) He

points out the ray coming out of the 'Black Sun' that goes to the Moon and then he erases the face (a part) of the Moon. (Then he draws under the Black Sun a part of the face of the Moon.) He makes signs (over the Sun) that the Sun doesn't light up the Moon but that it is the 'Black Sun'."

**[Joshua's Comments:** That is the end of the video with the drawing of our Earth, and it matches perfectly the image I shared with you at the start of this part. The only part of the drawing shown which is not correct is that once again we see the diameter of the Sun (and the Moon) is stated to be 32 miles across (not 32,000). So some surprising new insights were given that the 'Black Sun' is involved possibly in the phases we see of the Moon and is also the source of the so-called 'Northern Lights'. As you can also see this diagram matches very closely to what the group 'Vibes of Cosmos' shows. As far as if the drawer is indeed a Free Mason or not, who is sharing their secret knowledge of how our world really functions; it appears there are aspects of his drawing that are incorporated into the Mason's symbols and logos. But we do have another confirmation here of the existence of a second sun.

Now as far as the term 'Summerland': I have heard this name before used to describe the plane of existence of the Afterlife or where our souls go when we pass on from this Earthly existence. In Wikipedia it says: "The Summerland is the name given by Theosophists, Wiccans and some earth-based contemporary pagan religions to their conceptualization of an afterlife." However, in this case, the drawer seems to indicate that on the underside of the Earth (the ground) are continents the same as we have on the surface and there could be a whole other world of people and intelligent life forms who live there. That somehow what we call gravity is keeping them on the underneath surface. We will discuss in more detail the "Black Sun's" relationship to the Moon in Section D. To watch this video **MASON**, see the video references shared at the end of this section. Ok, I have one more source to share about the "Black Sun'.]

-----



## Heltor, the Pleiadian from Electra, through Dr. Phil DeLong

I introduced earlier in previous sections the two sessions that I had with Dr. DeLong to speak to his Pleiadian contact, Heltor. In the first session Heltor confirmed the existence of a 'Black Sun' and in the second session, Heltor expanded more on what the "Black Sun" is and its function. Here is how these dialogues went:

**(1<sup>st</sup> Session) Joshua:** (There is) another speculation that has come up by a (Flat Earth based) group of the possibility of what they are calling a "black sun" (which is) in a circular motion that is underneath the ground of the Flat Earth or in other words, on the opposite side. Is there any possibility this is true or not, from your perspective?

**Heltor:** It is true.

**Joshua:** Okay so there is a "black sun" that is interacting with like the energies of the Firmament, the Sun, the Moon, and the stars (above)?

**Heltor:** Right. That is correct.

**Joshua:** They are all kind of like working harmoniously together?

**Heltor:** Yes. It is an empowerment energy from the "black sun".

-----

**(2<sup>nd</sup> Session) Joshua:** Alright, now, we talked briefly (in the prior session) about the possibility of on the other side of the physical ground or the underneath, that is the only way I know how to say it, there is maybe another sun which is called a "Black Sun", which of course we can't see from the surface. Can you talk a little bit more about what this "Black Sun" is and how does the energy of this "Black Sun" help with the total system of energy for our world? Because, obviously for our reality to exist, everything has to be in balance except, of course for the damage being done upon the Earth by humanity and how we are using our current (modern) technologies. However, if there is a "Black Sun" then obviously this is a key part

(component) of the whole (Earth) system which is helping to keep everything in balance. So how would you describe this “Black Sun” and what role is it playing for the energetic system of our Earth?

**Heltor:** Well, not only does Earth has a “Black Sun” but all the other geocentric domed systems in the universe (have one too). It (the “Black Sun”) has a couple of functions ... the function for “Mother Earth” is to pulse out frequencies ... it is a collector of what you would call negative frequencies from “Mother Earth” and it takes those energies and converts it to go into the Firmament (the Dome). And as I started saying, that it is a transceiver of information going up and down and in this case it, that negative energy goes into the waters in a vapor sense, and gets transmuted into positive energy and, in some cases, what is called rain, so that the vapor will dissipate upon Mother Earth and we look upon this as a nourishing energy. [**Joshua’s comment:** so what Heltor is saying is that the energies sent by the “Black Sun”, the so-called hard or negative energies collected get sent up to the Firmament and are transformed in positive or beneficial energies sent back to the surface ...]

Now the second part of that Black Sun is – not only does it pulse out energy to Mother Earth, and I am not speaking about negative energy at this point, as one of the functions (is to deal) with the negative energies, but the second one (function) is what I would call a “heartbeat” that connects to all the other “Black Suns” in the universe, and it is part of how we will know from the Pleiades System what actually that frequency is — if its a high frequency or if it is a low frequency and that is how we send our people there (to Earth) through our Stargates to Mother Earth to help in whatever area or frequency that is needed.

### **Concluding Remarks about the Black Sun**

Well I believe that with the information I have uncovered in my study of the Flat Earth, that one of the key aspects of this so-called model is the “Black Sun” and its existence. Now whether there is a “Black Sun” (called black because we can’t visually see it, that is in our sky and the ancients called “Rahu”), that is what is causing the Solar Eclipse and the Phases of the Moon,

I am not sure. All I know, is that the ancient people seem to know a lot more about the true nature of our Earth, then we do and in many cases, ancient legends are based upon real truths. On the other hand, it appears very very likely, that there is definitely another sun, called a “Black Sun” that seems to be rotating below the underneath surface of the Earth and that the energies being broadcast by such a sun energetically is a key component to make our world run smoothly.

If it is true the video of the person drawing the dynamics of our Earth is valid and this individual was a Free Mason, this is one of the secret societies in our world that would know such things. Further, in a post that Challenger1 made on his website, from his studies of the “Book of Enoch” (considered to be one of the lost books of the Bible but which has been translated into English), which speaks a great deal about the Flat Earth; Challenger1 says this Biblical book talks about that we have two suns. I had to introduce the existence of the “Black Sun” now as ‘Vibes of Cosmos’ believes that it is due to the energies the “Black Sun” emanates through an opening at Earth’s magnetic center (put it could also be an opening at the North Pole as the Free Mason drawer showed) that is the source of the projection of light of the Sun.

To complete this chapter on the Sun, I am going to reference the model given in Brian Lamberts amazing video **100%** and then I transcribed the video made by the FE Core Group, to discuss their amazing research into the movement of the Sun, which they call the “Magnetic Flat Earth 1.0 Model”. I will caution my readers before you move into these next parts of this section on the Sun (or Suns), it is going to be very scientific and technical. I will do my best to periodically interject some comments to help explain in a simple way what is being said, as I understand it. However, I think you are beginning to see as we do our journey together into the Flat Earth that the energetic dynamics and systems which make our world run smoothly are highly sophisticated and could have only been created by a Being or Beings who are very very highly advanced, at least compared to our level as human beings. Are we ready to move on now?

-----

## Brian Lambert's Explanation of the Source of the Sun and How the Sun Works

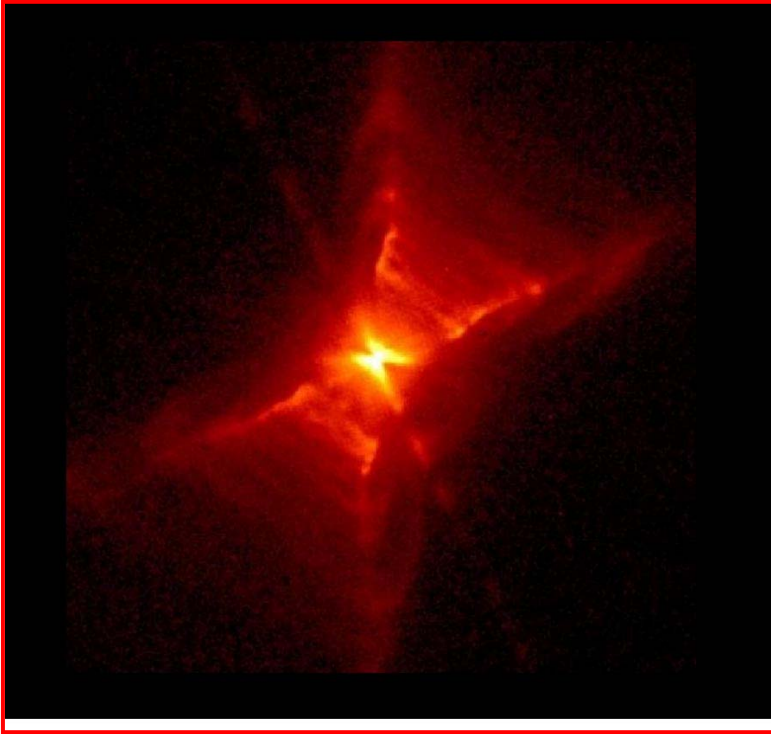
I have mentioned before the video which Mr. Lambert created sharing his perceptions on Flat Earth. But what I was impressed by the most was his analysis and explanation about what the Sun is and where the source of its energy comes from. We have talked about before that the Sun is some form or projected light in our sky. Mr. Lambert offers, in my opinion the best explanation I have heard to explain the existence of our Sun based upon the Flat Earth model. I will do my best to let him explain this to you in his own words supported by some of the images he shares in his video. Before each section I quote from, I will give you the timestamp in the video. I strongly recommend you watch his whole video. Note: While I don't agree with him about a future catastrophe, I still think his video is important and valuable (all references below are within the video **100%**).

### Part 10: Sun – Movement of Heavenly Bodies on the Flat Earth: (TIMESTAMP: 35:40)

– (The) traditional Model of the Sun which is false: The scientist think the Sun is a nuclear furnace that creates its own energy from nothing, (and) has been burring for Billions of years and will keep on burring for billions more. Also it is claimed to be moving at 514,000 mph around the Milky Way Galaxy and 1.3 million mph expanding out from the center of the universe. But it stays in a perfectly spherical shape with no tail created from moving at these very fast speeds. Comets have tails!

Just like the Earth, the Sun does NOT move – it is fixed and stationary. However, unlike the Earth – it does spin and rotate. But it is Not traveling anywhere.

**[Joshua's comment:** I am not sure why Brian makes this statement ... but its interesting ... OK coming up on the next page is Brian's explanation about how the light projected in our sky we call the Sun is made manifest. No one else I know has shared such an explanation and for me, it has a ring of truth. See what you think ...]



[ To your left is an image Brian shows in his video of a type of star that lies outside of our Dome. ] He calls this a type of pyramidal red light which has a yellowish cross at the center ] == The controllers say this image is of a Red Rectangle Nebula – but this is really what our real sun looks like. This is the Pyramid with the All Seeing Eye! “As above, so below”. One pyramid above and one below with the

capstone and eye at the connection point. The Yellow thing in the sky you see everyday is just Light. The Light comes from this Plasma structure at the very center above the Dome over the Flat Plane in the very center of the Spherical Hollow structure.

When you have six (6) pyramids all connected together you get a Cube. Then you unravel the sides of a cube to lay it out flat and you get a cross. So six pyramids (Ancient Egypt) form a Cube (Islam) which then unfolds into a cross (Christianity).

Are you seeing why they (the controllers) worshipped these symbols? Because they saw them in their SKY! This is why the controllers / Illumanti worship the Pyramid with the All Seeing Eye. It is what is seen in the Red Sky after the catastrophe. They are warning their fellow members that the catastrophe is imminent. [**Joshua's comment:** Brian believes that at some future point the Dome will open, the Waters Above will fill the Earth and new cosmic energies will enter our world and the color of our sky will become red after this, this is his theory ...]

Summary: All solid matter in the cosmos does not spin, rotate or move! All solid matter in the Cosmos is also motionless, fixed and stationary. Not just some of the matter – ALL solid matter! The Sun is fixed and does not move. The Earth is fixed and does not move.

If all solid matter does not move and the Earth and Sun do not move, then how does the Sun, Moon and Stars move from East to West in our sky? The answer is simple, the LIGHT moves! Example – the Norwegian Light Spiral Anomaly, Dec. 9<sup>Th</sup>, 2009 – how did this happen?

### **Part 11: Light and Optics on the Flat Earth: (TIMESTAMP: 40.42)**

The Sun is just light – the Focal Point of Light through a converging lens. There is NO difference between Sunlight and Light from flashlights. The Sun is just Light – Simplicity.

Optics – the key to understanding the Light we call the Sun. [show in his video an image of a white light going through a pyramidal prism and coming out as a rainbow.] The 2 things you need in optics are Light and a Lens. A lens is just a transparent object that will reflect or refract Light. Glass, ice and water are all lenses.

Two type of lenses: Converging Lens [ this takes several rays and converge all rays into a single point at a point that is forward of the lens ] and a Diverging Lens [ it is the reverse – take several rays – and converges them backwards to a point which send rays out at a wider angle ] ... A Converging Lens is when the light passes through a convex lens and converges inward and crosses paths. A Diverging Lens is when light passes through a concave lens and diverges and moves away from one another.

Total Internal Reflection – Light reflected and refracted while going through water as the Lens – ( like through the “Waters Above” ). [Joshua’s comment: Remember when we spoke about the “Waters Above” via Brian’s model and what I sense, this layer of water is under the Dome.]

In the case of our Flat Earth – The “Waters Above” are the Converging Lens that causes the Light to converge into the Focal Point [Joshua’s comment – this point is where you see the light of the Sun in the sky]. The circular object you see in the daytime sky we call the “Sun” is just the Focal Point of the

converging Light – no more, no less. (It is a) Focal Point of Light on the Converging Lens which is on the same side of the Lens as the observer. For the Diverging Lens, the focal point would be on the opposite side of the lens (for the observer). So the Focal Point (the Sun) would be in the sky which would be below the lens but above the observer!

Genesis 1:16-17 KJV (King James version): “And God made two great lights; the greater light (the Sun) to rule the day, and the lesser light (the Moon) to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the Heaven to give light upon the earth.”

The Dome above the Flat Plane is Not the Firmament, the sky is the Firmament and the “Waters Above are the Lens”. The Sun is the Focal Point of Light in the Sky. [Brian is summarizing here what he said before ...]

Genesis 1:8 KJV – And God called the firmament Heaven.  
Sky = Firmament = Heaven.

#### **Part 14: How Light Really Moves on the Flat Earth (TIMESTAMP: 59:40)**

– Spirals do exist but not for solid matter, planets and an enormous perpetual nuclear furnace.

The Light Spirals or more specifically the PLASMA LIGHT SPIRALS!

What is Plasma? - Official Explanation: Plasma is the fourth state of matter. The three other states of matter are solids, liquids and gases. Plasma is created by adding energy to a gas. The charged particles in plasma will react strong to Electromagnetic Fields. If Plasma loses heat, it will reform into a gas. [Joshua’s comment, a reminder of what Plasma is ...]

What Plasma really is: The 1<sup>st</sup> State of Matter. An Electromagnetic Energy will convert to Plasma through a Magnetic Bowl Structure. The Energy is confined and condenses into Matter – by temperature – Hot to Cold. The Hottest Plasma, then cool to Gases, then Liquids, then the coldest solids. Remember in Part 3, I spoke about Fluid Dynamics: The flow of Gases and Liquids while in movement? Plasma is a fluid also. All Fluids base movement structure is a spiral flow – water, plasma, gases, air, etc...

Examples: Water being poured from a pitcher into a glass, Spiral ...  
Water draining down in a sink – Spiral ... Water in a whirlpool – Spiral ...  
Water draining, viewed from underneath – Spiral ... Water flushing down  
your toilet – Spiral ...

Viktor Schauberger was one of the greatest minds to ever walk on our world. He was an incredible inventor [in the video he shows images of a number of his inventions which you can see most of them work with a spiral shape or pattern]. Mr. Schauberger worked with water and knew its secrets and what an amazing substance water is.

Fluid's movement – we see the same spiral with Air like a tornado ... Air in the form of a Cyclical Storm System – Spiral ... Remember in Part 6 on how the magnet-hydrodynamics works – Spiral ... Same as in Plasma, like in this plasma ball (shows a photo of such), each arm spirals down to the ground point. Plasma is in this Spiral Galaxy – Spiral.

Plasma as in this image of another structure (? not sure what this image is he is sharing) above us – Spiral ... Plasma as in this image of an ejection jet(?) above us – Spiral ... The Right Hand Rule of Electricity [Joshua's comment: If you hold a wire with electricity with your right hand, the electricity spirals in a direction to your right or counterclockwise.] – Spirals are an Electromagnetic phenomenon based off of this rule!

Plasma Light Spirals because it is a fluid that is governed by the Right Hand Rule of Electricity, simplicity at its finest. I will show later, how the Plasma Light Spiral is turned into the Visible Light we see as our Sun.

## **Part 15: Plasma into Visible Light on the Flat Earth**

**(TIMESTAMP: 1:06:44)**

– How do you get Light from Plasma ... that travels in a Spiral pattern ... to become regular visible white Light? Plasma is Matter. It has substance and properties of matter, so it can NOT go through other matter! It is self illuminating and has light but it does NOT have the same properties as Visible light. The physical matter of Plasma can NOT go through a lens – ONLY the Light (of the plasma) can!

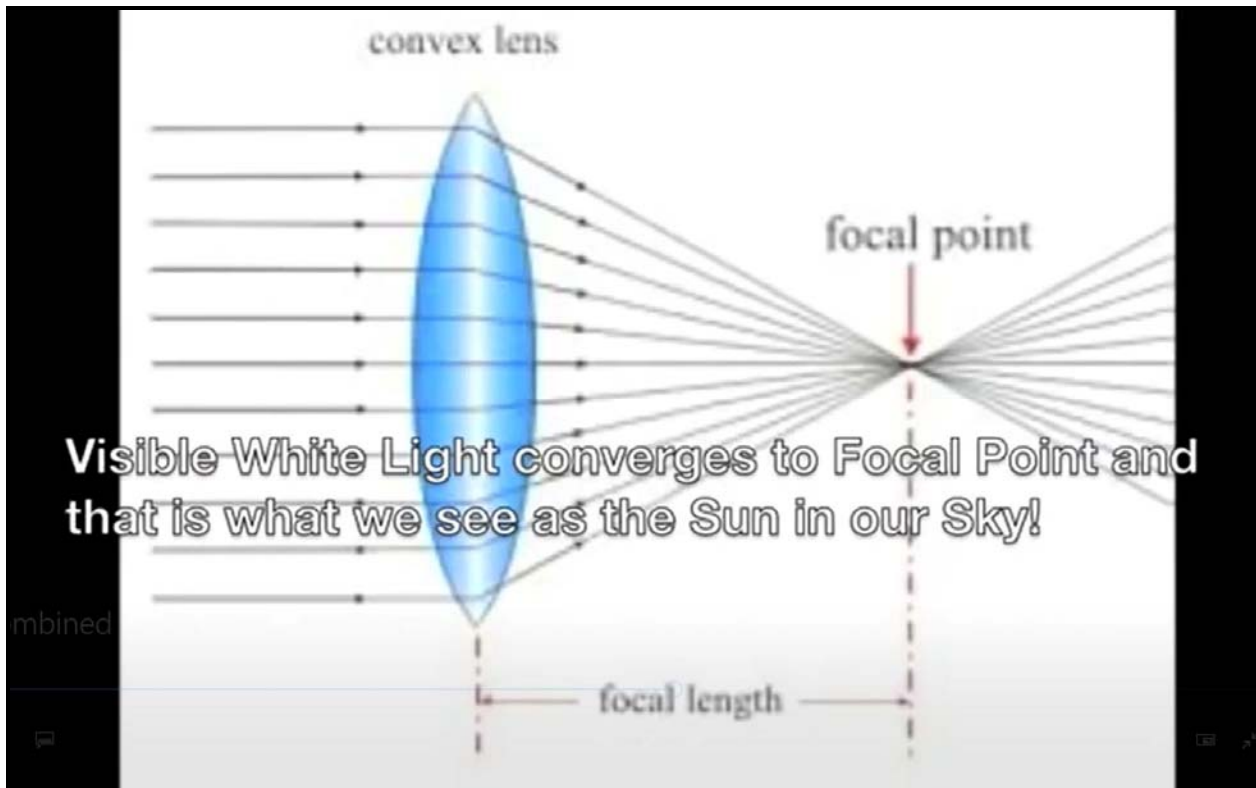


So here is the process of How physical matter in the form of Plasma, which is illuminated, at the center of the Hollow Electromagnetic Sphere structure [I think he is referring here to Red Rectangle Nebula] becomes the Focal Point of Visible White Light we see as the Sun in our Sky! Remember, your Real Source of Light for the Sun we see in our sky (the red star in the shape of a pyramid with a yellow cross outside the dome) – “The As Above So Below Pyramid.” That is the source of Plasma for the creation of Light for our Flat Earth (Plane)!

This Pyramid (Star) Structure is an ElectroMagnetic formation. It is powered by Electricity. This causes Plasma to be formed. The Plasma revolves around the Pyramid. The Plasma becomes illuminated and condenses. Then it flows through the ElectroMagnetic Field structure. Plasma is a Fluid and flows in the shape of a Spiral using the Right Hand Rule of Electricity. The Spiral takes a vortex shape as it’s wider at the top and narrower at the bottom.

This Plasma Light Spiral is drawn Magnetically to our ElectroMagnetic Field ICE dome. [Joshua’s comment – Remember Brian believes our dome is some form of ice – the sky ice?] The Electromagnetic field and the Ice Dome of our world blocks the physical matter of the Plasma (from coming through). No physical matter of the Plasma may enter through our Dome. The Light from the Plasma continues on and is NOT blocked by the Electromagnetic Field or our ICE Dome. Then the Plasma Light becomes Visible White Light. The Visible White Light is the only part of the Plasma that enters through our Dome through the transparent ICE Lens. The ICE Dome and the “Waters Above” create the Convex Lens for the Optics part of this process to manifest as Visible White Light which travels through the Converging Convex Lens. The Visible White Light converges through the Convex Lens to create a Focal Point outside this lens and this is what we see as the Sun in our sky.

**[Joshua’s Comment:** To visualize what Brian is describing here, look at the diagram on the next page ...]



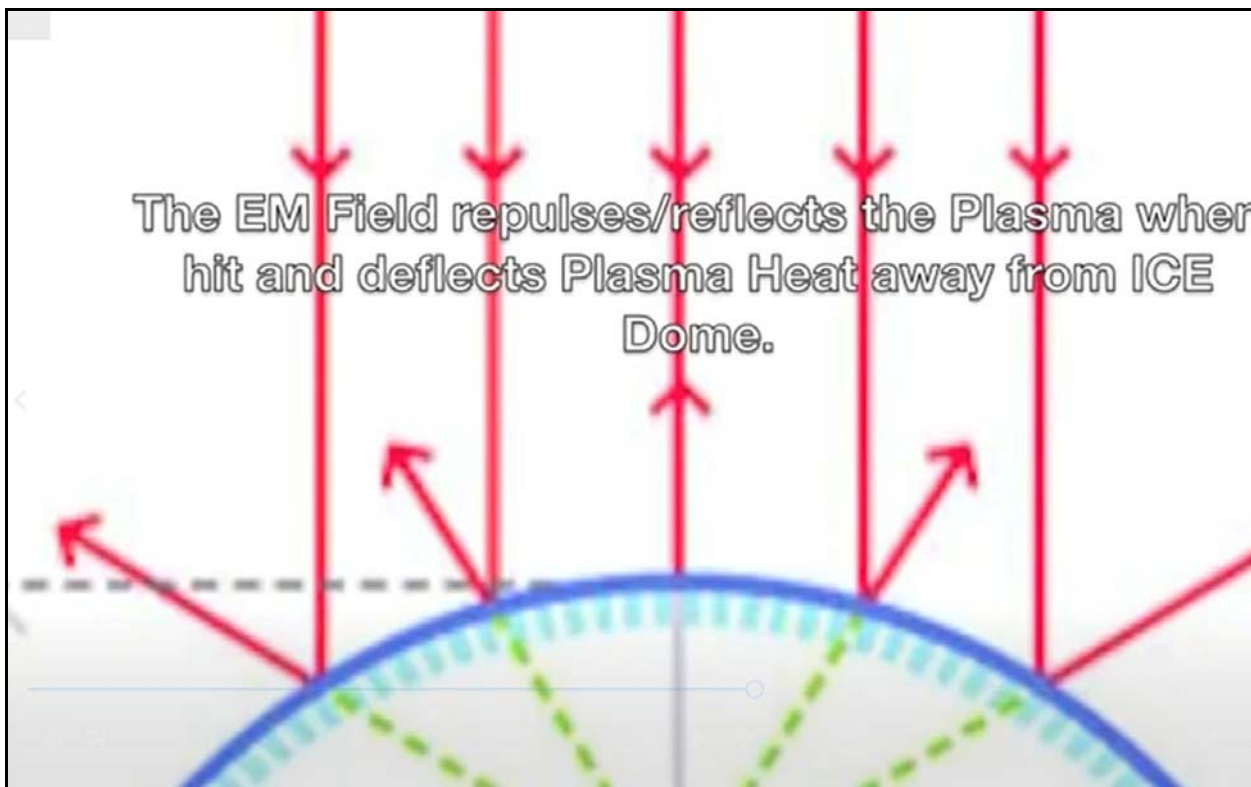
[**Joshua's comments:** to simplify the description of how our Sun is generated, this process starts with the Pyramidal shaped star (outside of the Dome) sending out a plasma burst which is drawn towards our Dome. Only the light portion of the Plasma is allowed through which is then focused upon by the Dome and the "Waters Above" as they function together as a lens and this projected light shows up in our sky as our Sun.]

Recap: The Illuminated Spiral Plasma Matter is blocked by the Dome's EM Field and ICE (its material substance). The Spiraling Plasma Light becomes Visible (White) Light through the Transparent ICE and Waters above Lens. This convex lens converges the Visible (White) Light into a Focal Point (outside the lens). This Focal Point of Light resides inside the Sky/Atmosphere/Firmament/Heaven. This Focal Point of Visible (White) Light is what we see as the Sun, no more and no less!

## Part 16: Why the Spiraling Plasma Light does NOT melt the ICE Dome on Flat Earth (TIMESTAMP: 1:10:54)

– So if the Sun is super hot, how come it doesn't melt the ICE Dome? Because the Sun is not a Gas Ball as the controllers want you to believe (with an inner nuclear fire or fission). The Sun we see in our sky is just the Visible White Light generated at the focal point – it is not a perpetual 'nuclear' furnace, 93 million miles away and composed of very high temperatures while traveling at ludicrous speed!

So four reasons the Sun doesn't melt the ICE Dome:



1. The Heat of the Plasma Spiral is repelled by the ElectroMagnetic Field of Dome. This ElectroMagnetic Field repulses/reflects the Plasma when it hits the dome and deflects the Plasma Heat away from it.

2. The Plasma Light Spiral travels enclosed in a tube like structure and moves in a circular pattern as it hits the Dome. So the heat from the Plasma doesn't stay on one spot long enough on the ICE Dome. So in a 24 hour period, the

Plasma Spiral travels in a circle and transverses the entire disc of the Flat Plane. So it would only be on one spot for a very short period of time.

**3.** The Visible White Light is diffused and spread out while entering through the Convex Lens (that is) composed of the ICE Dome and the Waters Above. The diffused Visible White Light is akin to the temperature of light you will have with a Magnifying Glass. Before the light hits the lens it is diffused and at a normal temperature. It only gets Hot after this light travels through the Convex Lens and converges at the Focal Point of Light!

**4.** The Focal Point of Light is what causes the Heat of the Sun, and the Heat is generated through the crossing of light at the Focal Point. The Heat is inside of the ICE Dome in the middle of our Sky at the Focal Point!

The Convex Lens is the mechanism which creates the Heat through the converging or crossing of Light into the Focal Point – it is exactly the same way as how lasers work (like the Death Ray in Return of the Jedi off of the Death Star – the rays converge at a point and this light in one beam is sent out).

The Heat of the Sun is in the middle of our sky with the converging of light into a Focal Point. This is why we have an atmosphere in our sky between the (two layers) of Waters (above and below). The Heat of the Sun in the middle of the Sky evaporates the waters and turns them into gases or (it becomes) our atmosphere.

The “Waters Above and Below” are in liquid form because they are heated by the Hot Focal Point of Light that we call the Sun. The liquid waters are just outside of the atmosphere because it is a little cooler (as it is) not hot enough to turn to gas but warm enough to keep the liquid as water between 0-100 degrees Celsius or 33-212 degrees Fahrenheit.

So ICE is easy to see now. It forms at the furthest distance away from the actual Heat source – the Sun in the Sky. The Dome is the furthest away from the Heat source and will form ICE because the Focal Point of Light is directly in the middle of our Sky. Simplicity!

## Recap:

1. The Sun is NOT a 'nuclear furnace'.
2. The Sun IS a Focal Point of (White Visible) Light in the middle of our sky.
3. Plasma Heat is reflected off the EM Dome.
4. Plasma Light travels around in a circle – and does not stay on one spot long enough to melt Ice of the Dome.
5. Light is Diffused / spread out going into the lens.
6. Heat is generated at Focal Point of (White Visible) light – the Sun we see in our Sky.
7. Atmospheric and Liquid waters heated by the Focal Point of Light in the middle of the Sky is our Sun!

## **Part 17: Day and Night on the Flat Earth (TIMESTAMP: 01:16:50)**

– How does the Focal Point of Light we call the sun create the observed day and night here on the flat plane? The Plasma light, a fluid, travels in a spiral before it hits our dome. The Plasma travels in a tube-like structure within the spiral. The inner tube is denser and more illuminated than the surrounding Plasma.

The Plasma tube of light travels from the 'As Above So Below' Pyramids above our Dome {the red light pyramidal star with a golden cross within}. The Plasma is governed by the Right Hand Rule of Electricity. The direction of the flow of Electrical Current is (inverting the Right Hand Rule downwards) coming down towards our Dome and us. So the Plasma is moving in an East to West direction over our Flat Plane. The Plasma Spiral gets tighter as it travels away from the source – the (Star-like) Pyramids.

The Tube of Plasma Light hits the top of the Dome. The Physical part of the Plasma is reflected (back) but the light (portion) continues on through the lens which is the Ice Dome and Waters Above. The Plasma tube of light is spiraling following the Right Hand Rule of Electricity – so it moves from East to West. It does NOT hit just one point of the Dome – it traverses the entire circle of the dome in one solar day.

So in a 24-hour period the Plasma circle would traverse the entire circle of the Flat Plane. One complete revolution of the spiral is ONE solar day! [ We

see an image in the video with the background of a yin-yang pattern. The top half of the circle on the left is in white with a black round dot. The other half of the circle to the right is in black with a white circular dot. The line of intersection of these two halves shows a label of 'sunrise' and 'day' at the top, and 'sunset' and 'night' at the bottom.] So if you were to view the spiral Plasma tube from above or below (the image of the yin-yang pattern as described before from the perspective of the Flat Earth) this is how it would look. Or (it would appear) like the very center circle within the image of the Vajra (an ancient Tibetan Buddhist symbol like a dorje – which shows a kind of circle divided into 3 colors, white, orange, and a kind of brown).

[ Looking at the Yin-Yang pattern described before ... ] The white section of this Yin Yang symbol is the Plasma Tube – the illuminated part of the Day. The black section is the part of the Plasma spiral that emits no light – the darkened part or Night.

[ Asks each viewer to print out a “Flat Earth Map” which is the circumference in the outer circle as the Yin-Yang image and put the Yin-Yang on top then ... ] The Sunrise and Sunset times will match up perfectly for all major cities around the world (if you do his request above). The curve of the Light when hitting the surface is responsible for where and when the light hits, NOT the curve of a spinning globe Earth.

The Plasma tube of light (that is emitted out from the Pyramidal Star) creates a tail from the spiraling action of its flow. So the front end of the white part is the circular tube. You view the rest of the tube as it spirals off behind the front part of the tube. Hence, the tail created from the spiraling action of the Plasma tube. Night time is just the absence of the Focal Point due to the spiraling of the Plasma Light Tube on the other side of the Dome. No light in a section of the Plasma so no Focal Point is created through the lens.

So the Focal Point of Light is moving from East to West in our daytime Sky because the Spiraling Plasma Tube of Light that creates the Focal Point is moving in a circle as it hits the Dome above our heads. It takes 24 hours to complete one revolution. The White part of the Yin Yang is the Daylight and the black part is the Night time.

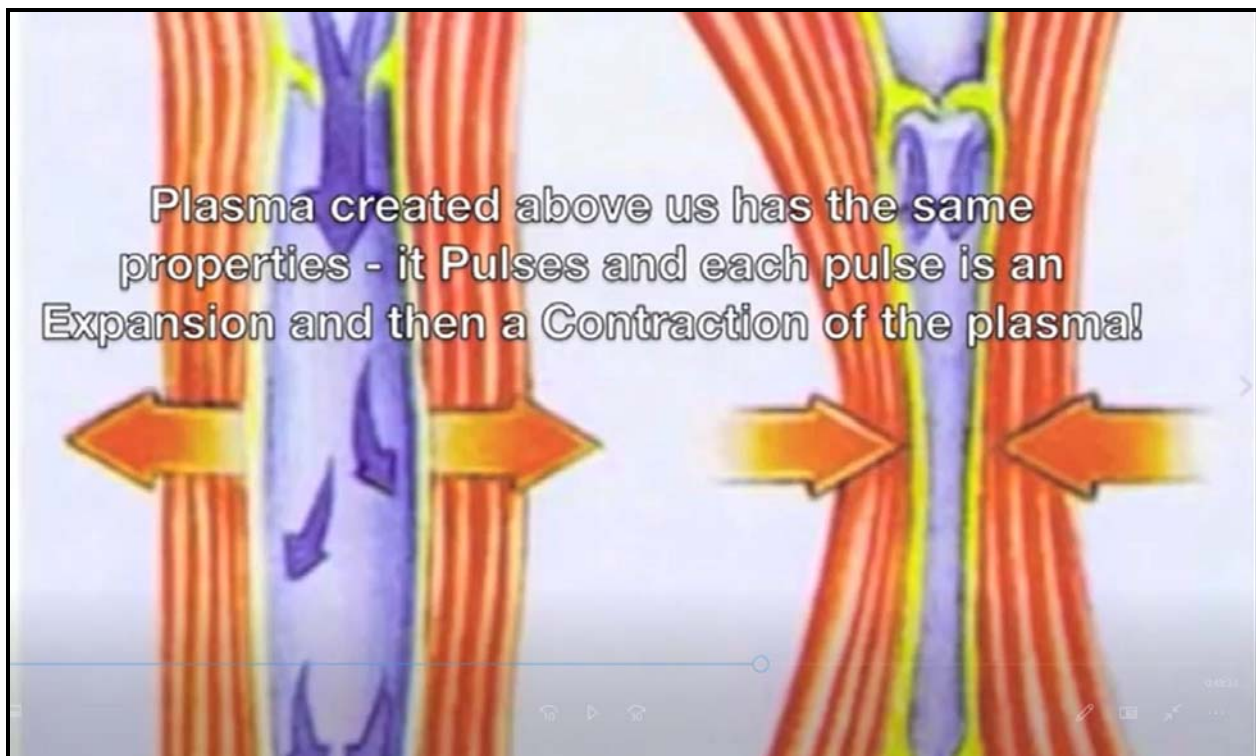
RECAP: Plasma spiral creates inner tube which is more concentrated and illuminated. Opposite side of Tube lacks light. Direction of flow is coming down towards us. Right Hand Rule (of Electricity) – spins from East to West. Tube hits Dome – plasma repelled, while light goes through Lens Dome. Light side with Focal Point and Dark side projects in a YinYang pattern onto Flat Plane – creates Day and Night. Tube takes 24 hours to make a revolution. One revolution equals one day and night.

## **Part 18: The Solar Year and Seasons on the Flat Earth**

(TIMESTAMP: 01:24:00)

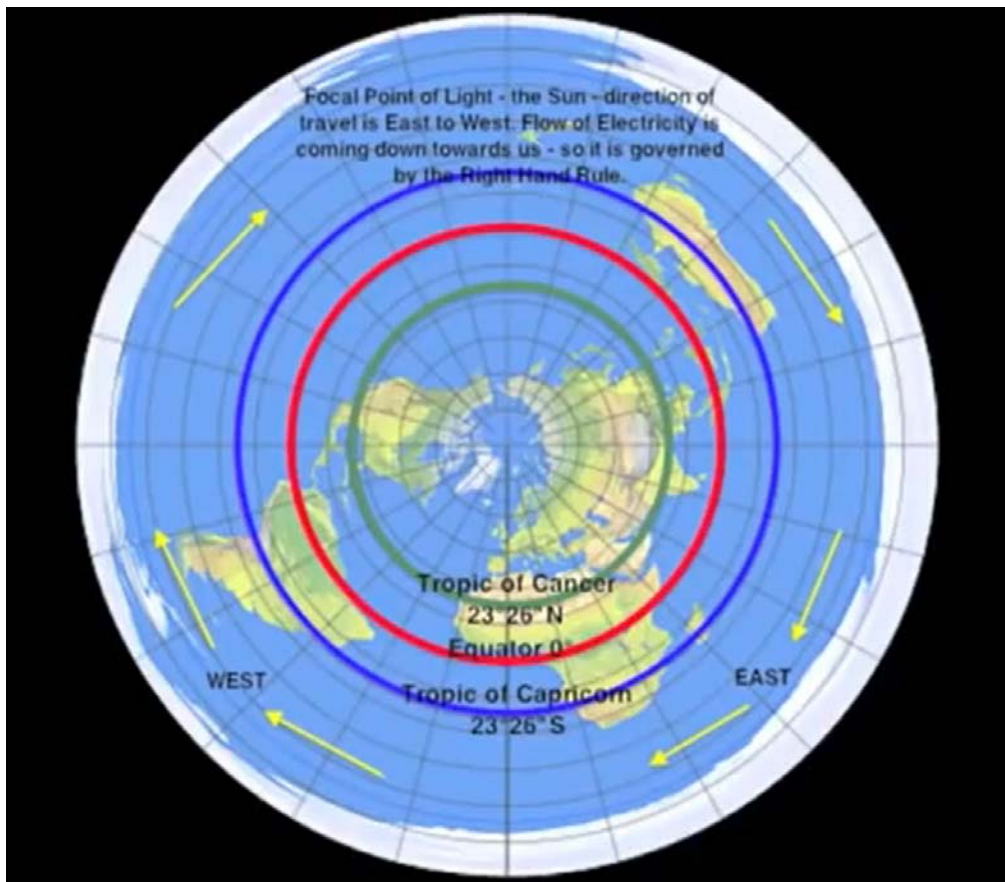
– [This part of Brian’s video is from the perspective of an observer being in the Northern Hemisphere (if in the south just reverse it).]

How does the Focal Point of Light we call the Sun, create the seasons and its annual movement from South to North and back to the South for the Solar Year? The answer is simple: The Light Expands and Contracts – or in other words it Pulses! But even more specifically the Plasma Tube of Light Expands and Contracts or Pulses. So what do I mean by this?



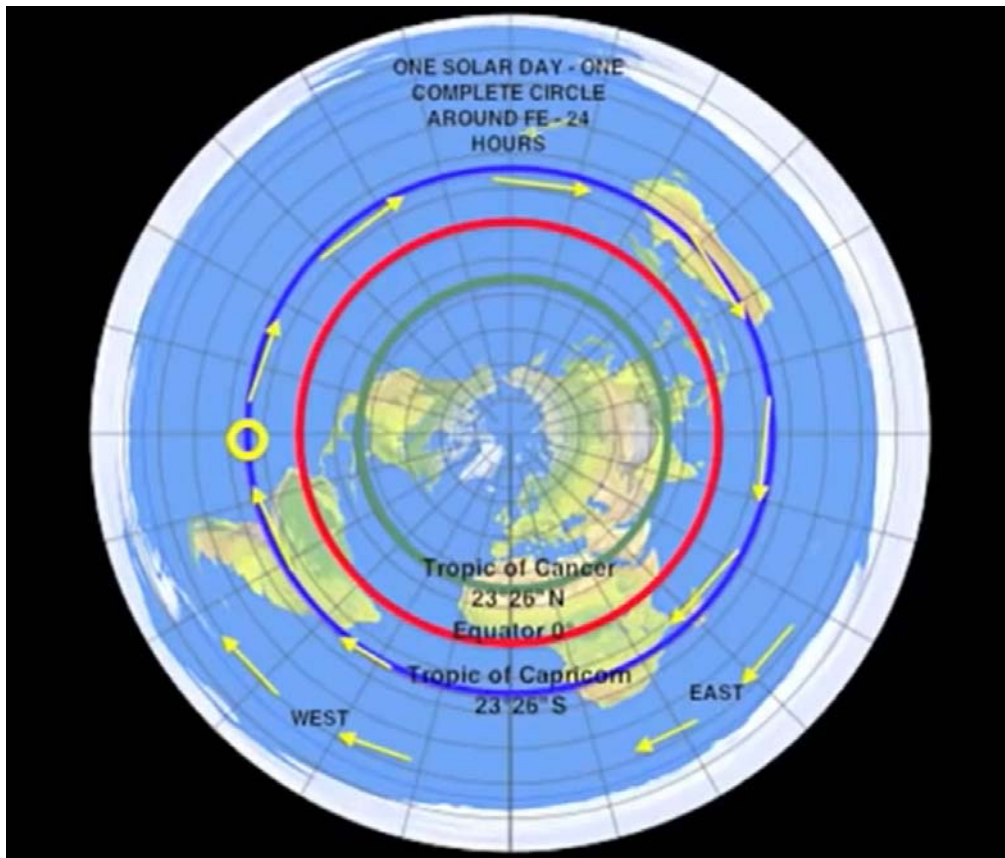
The plasma behaves similar to how blood is pumped through our arteries. The blood will surge through with increased pressure during Expansion and decrease pressure and flow during Contraction. Plasma created above us has the same properties – it Pulses and each pulse is an Expansion and then a Contraction of the plasma. There is no accident that there is plasma above and we all have plasma in our blood.

So a Solar Year is the Expansion to Contraction and then back to an Expansion. It takes 365 days for this process or Pulse to happen. An Expansion to the Contraction takes 182.5 days. Then conversely, the Contraction to Expansion takes another 182.5 days. The Expansion causes the Focal Point of Light, our Sun, to move South in the Sky. The Contraction causes the focal point of light, our Sun, to move North in the sky.



Focal Point of Light for the Sun, Direction of travel is east to west ( moves clockwise around the FE), flow of electricity is coming down towards us so it is governed by the right-hand rule of electricity .





Remember what a day actually is one solar day or one complete circle around the flat earth takes 24 hours, so the little yellow circle on the blue circles is a representation of the Sun and that it travels east to west on its daily path. The furthest the focal point travels south is the Tropic of Capricorn (the blue line), which is the expansion of plasma. The furthest the focal point travels north is the Tropic of Cancer (the green line), which is contraction of plasma. A solar year is the complete pulse, 365 days, expansion to contraction and then back to expansion (as shown on the diagram with the yellow arrows between two positions of the sun over a year – Blue circle Capricorn to the Green Circle Cancer and back to the Blue Circle Capricorn is one year).

[ **Joshua's Comment:** - So Mr. Lambert follows the model that the Sun orbits above the Earth and stays at the same height while moving from the Tropic of Capricorn to the Tropic of Cancer and returns. The FE Core Group, coming up after this part, will explain why this model of the Sun doesn't work. ]

Next, I will explain how the seasons work, Winter, Spring, and Summer to Autumn. The winter solstice from an observer in the Northern Hemisphere – The winter solstice or the blue line for the Tropic of Capricorn is the furthest south daily revolution of the Focal Point of Light. The plasma tube's greatest limit of expansion, furthest away from the North which creates the coldest winter temperatures. The spring equinox from an observer in the North Hemisphere – The Spring Equinox is the red circle / equator, midpoint of the contraction towards the northern limit of the Focal Point towards Tropic of Cancer. The Plasma tube is contacting toward the northern contraction limit so there are warmer spring temperatures.

The Summer Solstice from an observer in the Northern Hemisphere – The Summer Solstice is the Green Circle, or the Tropic of Cancer which is the farthest north daily revolution of the Focal Point of Light, the plasma tube's greatest limit of contraction, closest to the north, as well as the hottest summer temperatures. The Autumn Equinox from an observer in the Northern Hemisphere – the Autumn Equinox is from the red circle / equator, the midpoint of expansion outwards towards the southern limit, a Focal Point at the Tropic of Capricorn – the plasma tube is expanding away from the northern contraction, so there are cooler autumn temperatures.

Recap: Plasma Tube of light Pluses. A pulse of Expanding and Contracting Plasma – Expands and Contracts like human arteries. Solar Year is one full Pulse – Expands, Contracts and then Expands.

Focal Point of Light will travel South to North and then back South. Tropics of Capricorn and Cancer are outer and inner limits of traveling Focal Point of Light, of our Sun. Seasons determined by where Sun is in relation to Expansion and Contraction Cycle.

### **Part 19: The Shortening of Days on Flat Earth (TIMESTAMP: 1:30:48)**

[ **Joshua's comment:** This is another interesting section that Brian shares within his video that is quite relevant to the behavior of our Sun, will only be sharing the portion that discuss this. ]

Our Sun is NOT this (Brian shows in the video a big gas ball with a nuclear furnace)– It is this: a Visible White Light created at the Focal Point from a

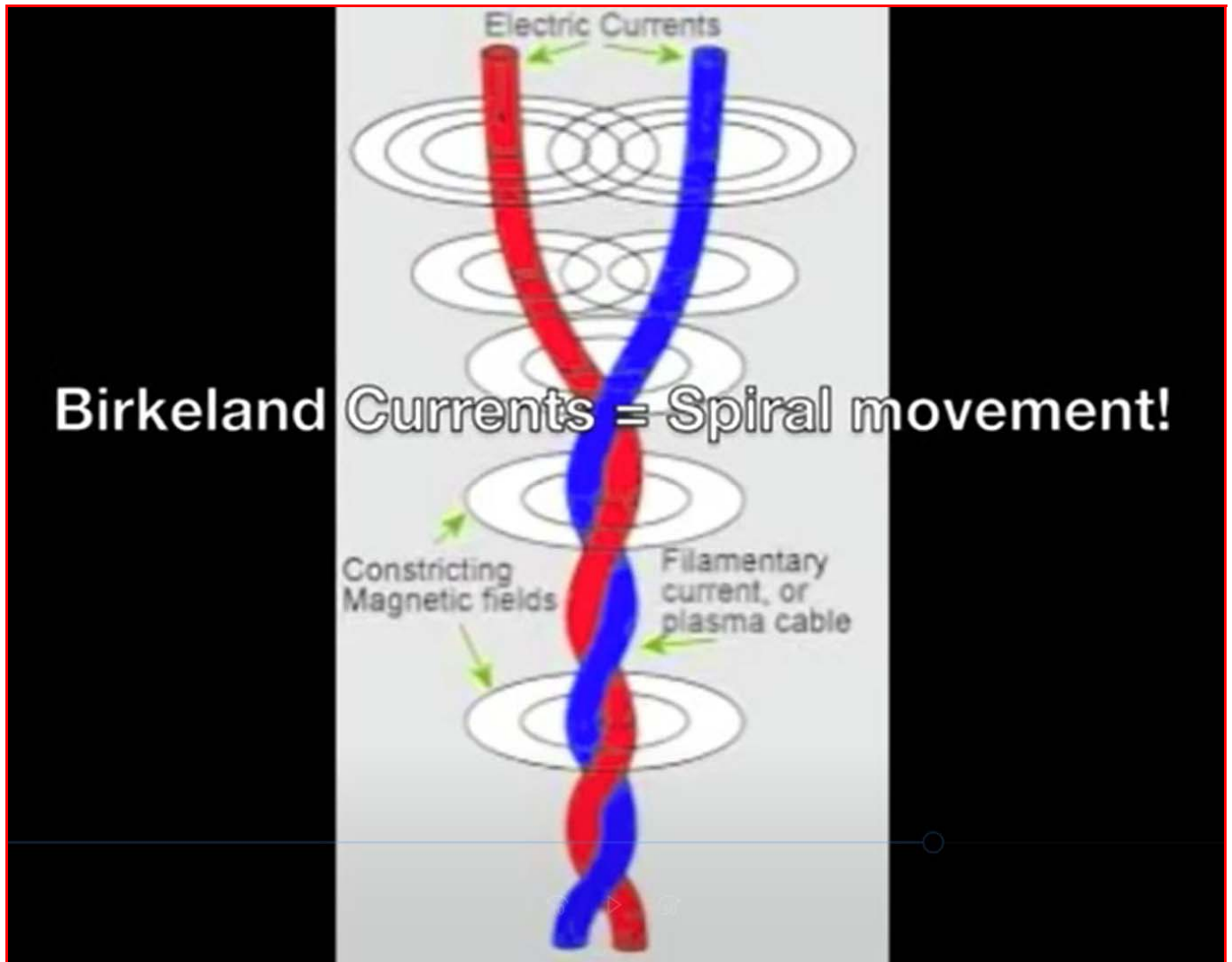
Lens – Optics! The Pyramids of Z-pinch in plasma physics terminology is what produces the Spiraling Plasma (the outer pyramidal plasma red sun outside the dome).



Example (above) of a Z-pinch above us. The Z-pinch, also known as the Zeta pinch, is a type of plasma confinement system that uses an electrical current in the plasma to generate a magnetic field that compresses the plasma. Remember the Plasma Tube of Light that creates the Focal Point of Light – our Sun in the Sky – Spirals and Pulses.

[ Brian then shows various image of a purple light of plasma generated in a laboratory during various experiments ] = Here is a Spiral caught red handed. The more illuminated the plasma spiral tube is, the more clearly it can be visibly seen. [In a new image from this experiment – we clearly see a plasma light pulsing with a light white blue color.] – The pulse of the plasma light can clearly be seen here in experiment, the Plasma pulses fast because it is on a very small scale. Our plasma above us takes 365 days for a full pulse because of its vast size.

And the same thing with one revolution of the spiral. IF the circumference of the Flat Plane is 24,000 miles and it takes 24 hours for one revolution – then the speed of the Spiral would be 1000 mph. Remember that EVERYTHING is Electromagnetic in nature – NOT some things, but EVERYTHING! Birkeland Currents explain why Fluids need to travel in a spiral action. Birkeland Currents = Spiral Movement.



[ **Joshua's Thoughts (on Brian Lambert's model):** Before we looked at Brian's model here, we were given via "Vibes of Cosmos" and the Free Mason, the idea that the energy fueling the projection of the light we experience from the Sun we see in our sky, is from a "Black Sun" which exists under the ground of the Flat Plane or Surface. In Brian's presentation he believes the Sun is the projection of plasma emitted from a Pyramidal shaped Star that is outside the Dome, of which the ice Dome and "Waters Above" act as a lens

to focus this Light in our sky. In all cases, it appears the Sun is a projection of a plasma light. Brian has adopted his model to this light orbiting around the Flat Earth and moving from Tropic to Tropic over a year's time which then produces our seasons. This plasma light sent by the Pyramidal Star seems to be focused for a brief moment and hits our Dome for a full 360 degrees which then produces day and night depending where this plasmic light is focused.

Coming up next, we are going to review what the FE Core Group has come up for a model of Flat Earth, again, their main focus was to find the right model which would explain the movement of the Sun in our sky. This group did agree with Challenger1, that the circular orbit from Tropic to Tropic didn't work. Again, finding the right explanation of what is creating our sunlight and what force or system is determining the sun's movements is quite complex!]

-----

### **FE Core Group – their new Magnetic Flat Earth Model 1.0**

– This is the latest model that came to my attention, again through one of my favorite Flat Earth channels on Telegram. I went to the website of this group and I saw one of their founding members is a well-known Flat Earth investigator although he was not directly involved in the development of this new model. I also have tried to contact this group via their on-line emails and through their Facebook group but did not get any reply.

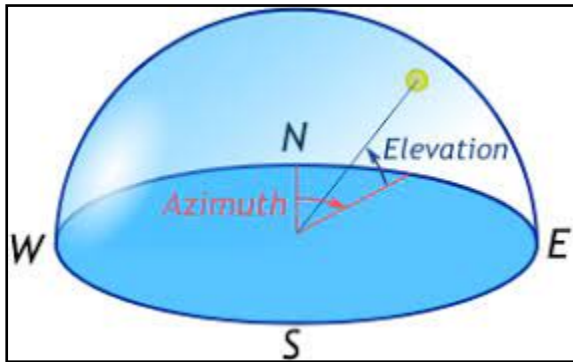
Again, some of the explanations and the terms used by this group in their video to explain their findings and the new model they offer, are very technical terms. You will see some similar ideas as to what Brian Lambert shared though, which is always interesting when two different groups or individuals come up with similar findings. For myself, as I have a fairly good background in mathematics and science, I find what they are discussing extremely interesting and it makes sense for me.

The easiest way I can discuss the results of their test and experiments along with their current conclusions was to transcribe their video. I think this

Group is very close to seeing the big pictures from an energetic perspective how our world system functions, see what you think.

### Transcription from the FE Core Group Video:

*(Scripted and Directed by Mike Cavanaugh, Narrated by Steve Torrence)*



[ Definition of Azimuth used within this video: Is an angular measurement in a spherical coordinate system. The vector from an observer to a point of interest is projected perpendicularly onto a reference plane; the angle between the projected vector and a reference vector on the reference plane is called the azimuth.]

### Transcript

**Steve Torrence:** "Since the beginning of the Flat Earth awakening there have been many attempts to model the motions of the heavens on top of Flat projections. It gave us the circular model, the square model and other projections like the diamond. All have failed so far to make an actual and verifiable model that actually shows what is going on up there."

"[Test done by Mike Cavanaugh] – It is our research modeling and experimenting that have made it very clear to us that all current models are wrong. The main reason for that is because they all start with the wrong premise that the Tropics form the actual paths of a physical object like the Sun or Moon. Most Flat Earthers also have very little hands-on experience in astronomy and proper experiments which led to an immense pile of incorrect assumptions and false claims regarding their model commitment and bias held toward their current held beliefs."

"To show in a simple way that the Sun is, for example, is not a physical object, we have measured the disc size of the sun when it moved directly overhead."

[ There is a slide shown which reads: SUN DIAMETER CALCULATION – Sun speed according to timeanddate.com on January 1, 2017 UTC 15:16 was 955.6 miles / hour – The Sun took 2 minutes 50 second to travel its diameter’

Calculation: 2 min 50 sec =- 0.0417 hours x 955.6 miles/hour = 39.84852 mile diameter. ]

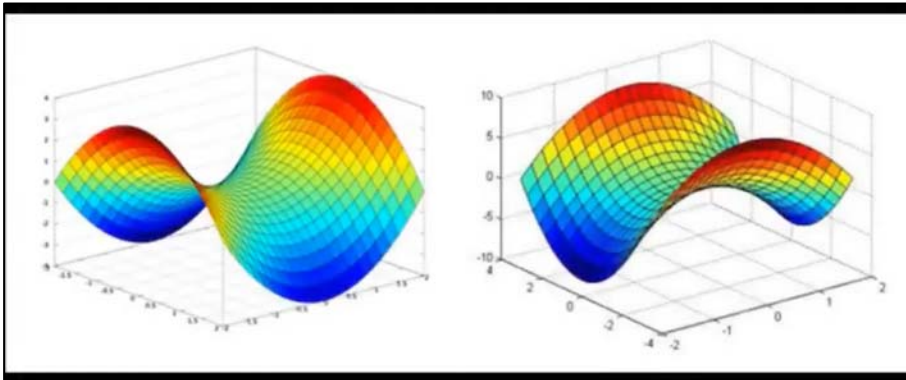
**Steve Torrence:** “That resulted ended up (as shown above) in a 39.84852 mile diameter sun. That is a very small object compared to the size of the Earth. If you use that size on any projections on dates like the Equinoxes, when almost everyone has a sunrise at 90 degrees east, you will soon find out that most azimuths angles will never work with an object that close and small. If you take any flat projection and place a small sun on the equator on the equinox and place yourself at sunrise ... on almost all latitudes the sun is directly east of your position. If you were able to move North or South in seconds from top to bottom, that small object will remain fixed at its azimuth angle on the horizon which by rule of geometry makes it impossible to be a small physical object. This led us to do more research into the properties of the sun and its behavior in the sky.”

“We have come across so many false claims and highly questionable ideas about the motion of the sun and moon and stars that we find it is our duty to correct these claims. Some claim the sun moves in straight lines which is a false claim as shown in the following images:”

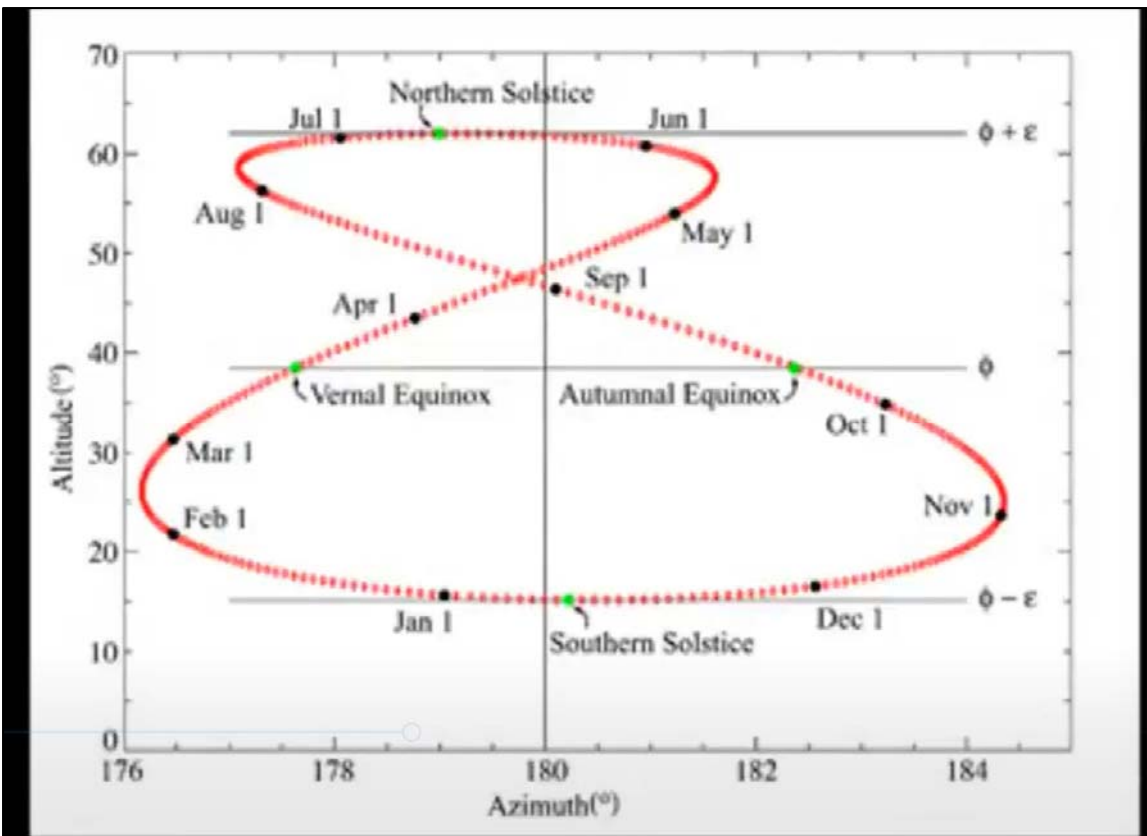


*Here is the path of the sun over the sky taken in time lapse photography .....*

**Steve Torrence:** "– and it can be verified by tracking the speed of the sun on its azimuth and declination in a 12 hour time span. There are also been claims that the sun moves in a circular path which is also incorrect. Although when you go to see the Arctic midnight sun it gives the impression of a circular path since any observer has to rotate a full 360 degrees to follow the sun. But it also with a circular path you end up with the same problems with regards to sun angles on any given day of the year."

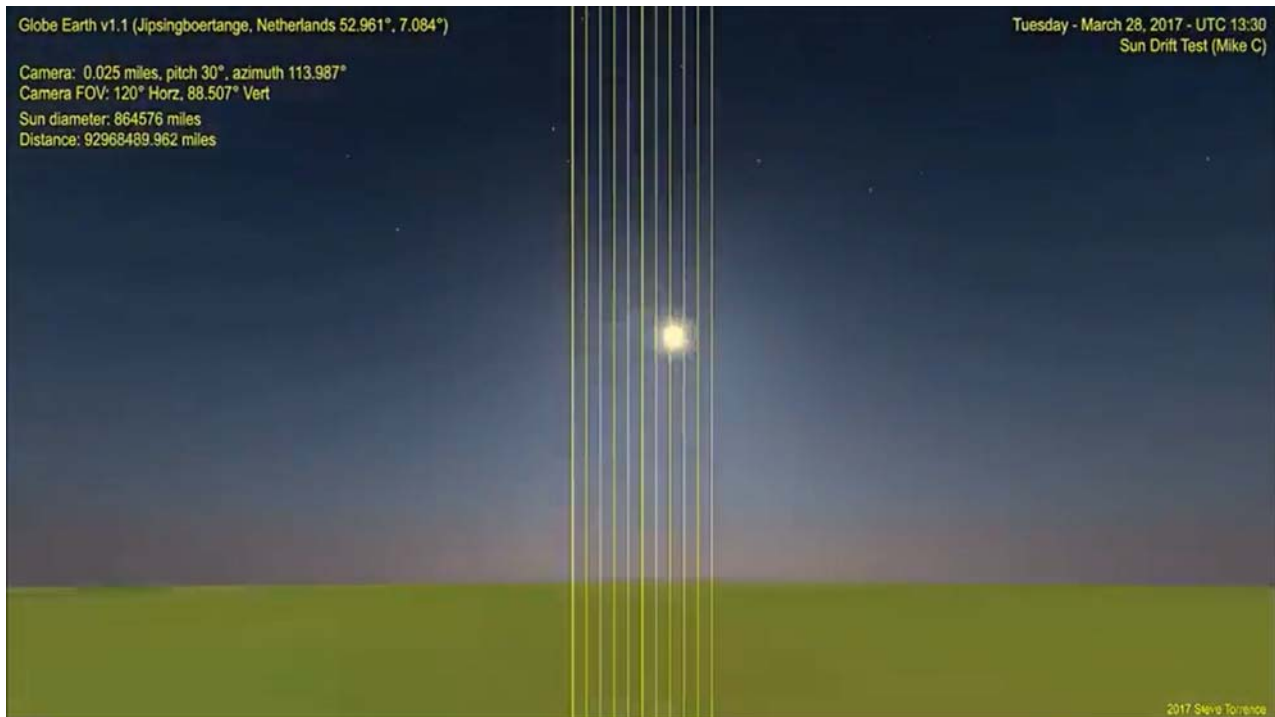


[ To your left is an example of what is called a hyperbolic paraboloid shape which is what FE Core uses to see how the sun moves ...]



*Here is another example of the Hyperbolic Paraboloid again seen through the movement of the Sun over the year, but in a 2D framework .....*





*This still image from the video represents the parameters of the sun's rising and setting and what motion it takes during the day. The column of lines define the area the sun moves in the sky during this period. In the video the actual motion is a kind of looping up (from the lower left – sunrise) to a specific height within this column of lines and then moving back down (to the lower right – sunset). Here we see the Sun as it is starting its descent towards sunset ....*

**Steve Torrence:** “The Hyperbolic paraboloid shape\* (shown in the first two images previously) of the sun and analama is not just a path over a year’s timespan but that same motion is found in that sun’s 24 hour cycle (the 3<sup>rd</sup> image taken from the video represents the sun’s motion from sunrise to sunset and you will see in the video it is a curved looping pattern going up and down) – this drift pattern becomes obvious when you track the sun with high-end trackers (image of trackers) like Los-mondy(? – name of a certain company who makes this) trackers and just track the azimuth of the sun and do not use the correction adjustments of the tracker so that it runs on its nominal speed of 15 degrees an hour. The drift pattern is also equal and opposite on both sides of the equator which means that this small 39.8 mile diameter sun is moving across the sky at various observed speeds north and south of the equator.”

\* a Formula to describe a paraboloid shape:

$(z = x^2/a^2 - y^2/b^2, x^2/a^2 + y^2/b^2 < 1)$

**Steve Torrence:** “After two years of research and modeling – we were stuck and couldn’t make it work to model the sun or any object accurately. We started from scratch again. After looking at photos of crepuscular rays (rays of the sun which come down through the cloud at angles which were discussed in Eric Dubay’s proofs) of the sun, which all Flat Earthers have seen a million times (image), we came to a revelation that many if not all Flat Earthers have overlooked ... when you look at crepuscular rays piercing through clouds over a lake or plane for example, the angle of the rays end up at the actual light source, which is just above the clouds in most cases. But we know that the sun is not right above the clouds. We started wondering what someone would see looking back from the other side (of the lake) and if he or she would see the same thing.”

“Imagine a scenario where you see these rays over a lake? Those rays are lighting up a spot on the water. Now put another observer right across the lake looking back at you. Can he/she see those rays and that lit up spot on the water like this animation (shown in the video)? Let’s take that one step further and give the primary observer seeing the rays a long pole with a mirror attached at the end. If he was to reflect that ray hitting the water to the observer on the other side, would he then see a reflection of the sun in that mirror?”

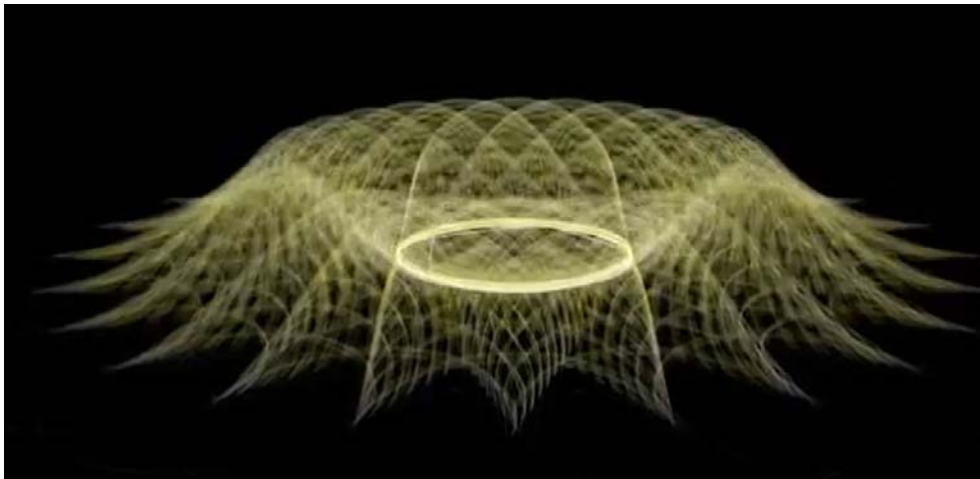
“Keep in mind the distance apart here is only 40 km. and where the sun should be for the observer on the other side. To make these light angles in 3D software you will need like we used here, a local light source (shown in the video). But in reality when you move to the other side of the lake and turn around to look back, you will have the sun at your back ... therefore making it impossible to see the rays in the first scenario or the reflection of the sun in the mirror. We have therefore come to the logical conclusion that those rays are personal for any observer as someone looking back can not see the same thing because of his/her position towards the sun.”

“Now if those rays are personal and can not be seen by anyone else but the observer him/herself that indicates that the sun is a personal or local

objective projection. This can be verified by anyone by doing the opposite side corpuscular rays experiment like in this animation and see that someone looking back at someone (else) seeing those rays can not and will not see the same thing.”

“A rainbow acts the same way as the sun being that you can only see it (the rainbow) at a specific angle and you can not walk around a rainbow as it will always move away from you. And you can not see the opposite side of a rainbow. A rainbow is a source projection and its source is the sun.”

“Therefore, is the sun is also a source projection of an unknown source (then) we can start modeling the path for the sun for each observer on Earth. We did this by taking just one longitude (input data angles to radians), that being the UTC meridian on Earth, and inputted the data from observations for azimuth and declination of the sun and traced the sun object for that location for a year for each tenth latitude north and south of the equator, and just let the data run its course for a year.”

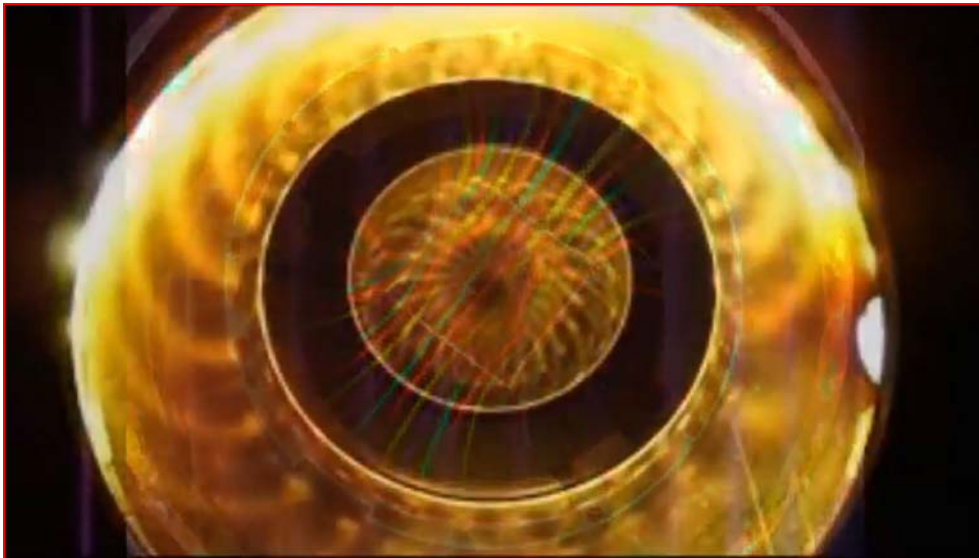


*Above is the shape of the data that FE Core collected on the experiment discussed above which again starts to take the shape of a Toroidal Field.*

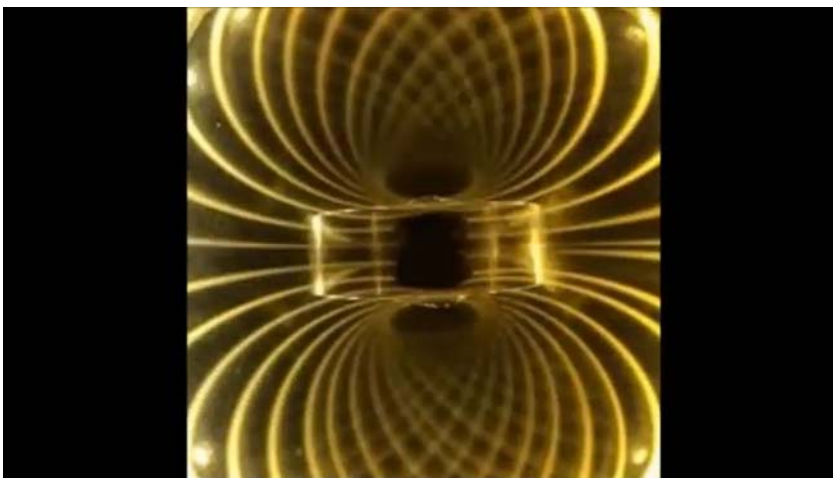
**Steve Torrence:** “But the model became so heavy with data and tiny hair-thin tracer lines that even with a super machine we couldn’t render the result. After some trial and error, we finally managed to get a clear view on the end result. (In the video they show you’re a toroidal shaped field here like the image just before ..) And even with our sun being an equal distance to the

observer the shape and layout ended up being a torus field around the Earth.”

“We still have to figure out how to do proper 3D vectoring to get all the observed speeds and changes in the motion of the sun creating a more true shape. But it became very clear to us that based on Ken Wheeler’s research on magnetic holography (see image A1 below) that the sun we see is projected into the electromagnetic field in the sky (see image A2 below). The objective sun follows the magnetic field lines that are unique for each location on Earth.”



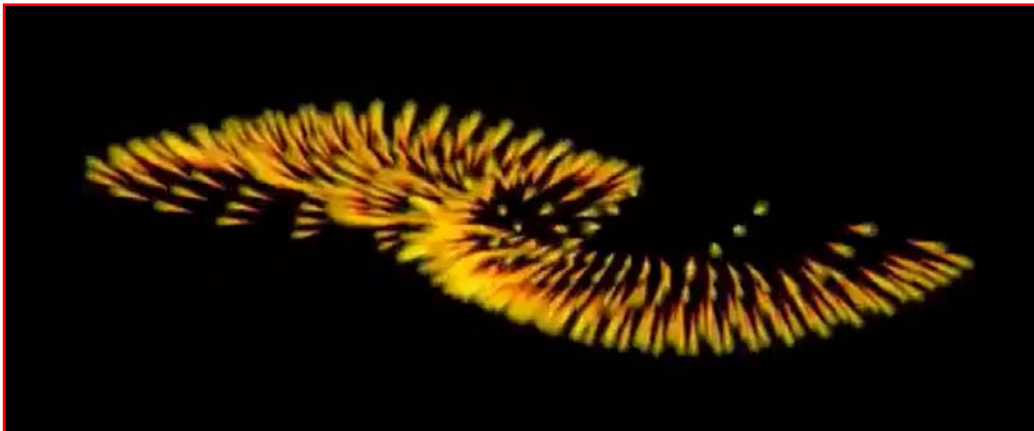
**Steve Torrence: Ken Wheeler’s Magnetic Holography, Image A1**



**The Sun Projected in the Sky with the Electromagnetic Field around it, Image A2**

**Steve Torrence:** “So the real sun is a source coming from outside of the so-called firmament which probably uses light polarization that is projected into the magnetic field and rendered through the atmosphere. It is no coincidence that all sun arcs combined create this torus-like field and this is version 1.0. As soon as we find out how to use equal distance 3D vectoring and a formula on the angles on the data sheets from observations we can then get a true shape in second by second motion in the field lines.”

“This torus field is by no means a stationary field as the sun moves north and south during the year. We animated this in what we call the cosmic breath of Flat Earth and this shows that by simply increasing the current in the field (shows in video the torus field changing from a blue color to a pink color, then red, then light purple and back to light blue as the breath) from the North Pole (at center of the Flat Earth), you then push the field south and by lowering the current, it flows back north again. It can also be pushed back and forth by an outside magnetic field from beyond the Antarctic, 90 degrees south latitude. The southern magnetic anomaly is also a moving anomaly and who knows what more lies beyond the southern latitudes, all of which have influence on the field. From a creation standpoint it must have a function as well.”



“If we animate all sun positions over a year (see image above), the animation gives the impression of a wave going around the field like an outside source pushing and pulling on the field and projecting its image, that being the Sun or the Moon in it.”

“We do not know yet what, where and how this outside source is mechanically working so-to-speak but from an engineer’s perspective,

everything that works like a machine or a clock must have a basic principle and laws of physics to discover its nature ... we just have to figure out where to go from here and what experiments can be derived to either build on this or modify the basic concept. With this concept, we can boldly say that we have created a working Flat Earth model that can be held up to scrutiny, evaluation, testing and experimenting to either verify or debunk certain aspects of this model. It is therefore with great honor and humility that we present this first and only working Flat Earth model with an actual base in geometry, science and observations. In the coming weeks, we will be releasing ground views of this model to show the current sun angles are dead on correct.”

[ **Joshua’s comments:** If you wish to watch this video for yourself you can do so by going to: <https://tinyurl.com/yj5djdnd>. I am not surprised that the FE Core team found when they analyzed the movement of the Sun that it showed a pattern that is the same as a toroidal field, which we have discussed before. It seems like this energy pattern is intricately linked to the Dome and covers our entire earth. It makes sense that the energy fields inherent within our Earth would be affecting greatly how this projected light of the Sun (which the FE Core team also agreed it was and that its source was outside our dome) moves within our skies.

I think the most popular model of Flat Earth showing a circular orbit of the sun being at the same height or altitude was a good model to help us understand the Sun is small in size and not that high above our Earth. But now, with all the information that has been coming out about the Flat Earth over the past seven years and more, people are more ready to hear the more elaborate explanations and models to describe what we experience on this world so I salute the FE Core team for undertaking this most challenging study and using all the technologies and resources at their disposal to solve it. ]

OK, for the last part of this Section about the Sun, Ewaranon shared in his Flat Earth some research done with the electromagnetic fields that could explain how an object like the Sun might be orbiting or flying over the surface of the Earth, similar to what we discussed how it might be possible for a layer of water (the “Waters Above”) to exist and maintain itself within

our atmosphere. I hope you have been enjoying this very comprehensive reporting about our Sun(s).

---

## How the Sun is able to Orbit over the Earth with Ewaranon – via the Electromagnetic Fields of our World

– In Part 10 of the video **WHOE**, Ewaranon discuss various aspects of the Energetic Earth. But also within this part of his amazing video he tries to explain how electromagnetism could make it possible for the Sun to stay in the sky and orbit around us. First though he will discuss a bit about what electromagnetism is, and how electricity and magnetism are always both present so you will understand a bit more the experiments done that show how the sun can orbit the surface of our Flat Earth ...

**Ewaranon:** [VIDEO: **WHOE10**, TIMESTAMP: 24:20] “Let’s now have a look at electric motors .... you will know that opposite poles of magnets attract and the like poles repel. You may also know that a magnetic field appears when current flows in a conductor. Briefly connecting a wire to a battery deflects the compass’ needle. Electricity creates a magnetic field. This effect can be used to create an electromagnet. This coil (shown in the video) is the electromagnet in our simple motor. Connecting an AA battery, we can see the magnetic force from the coil, moving the magnet in the compass. The coil is polarized. One side is North, the other is South.”

“Let’s start construction of our motor by creating the coil. Slide the permanent magnet into place. It doesn’t matter which pole is up. Touching the leads to a single AA battery should cause the coil to bounce. If the coil is balanced, and all electrical connections are completed, the motor should start.” [Joshua’s Note:- so if you wrap a cooper coil around a magnet it will produce enough electricity to light up a light bulb!!]

“A commercially made DC motor is significantly more powerful and efficient than our simple motor (which he just showed on the video). It accomplishes this with strong permanent magnets and large coils, wound on an armature. And a method of controlling the polarity of the coil’s magnetic field.”

“(Thus), as you can see, an electric current → produces a magnetic field; Inversely, magnetic fields → can also produce electric currents. It works both ways. [ ... ]”

“To understand how the Sun and Moon function as electromagnetic luminaries, it is necessary to look at the Faraday effect.”

[VIDEO: **WHOE10**, TIMESTAMP: 26:16 – this next part of the video is shown in a location that has what is called a “Faraday Cage” and there are two people talking, here is their conversation at the Palais de la Decouverte, Paris]:  
Narrator of video: “Let’s switch it (the Faraday Cage) on, let’s see what it does. Through this coil of thick wire, we are about to pass a huge alternating electric current. On top is a 1 kg aluminum plate. ...”

1<sup>st</sup> person present who is the Narrator: “So we hear this noise. What’s that noise?”

2<sup>nd</sup> person (who works at this center and you hear a French accent:) – “It’s the vibration of the plate because it is vibrating at two times the frequency of this one (the plate below it).” [Then the top aluminum plate all of a sudden levitates up quickly by itself ...]





Narrator: “Whoa! How does it do that?” ...: “To find out, I have come to the place where it all started:”

(Next), The Narrator of this outside video visits the Royal Institution, in London. Narrator: “This is the key to Faraday’s magnetic lab. (he holds a large key) ... Amazing that the lock still works.”

Professor Frank James (of the Institute, a lab technician): “From the 1870s on, this became a store room, which is why it survived and it survived intact, all the equipment (here still) ... drives the electromagnet ... exactly the same as Faraday ...”

Narrator: “So this is exactly as Faraday would have had it?” [ Prof James: “That’s right, yep.”]

Narrator: “In Faraday’s time, it was known that electric currents create a magnetic field but it remained an open question whether the reverse is possible – if a magnetic field could generate electric current. Faraday answered this question with his most famous apparatus.”

Prof James: “Faraday’s electromagnetic induction ring, which is this.” (shows the narrator the copper coil Faraday made, see image below ...)



Narrator: “In August 1831, Faraday wrapped two coils of insulated wire around this iron ring.”

Prof James: “In 1831, you could not go down to your local electric hardware shop and ask for some meters of insulated wire. You had to insulate the wire as you went. And so, as you pushed and pulled the wire in and out of the ring, you had to insulate it. It takes 10 working days, which is a huge investment in time.”

Narrator: “But the investment paid off. When Faraday connected a battery to one of the coils, he saw a brief pulse of current in the other coil. And, when he disconnected the battery, he saw a pulse of current in the other direction. He realized that current was induced in the second coil only when the magnetic field through it was changing. And if they hadn’t been wrapped on the same ring, Faraday may have noticed that the two coils repel each other when the current is induced and that’s due to the interaction of their magnetic fields – which brings us back to this.”

[Goes back to the Research Center in Paris] – Narrator: “Through the bottom coil, we are passing a huge electric current. 800 amps, which alternates in direction 900 times per second (Hz.). This ensures there will always be a changing magnetic field above the (bottom) coil. Instead of a second coil, we’re using the aluminum plate. But, the principle is the same. The changing magnetic field induces currents in the plate that create an opposing magnetic field, so the aluminum plate levitates.” (Comment of Narrator while watching the plate levitate – “How awesome is that!”) [this video ends at TIMESTAMP: 28:48]

**Ewaranon**: The opposing electromagnetic fields here cause the plate to levitate. Really think about it. If gravity (we will speak more about Gravity, if it exists, in Book #2) actually existed and was such a powerful force, then this (phenomena) would not be possible. The opposing electromagnetic fields cause the plate to lock or levitate. Gravity does not even enter this equation, just pure, repeatable and demonstrable science. We can see the same thing here.”

[Another video in a different location, looks like at a fair – this demonstrate is to show how the Sun and Moon could move above the Flat Earth, starts at timestamp: 29:13 ]: Scientist – “You see, if I can move it on the side, it will again pivot around the axis (we see in the video a white circular disk of some type of vaporous material circling over a magnetic) of the magnet because it makes sure that the magnetic field inside of it stays the same.”

Reporter: Right, it’s astonishing ... can you put it on the track for us (a circle track is here)?”

Scientist: “yes, I just levitate it above the track, quite high (gives it a push around the track, not sure what this white disk is made from but it has vapor emitting out from it as it moves around track) ... and I can just rotate it.”

Reporter: “So it’s actually floating above the surface (of the track)?”

Scientist: “Yes. It’s not floating, it’s locked (levitating), above the surface.”

Reporter: “So, you could tilt it at an angle and it would still fly around?”

Scientist: “Yes, it could be like this (pushes the white disc at an angle) and it will just (continue to) go around, like this. Because, I could go and put it at a different height and then like this (changing height) and lock it, yes, at a different height, in a different configuration. And I can even lock it in an opposite way if you could just hold for a minute (picks up the track, seems plastic and turns it upside down and then places white disc underneath the plate) – so it can hang upside down. I’m doing the same thing. And then (pushes it in the opposite direction to rotate), it is suspended.”

[The next part of this video is the same experiment with the same equipment but held in a new location – it shows on the video: “allows friction-less movement” – we see the person moving the same type of white disc around again. The plate in this one though, seems to have a glass cover over 2 circular metal plates with line markings on them ... after awhile, the scientists adds an obstacle in the path of the white moving disc, a kind of silver metal bar – and the white disc jumps over it and keeps rotating. Put it at a higher height – then he uses two white discs together for a double levitation (which is to try to emulate the possibility of the Sun and Moon both orbiting over

the Earth at the same time). The lower fuming disc moves back and forth under the top – so this could show a possibility of how an eclipse happens. In this experiment, the white discs push each other away in the opposite direction and then come back towards each other. And this demonstration is not just about levitation ... also he shows quantum trapping as he demonstrates the white disc can also move underneath the glass-metal plate as well be held to the under-surface by the same electromagnetic field.]



[Following the video before, is another one done by Physicsfun]: Ewaranon: “trying again to use a metal plate (cooper?) with small objects (emulating the sun and moon rotating over this metal place around specific circular sections like is on the Flat Earth, with the artic and Antarctic circles, the tropics and the equator) and we see two small brown discs circling and pushing on each other to change the track they are circling over (5 tracks). [video portion ends at TIMESTAMP: 33:04]

[Ewaranon shows the same video again of two white discs rotating over the glass-metal plate) .. **Ewaranon:** “The disc here, is locked and can traverse uninterrupted over the circle of magnets. In the same way here, we see it work inversely via quantum locking (the glass magnetic plate is put upside down). The disc traverses, locked, underneath the magnets. This is how the

Sun and Moon work, on Flat Earth. They are locked via the Earth's self generating magnetic field, and which takes the form of a spiral coil."

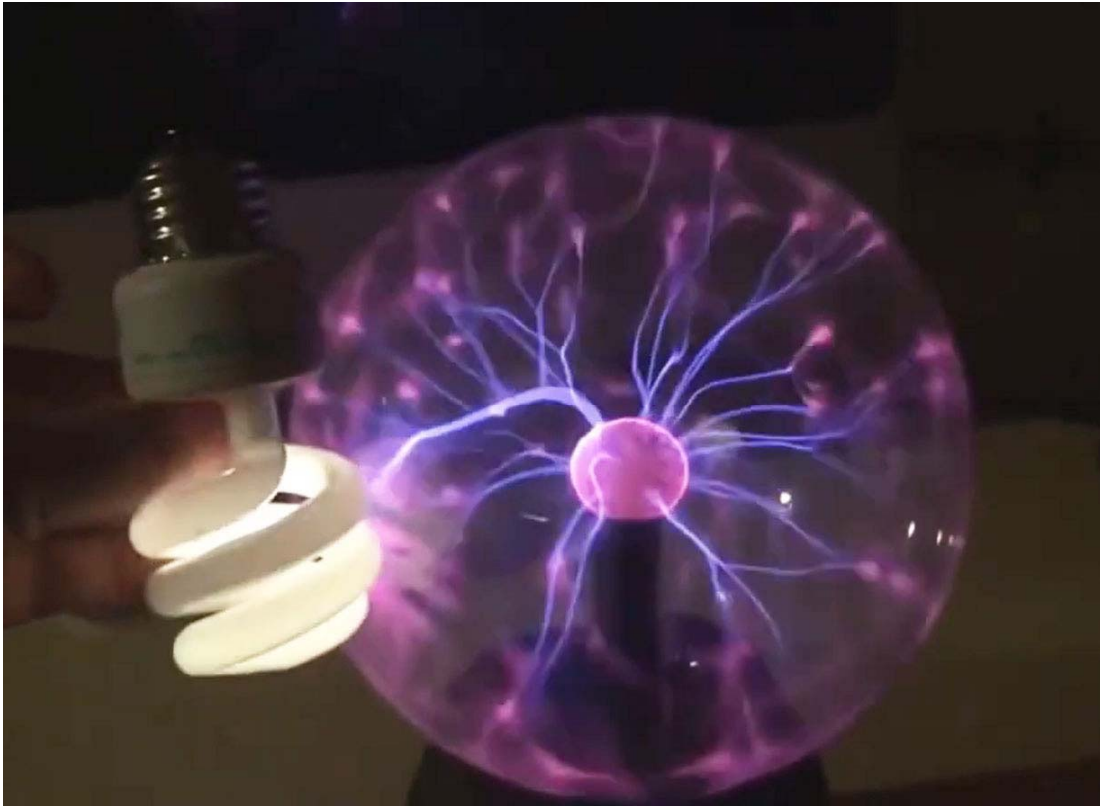
"But wait! The sun and moon are illuminated! ... and I know what you're probably thinking that this is (all) fascinating but, it still doesn't explain how the Sun and Moon luminaries are powered. We see them journey over our earthly plane but how are they illuminating the Earth? [Joshua's comment: – before within this section we offered ideas of the source of energy that could be keeping the sun lighted up, here is another opinion ... ] We don't see any wires. And this is where Tesla becomes important."



[VIDEO: **WHOE10**, TIMESTAMP: 33:50] "The Tesla coil works in a similar way. As you can see here (we see in the video a small Tesla coil turned on with a metal foil paper flying around it), the metal foil paper circles the Tesla coil tower, in a circular motion due to electromagnetism. But, the Tesla coil laid the foundations for wireless technology and what is called free energy."

"Tesla viewed the 'Sun' as an immense form of electricity, positively charged, and with the potential of some 200 billion volts. As we have seen, a magnetic field can produce electrical currents. And in theory, with the right mechanical setup, we should be able to produce free energy. Of course, the elites stop free energy because there is no money in it and the progress we could make

would pose a huge threat to the levers of control they have placed upon us. But Tesla was en route to inventing it. Look at this mini Tesla coil:



**Ewaranon:** “You see (talking about the image above), the light bulb is charged and illuminated without any wires. The intense magnetic field has produced an electrical current. So, let’s go back to the Faraday effect example and see what happens next.”

[VIDEO: **WHOE10**, TIMESTAMP: 35:26 – this is the same Narrator we met before who went to Paris where there was the huge coil and the aluminum plate that was levitating above]: Narrator: “This current is not only good for levitating the plate, it can also make light bulbs glow.” (2<sup>nd</sup> person present gives the narrator a chandelier type of light and it immediately lights up when it is close to the lower large coil below.)

2<sup>nd</sup> person, (lab technician): “Not too close (to the coil) because it will burn the lamps.”

Narrator: “Can I put it there (directly on top of aluminum plate in center)?”

2<sup>nd</sup> person: “Yes” ... Narrator (puts light on top of aluminum plate and says) “And just as current in a toaster element heats it up, the induced current in the (aluminum) plate dissipates its energy as heat. You have to see the floating plate turning. ... Check out how hot this plate is! (pours water onto it and it instantly steams up). .... Tell me this is not the best dinner table centerpiece. It levitates and it gives you light and you can cook on it. And all the while you’re demonstrating Faraday’s law of electromagnetic induction.” [video ends at timestamp: 36:16]

**Ewaranon**: “The light bulbs are illuminated without any wiring because of the electromagnetic field. In essence, this picture here (at end of the last video just shown), is our Sun. Remember [no batteries included], it’s the micro and macro (video showing our Sun and Moon rotating over the Earth playing behind Ewaranon’s voice). And it opens a door to speculating on the nature of the Moon (again in Section D we will take a closer look at the Moon). The Sun and Moon are the same size. If the Sun is positively charged, then could the Moon be its negatively charged counterpart, like we see in a battery? [Joshua’s comment: A number of Flat Earth researchers see this idea of charges in the same way.] Could that explain why the nature of moonlight is oppositional to sunlight?” [...]

“The notion that our Earth is a flat plane disc isn’t looking like such nonsensical drivel anymore, is it? Electrical energy, frequency and vibration is literally everywhere on Earth. It is omnipresent, omnipotent and, most likely, omniscient. And the Earth functions as an energy plate, much like what Tesla created with his purple energy plate, or coil, as an electromagnetic base. We are all used to magnificent, frightening displays of electricity in our skies, in the form of lightning.”

[ **Joshua’s Comments**: So as these experiments demonstrated that Ewaranon presented to us in **WHOE10**, it is the electromagnetic fields (possibly along with the some form of a toroidal field) of the Earth that is providing the force and energy for our Sun to fly over our world and creates day and night. Not doubt that the Sun’s composition of being a plasma projected light makes it easily influenced by these earth based energies.]

## **Conclusion: (Section C: The Sun and the Flat Earth)**

Once again, I apologize for another large section of information to discuss the most important so-called celestial body in our sky the Sun and how it relates to the Flat Earth model. But I am just trying to do my job and be as complete on this subject as I can. Even so, as you could clearly see from the material presented, we still don't completely understand yet, the full nature and inner workings of the Sun. I had to share a number of different theories and ideas with you to cover various possibilities. So let's summarize first, what we do know or are pretty confident about.

Number one, the sun is not 93 million miles away from Earth but is above our surface only 40-45 miles up. It is quite small, less than 40 miles in diameter and it is not a gaseous burning furnace existing in some vacuum of space (which is impossible) but is a type of projected light, most likely comprised of pure plasma. We are unclear what is the source that is projecting this light into our sky (we discussed it might have something to do with a Black Sun rotating under the underside of the Flat Earth or it might be some type of external star) but it definitely is a projected light. Through the test done by Corey Kell messaging the angle of the Sun relative to the Earth surface verified our Sun must be closer to the Earth's surface and the Earth must be flat. The FE Core Team also via their data collected on the Sun's motion verified the Sun is quite small in size as well as their study of the crepuscular rays shows the Sun must be close too.

Also in this section, we discussed the motion of the Sun over our world, how this motion creates what we perceive as the rising and setting of the sun due to one's visual perspective. We heard from well-known Flat Earth author and researcher, Eric Dubay who gave us several reasons why the Sun is close and under the dome (we mustn't forget this observation) as well as evidence for a Flat Earth. One key point of the sun's closeness is how the light of the sun shows up as a hot spot directly below it and the angle of the rays of the sun through the clouds coming in at an angle can only be possible if the Sun is close to the Earth.

We also spent some time discussing what could be a second sun linked to our world known as a "Black Sun" which Vibes of Cosmos discussed, we heard



from a possible Free Mason, Eric Dubay talked about such a sun, Challenger1 mentioned it was discussed in the Book of Enoch, Heltor confirmed it, that there is an ancient name for it and the Nazis (but not in a good way), created a society around it with a very striking symbol. So it would appear this sun does exist and has some type of effect on the Sun we know as well as has a key role working energetically with our Earth.

However, what we are not totally certain of, it seems, what are the key factors which influence the Sun's orbit or pattern of flight over our Earth, at least as we observe it in the sky. Is this flight being determined by the source of the projected light or by the electromagnetic and toroidal fields which existence in our world or the Black Sun even? We discussed the basic model accepted by many of the Sun moving from Tropic to Tropic over the year at the same altitude and Challenger1 and FE Core Team strongly challenging this model. When I was doing my own personal investigation about the Sun, I found most Flat Earth teachers did not have definite answers about its true nature and thus, this also effects coming up with a good explanation for our four seasons. We also offered various possibilities for how a solar eclipse might happen but I have heard during some eclipses both the Sun and Moon are seen in the sky at the same time, so most likely this eclipse has nothing to do with the Moon.

So in the final analysis, by the Sun being close to the Earth and of a small size, under the Earth's dome flying over the Surface, we can explain for the most part all the phenomena we see the Sun do. The Flat Earth model does not negate it as such. However, on the other hand, as we continue to delve into various aspects of Flat Earth, who or whomever is the creator of our world, it is obviously this was done in a highly sophisticated manner. Just look at what is necessary to keep in balance all the different frequencies of energy connected to our world along with the various states of physical matter. Someone Intelligence went to a great of effort to put our world together. And if Heltor is correct, there are many other domed worlds that exist (perhaps separated by some of water or fluidic space) in the universe just like ours.

Well as we all know, for our world to function properly, the Sun must be complimented with the energies of the Moon, which is another mysterious

object in our sky that we still do not fully understand various aspects of it. So this will be our final journey into Flat Earth for Book #1. We did have to mention the Moon a tiny bit in this section, so you already have some feel for what we will be talking about next. That is, as long as the moonlight doesn't turn you into some kind of Werewolf yes?

=====

## **Video References** (*Linked to the Sun and the Black Sun*)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2\\_1GYtoLj2o](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2_1GYtoLj2o) (code: **WHOE**)

**What on Earth Happened?** produced by Ewaranon

(An 8 hour video discussing various aspects of the Flat Earth as well as the world controllers who don't wish this truth about our world to be publicly shared and why they promote the Heliocentric false model.)

<https://tinyurl.com/3nzyteuh> {code: **WHOE4**}

**What on Earth Happened? - Chapter 4, "Vanishing Points and the Old Clock"**

(talks about the Sun, sunrise, sunset, seasons, motion of the sun over the Earth, Part IV of Ewaranon's 8 hour Flat Earth video)

<https://tinyurl.com/yckthyst> {code: **WHOE10**}

**What on Earth Happened? - Chapter 10, "The Energetic Earth"**, (talks about Energetic nature of our world, Tesla, Sprites, the motion of the sun in the skies and the energies for it to orbit.)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU\\_Ww](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU_Ww) {code: **LHFE**}

**Lost History of Flat Earth** produced by Ewaranon

(slightly over 5 hours, focuses upon Tartaria, aspects of Flat Earth and the Moon Map)

<https://tinyurl.com/2p8un25b> {code **LHFE7**}

**The Lost History of Flat Earth, Episode VII, "The Known World"**

(Part VII of Ewaranon video on Tartaria and Flat Earth, this episode covers the Black Sun, the Moon Map amongst other subjects)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=u7UyCWNANP8> {code: 100%}

**100% Correct Working Model of Everything and the Coming Worldwide Catastrophe** *produced by Brian Austin Lambert*

(Studies of Flat Earth by Brian Lambert, discusses the source of the Sun, believes there is a future catastrophe where dome opens & world resets)

<https://tinyurl.com/bddsyuau> {code: Corey1}

(A 2 hour interview Joshua hosts with Corey to discuss his experiments with the Sun and all type of aspects of the Flat Earth, August 2021)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qEaHjPF47> E&t=2s

**200 Proofs, Earth is not a Spinning Ball** produced by Eric Dubay

(200 arguments to prove our Earth is flat or is not a spherical globe shared by well known Flat Earth investigator, teacher and author Eric Dubay)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?app=desktop&v=bmaPwvKn2B8>

**Black Sun Motion and Moon Phases** produced by “Vibes of Cosmos”

(shows the existence of the Black Sun and its energies along with some insights on the phases of the Moon)

<https://tinyurl.com/mthdjr76> (code: MASON)

(This video purportedly shows a Free Mason as he draws out on a board with colored markers, the Flat Earth system including the Black Sun and how it energetically connects to the Sun and Moon and the whole energetic system of our world.)

<https://tinyurl.com/yzkw84n3> (code: HELTOR1)

(First interview with Heltor, a Pleaidian Council member from Electra, speaking through spiritual medium, Dr. Phil DeLong talking about the Flat Earth, conducted by Joshua Shapiro)

<https://tinyurl.com/2p9xsed4> (code: HELTOR2)

(Second interview with Heltor, a Pleaidian Council member from Electra, speaking through spiritual medium, Dr. Phil DeLong continuing to discuss aspects about the Flat Earth, conducted by Joshua Shapiro)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r51aPK-MtWQ>

**FLAT EARTH: 20 Things Wrong with AE Flat Earth Map**

(To discover author go to the video, seems after he started to make videos about the Flat Earth and write on-line articles he had intense response, 20 reasons why the generally accepted Flat Earth map and key models don't work.)

<https://tinyurl.com/yj5djdnd>

**Flat Earth - Magnetic Flat Earth Model 1.0** produced by FE Core Group

(This video shows the work and experiments conducted by FE Core Group to understand the model that will explain the motion of the Sun that is consistent with its observed behavior in the sky.)

# SECTION D

## THE MOON

*(The Partner to the Sun, a Matched Set)*

**Introduction** – Well I hope you enjoyed Section C on the Sun, but now its time to speak about the Moon and how it's connected to Flat Earth. I tried my best to save for this section all the material about the Moon, but as you saw in the last section, if I spoke about the Sun, I had to also bring up the moon. And as is discussed in Genesis (King James version of the Bible) from paragraphs 1:14 to 1:16 it kept discussing the lights in the Firmament but in 1:16 it says:

Genesis 1:16 KJV – 16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; he made the stars also.

As you will soon see, there are many similarities between the Sun and the Moon, although one produces heat and the other is colder. Of course their broadcast of their light and energies are different as well, but they compliment each other as the Sun is seen as more masculine and the moon is more feminine, at least this is how they are portrayed Astrologically. And also in Astrology, these two so-called heavenly bodies play key roles in a person's life depending when they sit in one's astrological chart. So our lives are influenced by both quite strongly.

But let me focus now more on how the Moon is seen as I go back to Google for such insights:

*"For many people Indigenous to North America, the moon **represents divine feminine energy** and is known as Grandmother Moon. The moon cycle—which is roughly the same length of time as a woman's menstrual cycle—is seen as a sacred gift to women, often referred to as their moontime."*

*"Why is Moon Worshipped? – A widespread phenomenon, appearing in various eras and cultures, moon worship has engendered a rich symbolism*

*and mythology. The moon is viewed in terms of the rhythmic life of the cosmos and is **believed to govern all vital change.***”

So throughout many cultures in our past and those who respect the natural energies of our Earth (nature), there has been great respect given to the moon and its 29.53 days of its lunar cycle where it goes from the “New Moon” to the “Full Moon” and back. This also is a never ending cycle that keeps going on like clockwork from year to year.

One thing I wish to say, before we get into the material I have uncovered about the Moon, is that you are going to see a repeat, at times, within this section what I discussed in Section C, when the Moon was mentioned there, so this Section (D) can stand on its own. Also if you are asking why I am breaking Book #1 here, it is because my experience as an author is that a book of 300-400 pages is about the limit most people can work with at one time and also because here at the end of 2021, I wanted to get key information about Flat Earth out as soon as I could. I figure, what has been covered so far in Book #1, gives you some of the most important keys about the Flat Earth model and then you will be ready for the rest of the information in Book #2. And finally, for some reason, there has not been as much investigation into the true nature of the Moon as there has been with the Sun, so Section D will appear to be somewhat smaller than Section C.

OK then, as I usually do we will first discuss what the Heliocentric model tells us (or what we were taught in school) how the Moon supposedly functions before I hit you will all the goodies from the Flat Earth side ...

**Heliocentric Model:** Of course, within this model we are told that the Moon is (via the internet) “made of **rock and metal**—just like the Earth and the other rocky planets (Mercury, Venus and Mars). The crust, the Moon's outer shell, is covered by lunar soil, also called regolith: a blanket of fine rock particles, varying between three and 20 meters (10–65 feet) deep. (That it is a round body of rock) The mass of the Moon is **approximately 8.1 x 10<sup>19</sup> tons** (7.3 x 10<sup>22</sup> kg or . 01 x Earth mass). The mean diameter of the Moon is 2,159 miles (3,476 km or 0. 27 x Earth diameter).”

Thus, it is fairly sizable body. The moon rotates around the Earth and: “this movement from the Moon's orbit, takes **27 days, 7 hours and 43 minutes** to go full circle. It causes the Moon to move 12–13 degrees east every day. This shift means Earth has to rotate a little longer to bring the Moon into view, which is why moonrise is about 50 minutes later each day.”

Because “the Moon orbits Earth once every 27.3 days and spins on its axis once every 27.3 days – this means that although the Moon is rotating, it always keeps one face toward us. Known as “**synchronous rotation**,” this is why we only ever see the Moon's nearside from Earth.” [Don't you find this so-called fact very convenient?] So this is why we can't see the so-called “Dark Side” of the moon [where via various conspiracy theories are secret Earth and ET bases there ...].

The “Light” we see that comes from the Moon, is a reflection of the Sun's Light and depending on its position around the Earth this is why we see phases of the Moon from the New Moon to a Full Moon. A Lunar Eclipse occurs when the Earth comes between the Sun and the Moon and blocks the Sunlight which falls upon the Moon. A total eclipse will occur when the Sun and Moon are on opposites of the Earth. Further, it is stated that the Moon is 238,900 miles away from the Earth and it would take about 3 days to reach the moon with our current technology of spacecraft.

The tides on our waters on the Earth are caused by the pull on the Earth by the gravity of the moon. Some people believe when there is a full moon, the energy of the moon is so intense it drives some people crazy or in our literature it states during this time, some people who have been bitten by a wolves turn into a werewolf.

It is stated that on July 20<sup>th</sup>, 1969, Apollo 11 with American Astronauts Buzz Aldrin Jr. and Neil Armstrong, were the first humans to land and walk on the Moon. It is publicly stated that in total from 1969-1972 there were six flights to the Moon during the Apollo missions that landed on the Moon with Apollo 17 being the last. Then for some reason, all interest in such space flights stopped and the U.S. has gone to the Moon since focusing on missions to an orbiting Space Station and working on some day to land on Mars (unless the TV show that aired in England called “Alternative Three” shown in 1977 is

true – although it has been called a big hoax – where a video shown during this program was of the U.S. and Russian astronauts landing on Mars in the 1960's ...).



*This is the normal image we are used to see of our Moon, with the dark spots supposedly various craters on the Moon and this is the face of the Moon we see. But could this be only a projection of a circular shaped disc of Light only? We will explore this more ...*

**Flat Earth Model:** As I did, when writing about the Sun, I will give to you some initial information which is believed about the Moon. It is similar to the Sun that it is projected light in the sky and the circular shape of Moon is said to be the same size as the sun or about 32 miles (or others say 50-60 miles) across in its diameter, so it is also small. It is also stated to be about the same height above the Earth at 40-45 miles above and it does take 27+ days to make a full revolution over the Flat Earth surface. Likewise, it would also be underneath the dome above. We will use the rest of this section to discuss things like what is the moon made from, what is the source of its light, how does it fit into the energetic system of the Earth, if it influences tides, if Man did visit the moon and other things ...

**[Joshua's comment:** I am adding at various points within this part, links to insights given by Ewaranon from his videos **LHFE** and **WHOE** plus later on I



will offer some other unique perspectives he has given as obviously his videos are filled with key information related to Flat Earth.]

First let me share with you a short video that many people interested in the Flat Earth have seen on Youtube [VIDEO: **Foster**] that was created as a TV broadcast in Australia in 1965 by ABC (Australian Broadcasting Company) News speaking to a Professor named R. Foster, apparently well versed in physics and science. Before I share translation of this interview, in the description of the video on Youtube it stated:

*"The ABC has been unable to confirm Mr. Foster's identity beyond the entry in the production notebook from 1965: 'People – Int Tasmanian Professor (FOSTER)'. We have also been unable to find any documentation of his work."*

*[Joshua's comment: I further heard a rumor that after this broadcast took place, Mr. Foster disappeared ...]*

### **Transcription of this interview:**

**Interviewer:** What is your theory?

**R. Foster:** Well, it has been rather more than theory ... anyway, 11 years ago I stated to various scientists that the moon is not a piece of rock but it is plasma, a plasma phenomena, cosmic plasma. And that this fact will eventually be confirmed. I made certain predictions which I already confirmed in 1958 and the situation now is coming close to a complete confirmation (as) there are scientific views (being) expressed all over the world now that the moon seems to be of a quite different nature than what was assumed.

**Interviewer:** The Americans and Russians are thinking of landing men on it (the moon)?

**R. Foster:** No that will never happen, not on the Moon. On Mars and Venus and other planets yes, but the moon is definitely, as I said is (from) plasma.  
— you may want to watch this video yourself and see what you think 😊

Now, I want to wait for Book #2 to talk about NASA and the moon landings (which many people believe never happened and were filmed here on Earth) but I am going to give you three early sources (two on-line videos and one book) you can view or read, if you wish to pursue this:

**1. [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C\\_AR-9zbv7c](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C_AR-9zbv7c)**

(This video talks about Flat Earth, fully explained, however related to the fake Moon landing in 1969, at timestamp 0:29, this videos shows the an Astronaut stepping of the lunar lander and being hit by a rack of lights.)

**2. <https://tinyurl.com/zn8a2cnu>**

(This is another video that shows an interview with the famous movie director Stanley Kubrick admitting {just before he passed away} that he was paid to do the filming of the Moon landing and that it was faked.

**3. *The Greatest Lie on Earth {Proof that our World is not a Moving Globe}* – a book by Edward Hendrie {published 2016}**

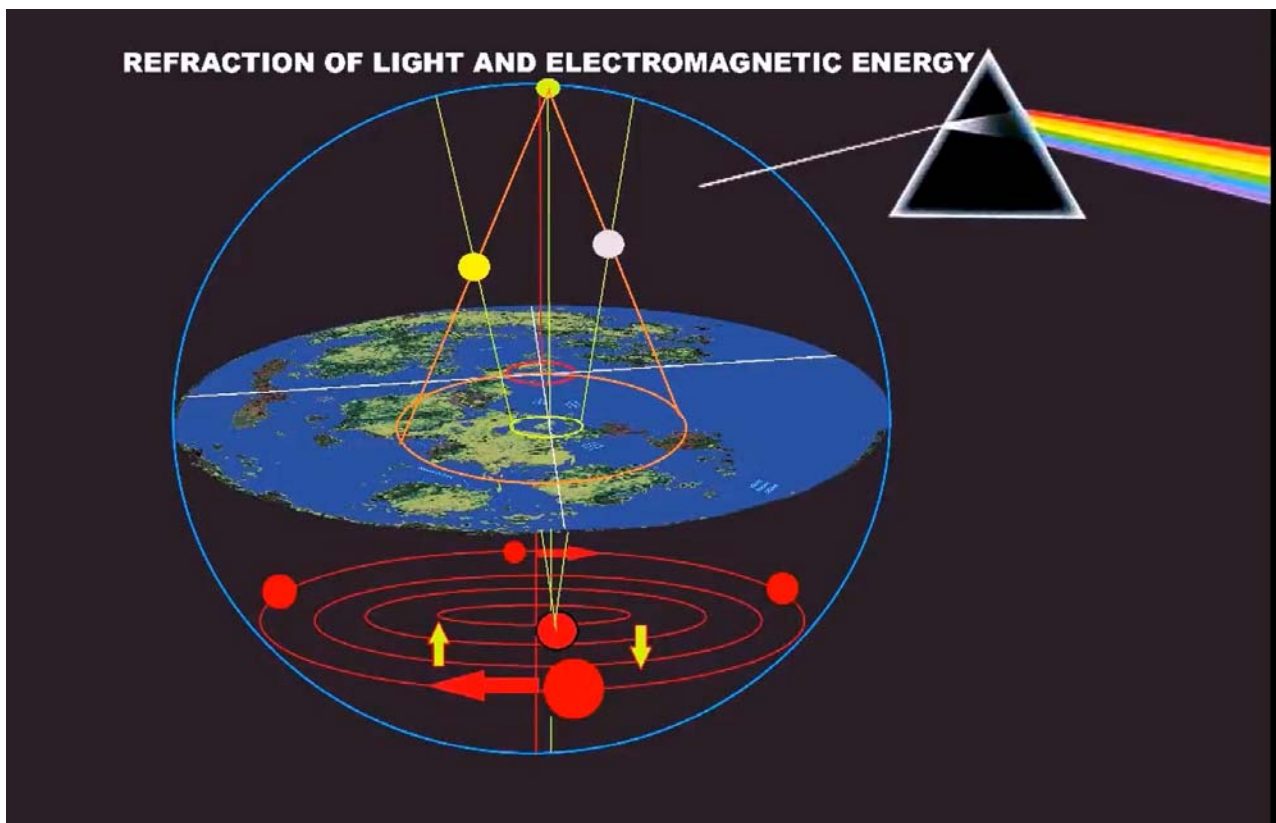
(This amazing book by Mr. Hendrie is filled with information about the fake Moon missions done by NASA, which I saw when searching for Moon info)

Now let's go back to the idea that the Moon is composed of Plasma. One of the groups I think understands the Moon quite well, which we have already mentioned before, "Vibes of Cosmos", led by Stergio and Dino in Greece, had their own comment about the nature of the Moon, I would like to quote:

**Vibes of Cosmos**

"The Plasma Moon Phenomena is a wonderful enigma and an unimaginable hope to all of us. The moon is a focused electromagnetic phenomenon called plasma (or they also call it a plasma aetherial phenomena). Cosmic electromagnetic energy comes below from the flat and stationary plane (linked to the 'Black Sun'), going above. The inner reflection of this electromagnetic energy on this field's ceiling (the Dome), turns it back down, creating a focus spot point in a semi aetherial environment. At this spot, there is fluorescence of the aether because of the focused cosmic electromagnetic energy. The spot that is created is the moon."

(And The) “Moon is an electromagnetic phenomenon and happens in a semi-aetherial field above, at around 5500 Km altitude [Joshua’s comment, I believe the Moon is lower in our sky than this]. Its diameter is 51 Km (almost 32 miles). It is made from fluorescence and phosphorised Aether or Krypton (Kr). Cosmic electromagnetic energy comes from below (the ‘Black Sun’) and hits the inner side of our toroidal field (the Dome). There is a prismatic refraction of this cosmic energy there, that separates it to (+) and (-), creating the Sun and the Moon at two moving spots with shape like lenses below where they are focusing [Joshua’s comment: “Vibes of Cosmos” believe the energy of the ‘Black Sun’ reflects off the Dome and then creates the projected lights of the Sun and Moon, see image below]. The Moon is a live reflection of the earth like a mirrored x-ray. In this way it reveals to us all part of the terrestrial and oceanographic surface of the earth. These characteristics serve us the full map of earth. [Joshua’s comments: This is their description how the Moon shows us a projected map of the land continents on the Earth in the known world and the unknown world which they call it the ‘Moon Map’.]”

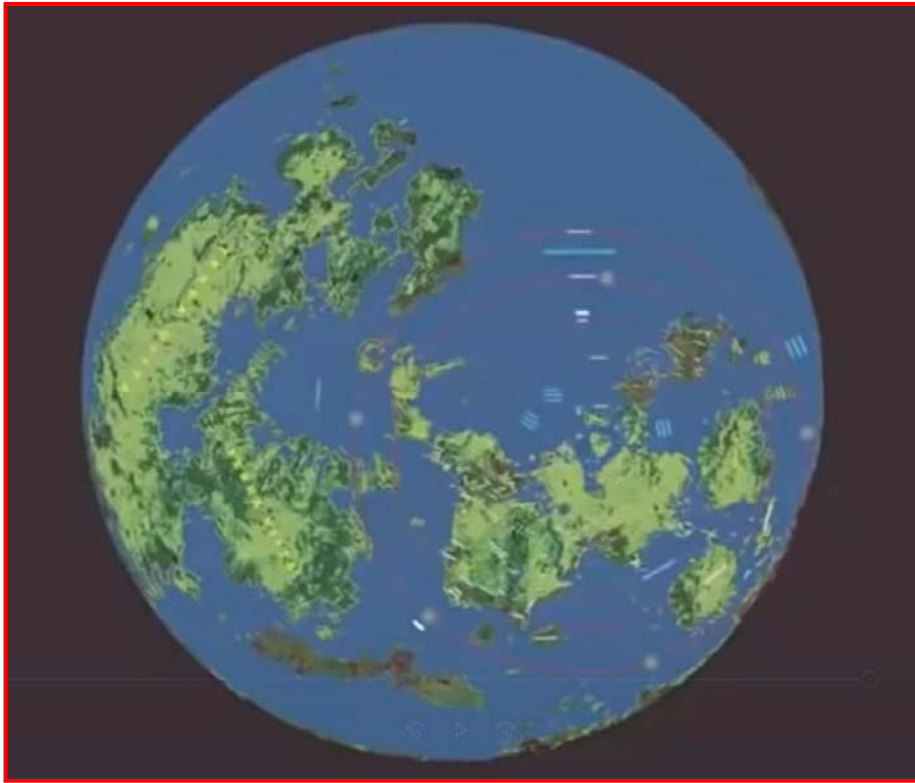


*So again on the previous page, I am showing this image from Vibes of Cosmos where you see the “Black Sun’ as bold red rotating clockwise under the Flat Earth surface, protecting energies up through the open at the North Pole that goes up to the Dome (blue outer circle) which bounces off from Polaris and reflected back as the two red lines, and also hits two other spots on the Dome. The intersection of the red with the yellow energy line creates the Sun to your left and then creates the Moon to your right. This is one theory how the projected light of the Moon is manifested linked with the Black Sun, Polaris and the Dome.*

Now I want to wait till we look at alternative Earth maps in Book #2 to go into a more full explanation of the “Moon Map” by Vibes of Cosmos but in their comments above, I already included their comments about how this map of the Earth surface might be showing up on the Moon, to give you a taste of their main work, which is covered by their two books they have published (how to get these books is shown in our Flat Earth Resource Guide in the Appendix). So first we start with the next image:



*This is an image of the moon inverted, apparently Sergio’s keen mind saw something when the dark spots (or we are told craters) are placed in this position. Then he changed these spots by adding color to it, green and yellow to come up with the next image ...*



And then Sergio took the image of the moon and started to map out our land masses on the Earth upon it as follow:



Now “Vibes of Cosmos” is constantly sharing on their channel on Telegram, that this is just their interpretation. They are open to explore all possibilities related to our moon, which they see as an aetherial plasma light that has absorbed an x-ray energy light projected from the surface that shows up as a map in the sky (within the Moon) of the shape of the land masses in our world. I am going to leave it at this for now and we will come back to the “Moon Map” in Book #2. Of course, not all serious Flat Earth investigators agree. Eric Dubay, in a short email he sent me, clearly stated he has some difficulties with the “Moon Map” but Ewaranon discussed it quite a bit in his first video (below are some of his comments about the “Moon Map”). Just doing my job to offer all the interesting possibilities of what might be linked to the Moon from the Flat Earth perspective.

**[Ewaranon’s comments on the Moon Map:** {from the video LHFE} – “But what on Earth is this?! It can not be! A map ... {shown on the moon} Hidden in plain sight ... this whole time! A map to plot distances and flights and time zones ... the only map we have.”

“... a distorted unreliable yet steadfast reflection, a quasi-photographic image of both our known world (circles the area on the moon and then points to other land masses not on any map we know with 3 arrows pointing at it and asks) – What is this? This is the unknown world [We will delve more into the ‘Moon Map’ and the area of it which shows an unknown part of our Earth, stay tuned!]. Thank you Stergio for all your work. Stergio has mapped out each continent to the minutest detail, his work is meticulous. He has mapped timezones and seasons, flight paths and distances – the first true ‘Flat Earth Map’. ... But wait a minute! Stergios’ presentation of our known world here maps the five prominent circles of latitude. We see the Artic Circle, the Tropics, the Equator and the Antarctic Circle. And Sturgis has mapped the Sun’s concentric journey around these circles of latitude mapping seasons and time zones with the utmost procession and accuracy.”]

-----

In a document written by **Brian Lambert** discussing the Flat Earth, he is quoted as saying, “Our Moon is either a projection or the dome of another

Earth neighboring us”. So he agrees with the idea of a projected light possibility. He said in his video we have referenced before **100%** he would come back to discuss the Moon, but he didn’t do it in that video and I couldn’t find any of his other videos. I heard just like what has happened to Eric Dubay, that his Youtube video channel was deleted.

Before we look at Eric Dubay’s 200 Proofs, as he makes some good points there about the moon, let’s see what my Flat Earth advisor, Corey Kell told me about the Moon.

### **Corey Kell**

*(email correspondences ... summer 2021)*

“The sun and moon very well could be the same size, both of which are projected objects above us. [...] With regards to the sun and moon, their orbital paths are set in by the projection device. Examples of this in military science would be like lasing a guided bomb onto a target, its path follows the laser through a sensor onto the target. The sun and moon operating systems are the same, there's a grid pattern they follow at speed within their respective operating orbital paths above the flat earth. This is also done in other aspects such as industry with machinery especially in fabrics where much of the pattern design is automated and stitched right into the fabric through the use of machines to create a pattern. [Joshua’s comment: Corey believes there is machinery or a device which is projecting the lights we see as the Sun and Moon and that this device has a built in program that determine the paths in the sky which they orbit over the Flat Earth.

### *Corey’s Live Interview (August 2021) [video: **Corey1**]*

Corey believes the Sun (and Moon) are about 3-4000 miles above the Earth (this comes via his equipment to measure angles of the Sun from the Earth) and is 50-60 miles wide, maybe 69 miles using his instruments about 69 miles ... [...] the moon would be the same size and width [This is Corey’s ideas based upon his studies – actually quite a few top Flat Earth investigator had thought the Sun and Moon were about 3,000 miles up but we know this isn’t true due to how high up the Dome is ...].

**Corey:** We are probably at a technological level of a 4, who made this Sun has to be a level of 14. So it's very advance, and the same thing with the Moon except it gives off instead, a cold light ....

**Joshua:** So if this is a mechanical object or system (that controls the way the Sun and Moon function) you would think that we (the military or scientists) would send up a flying plane or ship to really look at the sun and moon more closely, yes?

**Corey:** Well here is thing, and we (our scientist and those in charge) at times do some very stupid things, in the 1950's and 1960's, when those in charge finally figured out how our world was structured, that our world had an edge (a barrier) – they started shooting up all kind of nuclear missiles without explaining their real reason (shooting them up at the dome, Operation Fishbowl which we spoke about in Section B) – they say it was to help with some type of communication systems working above (or in space) – they were testing the barrier (or dome). [...] I believe that high above (in the sky) is a power grid with the (wandering) stars. Now, this makes senses as something has to be powering the light we see as the sun, it drawing energy from somewhere (the same for the Moon).

My best guess is, all those bright shiny lights we see up in the sky (stars) , some of them, not all of them, maybe power generators. They help supply the power system along with the salt water we have on the surface that is producing a circle motion (to help the sun and moon too?) and this is why we have tides – this movement of water creates the tides. He is saying when the salt water evaporates and goes into the sky with the stars, is it energetically powering the sun (and the moon) and (their) movements.

**Joshua:** Well if we look at a solar eclipse, then the Sun and Moon can't be moving on the same groove or track then, yes?

**Corey:** Well since the Sun and Moon are projected objects, then they don't have to perfectly line up to create the eclipse, all that is needed is to have the illusion that they line up with each other. But all I have to do with the projection device is to slide a shutter over it and close it off. So then you think the moon is moving in front of the sun for this to happen, just like a



shade that covers it and then it gets pulled back. [And also, this is Corey's idea, that it might need a period of time to cool the sun down (during this eclipse) and to have the sun be recharged (so it's like a form of periodic maintenance that needs to take place).]

**Joshua** – So if the moon is a projection also, then how does the phases of the moon work?

**Corey:** Say thing as with the Sun, it's a projected object, so what can't you do with a projected object then? [**Joshua's Comment:** So there could be a program working through the device to change the amount of light the Moon shows us over its cyclic period of 29+ days.]

**Joshua:** Now, I saw a video of a professor in 1965 being interviewed by ABC News (Australia) who claimed absolutely that the moon was made of plasma and we could never walk upon it. His name was R. Foster. Now Plasma for me, and perhaps you can offer a better definition, suggests to me that such an object isn't totally physical, that it's more like energy.

**Corey:** Plasma is definitely an energy source because if the moon is a projection, then that object could be from an energy source, so I think what this scientist said is definitely correct – the moon is being projected from an energy source. Look at what they are doing with the Hydrogen Collider at CERN, I think why they are doing experiments with this collider (a long circular tunnel where they observe microscopic particles colliding with each other) is they are trying to find another way to break out of our world – go beyond the barrier (or dome). [**Joshua:** I have heard this also this is another way the globalists are trying to break out of our world.] Yes, this place we live in, we are locked in, I believe the so-called higher powers (who build or designed our world) knew that humans are totally untrustworthy as we are warring species ... I mean just look at what is happening in our world now, as humanity has done some very heinous things unfortunately so we can't be trusted.

**Joshua:** In your emails, you say the Moon is similar to the Sun, something is projecting it into our sky. But is the circle orbit of the moon on a different track than the sun, they are not on the same orbiting line in the sky?

**Corey:** Yes they have different orbital paths and this has to be controlled somehow. From what we see, it has to appear realistic from what we see and the Moon of course has this cycle, this 28 day pattern or cycle with the seasons, the moon is part of this whole process.

**Joshua:** So is the moon circling below the sun then?

**Corey:** I believe it is – I think it's lower in elevation. Rob Skiba who spoke at the 2019 Flat Earth conference in Dallas, TX, triangulated the moon and he got it at about 300 miles and if this is the case, then the moon is really low in the sky. Now related to NASA, if you look at their video from the so-called space station where you see the moon, it makes the moon look very close to it as they are suppose to be 250-260 miles above the earth.

**Joshua:** So (once again) this professor. R. Foster, during his interview in 1965 when he said the Moon was made totally from Plasma, how could he make such a comment like this? Also, other people say, when you looking at the Moon you can actually see the stars through it and behind it.

**Corey:** Yes you can. I have seen this, it's very true. This is why I say the Moon is (also) a projection. As to what this projection is, whether it is plasma or not, I cant' say for sure but one thing that makes sense (to me) is this projected system. Especially, if you are talking about a vacuum in outer space (if it exists) – you would need a (totally) different technology to operate within a vacuum. A projection (system) is probably going to be the (best) way, (to create the light we see of the) sun or moon (not in a vacuum).

[...] I have a photo of some of these lights (stars) that I am using for the book I am writing. But if you look at it (these lights or stars which we call planets), they are definitely not the shape of what we see in the science books [The wandering stars we call planets look totally different, we will get into more detail in Book #2]. And so, this is why I think some of them (these lights or stars) maybe be crystals, some of them may also be projections. I think these lights/stars are what power the (whole) system (the electromagnetic fields of the Sun and Moon).

**Joshua:** Ok, coming back to the pre-questions I wrote down for our interview here based upon your emails ... I want to come back to discussing the

structure of our world – so of course we have within the atmosphere in the sky above us, we have a projection, as you say of the Sun and Moon that we can see, but what doesn't make sense to me is that since we the Sun, Moon and wandering stars in the sky (not that far above the surface of the earth), is that we should have some type of aerial vehicle which we could send up to take a closer look at these lights in the sky and get a better look at what is going on with these objects.

**Corey:** There is a video out, that is on DITRH's channel (Deep Inside the Rabbit Hole produced by Flat Earth investigator, David Weiss), he captures a video of an eclipse and shows another object behind the eclipse, which I believe could be this projection device, that is used to create the light of the sun (you can just barely see it), but in this case, this projection device is being covered up (or a slide is covering the light sliding over it) by something (else) as the eclipse is happening. So this video is showing us the other piece, which I believe is the actual projection device, projecting these objects within the firmament, such as the Sun and Moon.

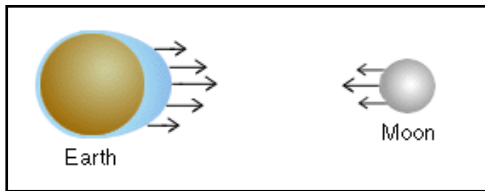
[ **Joshua's comment:** So Corey believes David Weiss captured proof of a device that is projection the lights we see as the Sun and Moon which also has a type of dark slide to cover up the lights for the eclipses or the phases of the moon. Corey is the only person I know who has spoken about this per say, but remember what Gorgi told us that if the Anunnaki built the Dome and changed our world to carbon base, they had a device which was empowering the Dome, maybe they made another device for the Sun and Moon?? ]

-----

## **200 Proofs by Eric Dubay linked to the Moon**

*(Lets see what proofs Eric has come up that show our Moon has to be close and orbiting over a flat earth plane ... from his 200 Proofs for a Flat Earth)*

**117)** Newton also theorized and it is now commonly taught that the Earth's ocean tides are caused by gravitational lunar attraction. If the **Moon** is only 2,160 miles in diameter and the Earth 8,000 miles, however, using their own math and "law," it follows that the Earth is 87 times more massive and therefore the larger object



should attract the smaller to it, and not the other way around. If the Earth's greater gravity is what keeps the **Moon** in orbit, it is impossible for the **Moon's** lesser gravity to supersede the Earth's gravity, especially at Earth's sea-level, where its gravitational attraction would even further out-trump the **Moon's**. Not to mention the velocity and path of the **Moon** are uniform and should therefore exert a uniform influence on the earth's tides when in actuality the earth's tides vary greatly. Furthermore, if ocean tides are caused by **Moon's** gravitation how is it that lakes, ponds and other smaller bodies of standing water remain outside the **Moon's** grasp while the gigantic oceans are so affected. So, if the **Moon's** gravity truly did supersede the Earth's causing the tides to be drawn towards it, there should be nothing to stop them from continuing onwards and upwards towards their great attractor. [Joshua's comment – Eric is saying that by the so-called law of Gravity, with the Earth being more massive than the **Moon** in the Heliocentric model, the **Moon** should not be able to exert a force upon the Earth to cause any tides!]

**118)** Furthermore, the velocity and path of the **Moon** are uniform and should therefore exert a uniform influence on the Earth's tides, when in actuality the Earth's tides vary greatly and do not follow the **Moon**. Earth's lakes, ponds, marshes and other inland bodies of water also inexplicably remain forever outside the **Moon's** gravitational grasp! If "gravity" was truly drawing Earth's oceans up to it, all lakes, ponds and other bodies of standing water should certainly have tides as well.

**121 repeat )** When you observe the Sun and **Moon** you see two equally-sized equidistant circles tracing similar paths at similar speeds around a flat, stationary Earth. The "experts" at NASA, however, claim your common sense every day experience is false on all counts! To begin with, they say the Earth is not flat but a big ball; not stationary but spinning around 19 miles per second; they say the Sun does not revolve around the Earth as it appears, but Earth revolves around the Sun; the **Moon**, on the other hand, does revolve around the Earth, though not East to West as it appears, rather West to East; and the Sun is actually 400 times larger than the **Moon** and 400 times farther away! You can clearly see they are the same size and distance, you can see the Earth is flat, you can feel the Earth is stationary, but according to the gospel of modern astronomy, you are wrong and a simpleton worthy of endless ridicule if you dare to trust your own eyes and experience. [See image on next page which illustrates the size of the Moon and Sun.]



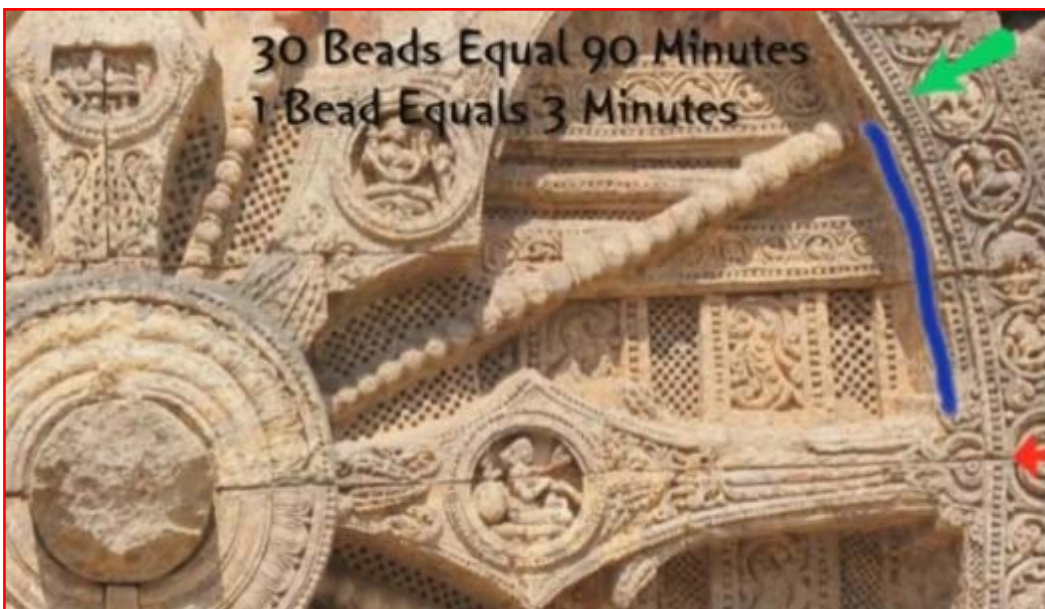
2

**123 repeat)** Heliocentrists' astronomical figures always sound perfectly precise, but they have historically been notorious for regularly and drastically changing them to suit their various models. For instance, in his time Copernicus calculated the Sun's distance from Earth to be 3,391,200 miles. The next century Johannes Kepler decided it was actually 12,376,800 miles away. Isaac Newton once said, "It matters not whether we reckon it 28 or 54 million miles distant for either would do just as well!" How scientific!?! Benjamin Martin calculated between 81 and 82 million miles, Thomas Dilworth claimed 93,726,900 miles, John Hind stated positively 95,298,260 miles, Benjamin Gould said more than 96 million miles, and Christian Mayer thought it was more than 104 million! Flat-Earthers throughout the ages, conversely, have used sextants and plane trigonometry to make such calculations and found the Sun and **Moon** both to be only about 32 miles in diameter and less than a few thousand miles from Earth.

**127 repeat)** The fact that the Sun and **Moon's** reflections on water always form a straight line path from the horizon to the observer proves the Earth is not a ball. If Earth's surface was curved it would be impossible for the reflected light to curve over the ball from horizon to observer. [Please see image on the next page.]



128 repeat ) There are huge centuries-old stone sundials and moondials all over the world which still tell the time now down to the minute as perfectly as the day they were made. If the Earth, Sun and **Moon** were truly subject to the number of contradictory revolving, rotating, wobbling and spiraling motions claimed by modern astronomy, it would be impossible for these monuments to so accurately tell time without constant adjustment.



131) NASA and modern astronomy maintain that the **Moon** is a solid, spherical, Earth-like habitation which man has actually flown to and set foot on. They claim the **Moon** is a non-luminescent planetoid which receives and reflects all its light

from the Sun. The reality is, however, that the **Moon** is observably not a solid body, it is clearly circular, but not spherical, and not in any way an Earth-like planetoid which humans could set foot on. In fact, the **Moon** has been proven largely transparent and completely self-luminescent, shining with its own unique light.



**132 repeat )** The Sun's light is golden, warm, drying, preservative and antiseptic, while the **Moon's** light is silver, cool, damp, putrefying and septic. The Sun's rays decrease the combustion of a bonfire, while the **Moon's** rays increase combustion. Plant and animal substances exposed to sunlight quickly dry, shrink, coagulate, and lose the tendency to decompose and putrefy; grapes and other



fruits become solid, partially candied and preserved like raisins, dates, and prunes; animal flesh coagulates, loses its volatile gaseous constituents, and becomes firm, dry, and slow to decay. When exposed to **moonlight**, however, plant and animal substances tend to show

symptoms of putrefaction and decay. This proves that Sun and **Moon** light are different, unique, and opposites as they are in the geocentric flat model.

**133 repeat )** In direct sunlight a thermometer will read higher than another thermometer placed in the shade, but in full, direct **moonlight** a thermometer will read lower than another placed in the shade. If the Sun's light is collected in a large lens and thrown to a focus point it can create significant heat, while the **Moon's** light collected similarly creates no heat. In the "Lancet Medical Journal," from March 14th, 1856, particulars are given of several experiments which proved the **Moon's** rays when concentrated can actually reduce the temperature upon a thermometer more than eight degrees. So sunlight and **moonlight** clearly have altogether different properties.

[**Ewaranon:** video **LHFE**, timestamp:4:10:56 – Many have repeatedly demonstrated that moonlight is colder than the shade at night (using a special instrument that can measure temperature, shown in the video) and therefore it can not be reflecting sunlight and that it possess no residual warmth.]

**134)** Furthermore the **Moon** itself cannot physically be both a spherical body and a reflector of the Sun's light. Reflectors must be flat or concave for light rays to have any angle of incidence; If a reflector's surface is convex then every ray of light points in a direct line with the radius perpendicular to the surface resulting in no reflection.

[**Ewaranon:** video **LHFE**, timestamp 4:11:07 – "We also know that spherical objects do not reflect lights by the laws of reflection, the light concentrates into a highlight point and does not reflect (back).



**135)** Not only is the **Moon** clearly self-luminescent, shining its own unique light, but it is also largely transparent. When the waxing or waning **Moon** is visible during the day it is possible to see the blue sky right through the **Moon**. And on a clear night, during a waxing or waning cycle, it is even possible to occasionally see



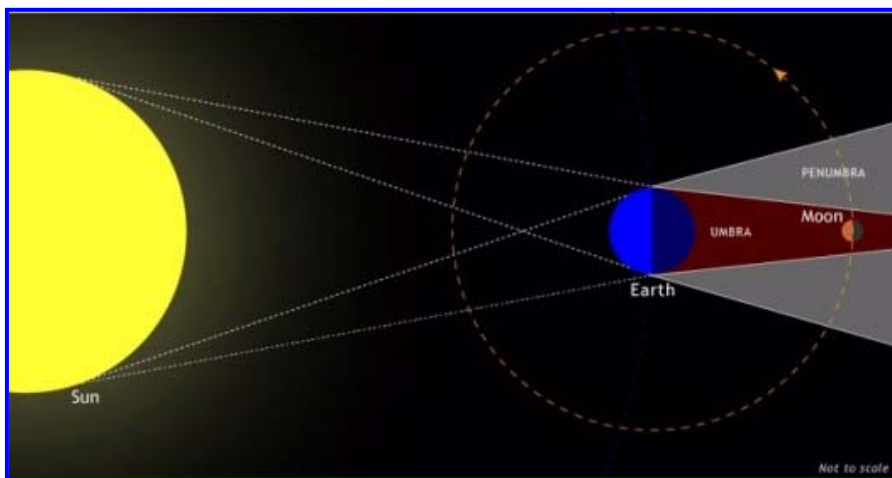
stars and “planets” directly through the surface of the **Moon!** The Royal Astronomical Society has on record many such occurrences throughout history which all defy the heliocentric model.

[**Ewaranon:** video-LHFE, timestamp: 4:10:32 – “... our own access to technology in recent years has allowed us to investigate the moon in more detail and through this we see over and over again various instances of the moon behaving in a way that debunks the lie that it is a ball of rock. We (can) see with our own eyes a semi-transparent moon, either at night or while there is still daylight, we see the sky through the moon or sometimes it is even possible to see stars directly through the moon.”]

**136)** Many people think that modern astronomy’s ability to accurately predict lunar and solar eclipses is a result and proof positive of the heliocentric theory of the universe. The fact of the matter (however) is that eclipses have been accurately predicted by cultures worldwide for thousands of years before the “heliocentric ball-Earth” was even a glimmer in Copernicus’ imagination. Ptolemy in the 1st century A.D. accurately predicted eclipses for six hundred years on the basis of a flat, stationary Earth with equal precision as anyone living today. All the way back in 600 B.C. Thales accurately predicted an eclipse which ended the war between the Medes and Lydians. Eclipses happen regularly with precision in 18 year cycles, so regardless of geocentric or heliocentric, flat or globe Earth cosmologies, eclipses can be accurately calculated independent of such factors.



137) Another assumption and supposed proof of Earth's shape, heliocentrists claim that lunar eclipses are caused by the shadow of the ball-Earth occulting the **Moon**. They claim the Sun, Earth, and **Moon** spheres perfectly align like three billiard balls in a row so that the Sun's light casts the Earth's shadow onto the **Moon**. Unfortunately for heliocentrists, this explanation is rendered completely invalid due to the fact that lunar eclipses have happened and continue to happen regularly when both the Sun and **Moon** are still visible together above the horizon! For the Sun's light to be casting Earth's shadow onto the **Moon**, the three bodies must be aligned in a straight 180 degree syzygy, but as early as the time of Pliny, there are records of lunar eclipses happening while both the Sun and **Moon** are visible in the sky. Therefore the eclipsor of the **Moon** cannot be the Earth/Earth's shadow and some other explanation must be sought.



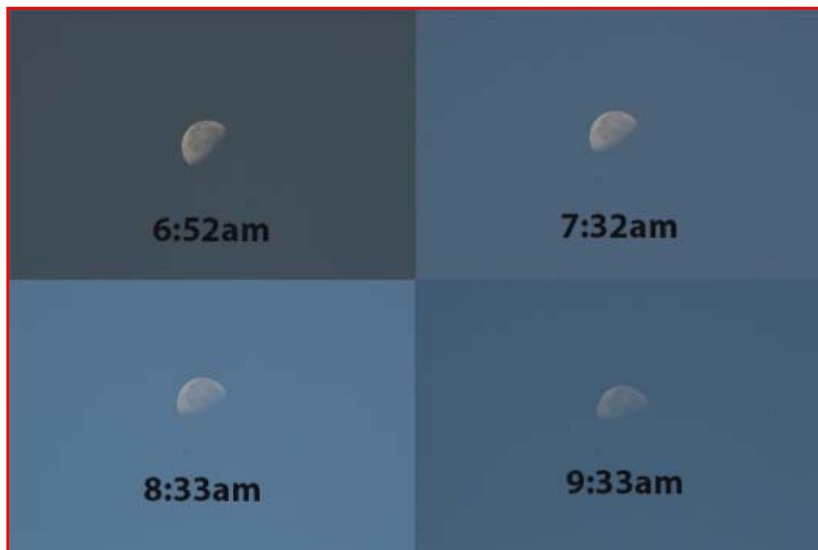
144) Pictures of the **Moon** appearing upside-down in the Southern hemisphere and right-side up in the North are often cited as proof of the ball-Earth, but once



again, upon closer inspection, provide another proof of the flat model. In fact, time-lapse photography shows the Moon itself turns clockwise like a wheel as it circles over and around the Earth. You can find

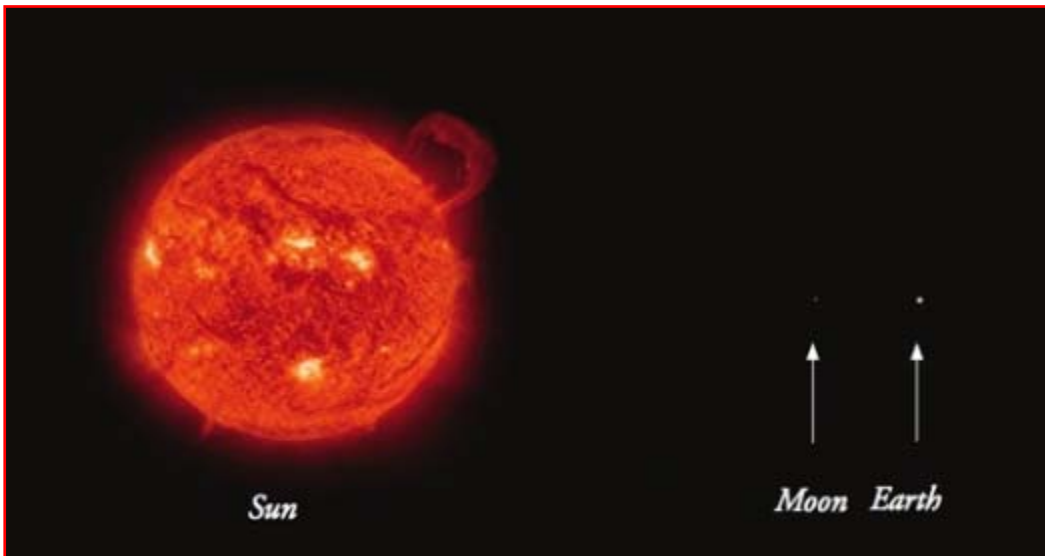
pictures of the **Moon** at 360 degrees of various inclinations from all over the Earth simply depending on where and when the picture was taken.

145) Heliocentrists believe the **Moon** is a ball, even though its appearance is clearly that of a flat luminous disc. We only ever see the same one face (albeit at various inclinations) of the **Moon**, yet it is claimed that there is another “dark side of the **Moon**” which remains hidden. NASA states the **Moon** spins opposite the spin of the Earth in such a perfectly synchronized way that the motions cancel each other out so we will conveniently never be able to observe the supposed dark-side of the **Moon** outside of their terrible fake CGI images. The fact of the matter is, however, if the **Moon** was a sphere, observers in Antarctica would see a different face from those at the equator, yet they do not – just the same flat face rotated at various degrees.



146) The ball-Earth model claims the **Moon** orbits around the Earth once every 28 (29+) days, yet it is plain for anyone to see that the **Moon** orbits around the Earth every single day! The **Moon**'s orbit is slightly slower than the Sun's, but follows the Sun's same path from Tropic to Tropic, solstice to solstice, making a full circle over the Earth in just under 25 hours.

147 *repeat*) The ball-Earth model claims the Sun is precisely 400 times larger than the **Moon** and 400 times further away from Earth making them “falsely” appear exactly the same size. Once again, the ball model asks us to accept as coincidence something that cannot be explained other than by natural design. The Sun and the **Moon** occupy the same amount of space in the sky and have been measured with sextants to be of equal size and equal distance, so claiming otherwise is against our eyes, experience, experiments and common sense. [See image on next page.]



177) In the documentary “A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the **Moon**,” you can watch official leaked NASA footage showing Apollo 11 astronauts Buzz Aldrin, Neil Armstrong and Michael Collins, for almost an hour, using transparencies and camera-tricks to fake shots of a round Earth! They communicate over audio with control in Houston about how to accurately stage the shot, and someone keeps prompting them on how to effectively manipulate the camera to achieve the



desired effect. First, they blacked out all the windows except for a downward facing circular one, which they aimed the camera towards from several feet away. This created the illusion of a ball-shaped Earth surrounded by the blackness of space, when in fact it was simply a round window in their dark cabin. Neil Armstrong claimed at this point to be 130,000 miles from Earth, half-way to the

**Moon**, but when camera-tricks were finished the viewer could see for themselves the astronots were not more than a couple dozen miles above the Earth’s surface,

likely flying in a high-altitude plane! [More evidence that the Apollo 11 Mission to the Moon didn't happen and was faked.]

---

### **Mark Sargent Interview (August 2021)**

*(let's hear what this well known Flat Earth speaker/investigator shared with me during his interview [video Marks]):*

**Joshua:** {I was asking Mark his opinion about the movement of the Sun and Moon over us in the sky – about the model of the Sun, we discussed in Section C, moving over the year from one Tropic to another and back ...}

**Mark:** Yes, we don't know everything about this (this movement), I will be the first one to say that. (However, these three tracks you are referring to are:) The Tropic of Cancer, The Tropic of Capricorn and the Equator does the sun move through all of them, yes. It is like a needle on a record player and it's very very small. The only bad part of our model is that the Sun and the Moon are so small, we can't even draw them accurately on the map because you would never see them. They would be the size of a single pixel so we have to draw them like a thousand miles wide which of course then screws up everything. So people would say (based on this drawn size), "Wouldn't the sun light up everything if it was that big?" Yeah, It's not that big though ... anyway ...

So a needle on a record, if you are old enough to remember the old vinyl, the needle never takes the same path twice ...it moves in and if you had it in reverse it would go back out. However, this is, by-the-way the weakest point of the Flat Earth argument – in fact the only point that I have a problem with because optically we haven't figured out everything – why would we because if we figured out everything I wouldn't be talking about this (subject) ... the place would just crack open probably ... which is the weakest point of the whole Flat Earth model is the twenty four hours of sunlight in Antarctica because if its going around an outer ring, you can't possibly have with one light source, you can't have a 24 hour sun in one location if its very small and moving around the outer ring unless there is some weird

optic thing that is happening where you are creating a double sun. I don't know, I don't know how they are doing it.

However, you are absolutely right, the sun and moon are exactly the same size, they are less than 50 miles wide, which goes into the whole coincidence of the sun and moon ... weird astronomy coincidences ... the moon fits perfectly in front of the sun (Mark smiles) during an eclipse. Why? Because even though it is ridiculously small (the moon), it is 400 times more narrow than the sun but it is also 400 times closer – wow, what are the odds? And on top of that, if you want to throw in the other one which most people don't pick up on is that we only see the exact same face of the moon at any given point. You only see one part of the moon, it is completely locked in to the Earth's rotation. It doesn't even change a quarter of a degree in ten years and it's also too big. You look at all the other planets and moons in comparison, our moon is huge.

**Joshua:** So we have these two circular objects, the Sun which is generating heat and light, and the moon which is apparently more cold (Mark: Yes!) ... with one which is helping things to grow (the sun) and the other is helping things to decay – a balance on the Earth, - so now here is the main question I have and let's start it by focusing on the Moon, because there is a video available publicly which I will be listing in the resource directory of my free e-book, where a professor in 1965 (R. Foster) was interviewed by ABC News Australia and he stated absolutely that the Moon is not a physical object but is made of plasma and therefore, we will never land on the Moon.

**Mark:** Oh yes, it was taken next to that beach and it was a black and white film, wasn't it? (Joshua: Yes, exactly.) A British or Australian sounding guy.

**Joshua:** Yes and then I heard a rumor that after he did this interview, this scientist disappeared.

**Mark:** Very possible and this was right before the American Space Program really went nuts. Ok now, do I believe the Sun and the Moon are three-dimensional objects, sure. Do I think they are possibly plasma, sure. As far as what they are – can you land on it – No(!) ... and I have no doubt about this mostly because one, they are freakin' tiny and ... again, if you were going to

design this world you would make it where they couldn't land on them anyway. But the sun is basically in laymen's terms an incandescent light bulb which generates heat and the moon is a cool laser which I didn't even know existed until a few years ago. I was into this (the Flat Earth) for at least a year and then someone said, "Oh yes, by-the-way" (because I love the internet hive-mind, they miss nothing) and some guy said, "the moon is generating a cold light" ... and I'm going, "you mean it's colder at night?" "No man, it's generating a (cold light)" ... I didn't even know ... it was tough for me to wrap my head around it, ok what do you mean? "Ok when it's 60 degrees in the moon shade, it is 50 degrees in the moon light – it's warmer in the shade than it is in the light." I go "really?" He goes, "Yes, you can buy a point and click infra red thermometer and test it." I've done it for myself and we have seen (a TV show do this) test.

And I was the first one to suggest (as we do this with a magnifying glass to burn things) what happens if you take a magnify glass to the moonlight ... it actually gets colder. And we have tested this multiple things on different things and (we hear) that's impossible. So what does this (all) mean? Does it prove Flat Earth, no it does not, but it destroys the mainstream scientific relationship that says the reason the Moon is actually reflecting the sunlight, it's not, it is self-illuminating entirely. Because if it is reflecting the sun's radiation ... oh yeah, you might be able to go neutral with the temperature thing but you are never going to go negative, up to 13 degrees Fahrenheit? No, no it's brilliant. I am not exactly sure why the process is this way and scientists do not want to address it (this phenomena), I have yet to find a scientist, like with most of my info I share in my talks – they have no idea (how this works and the scientist say): "What, that's a thing?" Yes that is a thing anyway ...

**Joshua:** So are you saying that we are not totally sure what the Sun and Moon are made from?

**Mark:** Ahm, no we don't know. Well, when it comes to imaginary, what you're looking at, it looks solid. Ok, I will give you a poor man's version of it. When you are in a planetarium, you're old enough to remember planetariums, if you're looking up in a planetarium; does the moon look three dimensional? Yes it does. Can you land on it? No you can't. Why not?

Well it's just an image on a ceiling. Now, for you and I, because we have seen special effects our whole life, it's not really a big deal. If you bring someone (to the planetarium) from a strict Amish community that has never seen (a high level of) technology before in that room, you are going to freak him out. "What is this?" (That's so amazing!) So, think about this, 20 years ago we didn't even have decent televisions ... we are up to 4K now and now we are pushing 8K or what about a million K – what could you do with that. So is it a completely solid physical object, I don't know. Whatever it is though (the moon), it is generating its own light. Could it be like a reflected image? Like you know when you take a magnifying glass to the sunlight and you make that pinpoint on something, whatever that pinpoint is, it is generating its own light, but that light is coming from somewhere else. (However), if you are looking at it from a specific angle, it is looking like some self-contained thing. Hard to say, but I am open when it comes to that.

**Joshua:** Corey (Kell) who I have spoken to before (another Flat Earth researcher) believes the sun and moon could be projections (project light).

**Mark:** Sure, I am mean, why wouldn't they be projections. But remember that is the closest we can interpret them to ... meaning, what we can do. Again, through out history we always try to describe things based upon our current technology. Now-a-days, (we might say) God is a programmer – there is no doubt in my mind because you need code to do things. (I think) we are arrogant to think we invented code, that's why I call it the God Code ... not to get too biblical but "In the Beginning was the Word" ...so

**Joshua:** I would think right now with the sophisticated technology (even advance tech not acknowledged by the governments and scientist in the know) we have right now, I am sure we already have anti-gravity that the so-called official sources or agencies have already sent up craft to look very closely at the Moon and the Sun, have you ever heard of any (secret) reports of anyone taking this action?

**Mark:** Well no, no. (If you're talking) about official Military channels, you will never hear about stuff like that. I mean this is locked down as tight as (similarly) what Admiral Byrd was really doing in Antarctica. Now he was flying around and flying around and then all of a sudden they (the



globalists?) sealed off Antarctica [**Note:** we will be going into more in depth into this subject in Book #2]. What he found, no one (knows) – that report will never see the light of day. Can they send up probes to a certain height – sure. What they see up at those heights and what is the final analysis – well I do believe that the high altitude nuclear (missile) programs from quite a few years ago [Operation Fishbowl, we spoke about in Section B.] were basically to map out the trajectory of the sky ... but what they found and what they did with this information, the shape of everything well ... that stuff ... there are some secrets that get out but most don't. Come on, how much true information has come out of Roswell, Bob Lazar aside. That base (Area 51) is huge and we get almost nothing out of it.

-----

### **Heltor, the Pleiadian – What is the Moon Composed of?**

**Joshua:** So my understanding is that the Sun and the Moon that we see in the sky are the same size but they emanate different frequencies of energy. But in order to describe them for other people would we say they both are composed of plasma? Or how would we define exactly what is the “light” we see as the sun and the “light” we see as the moon in the sky?

**Heltor:** They are as you describe plasma. So it is an energy that is being sent out. Part of the Earth's aura is taking in that plasma and refracting it into the light that you see or the object that you see. And sometimes when you look at a supermoon, although that is an illusion in itself, depending on what angle (from the) Flat Earth (that) you're looking at (the Moon), then that plasmic energy is of a different vibration than that of the Sun.

-----

### **Insights from William Carpenter, a 19<sup>th</sup> century Flat Earth Investigator**

I am not sure if this early Flat Earth investigator and author, William Carpenter (his book “*100 Proofs, Earth is not a Globe*”, published 1895, a link how to get a free pdf copy of this book is in the Resource Directory in the appendix) was an influence or not upon Eric Dubay but I went through his

proofs that we live on Flat Earth (or our Earth is indeed not a globe) and discovered the following points he gave related to the Moon that shows we live on flat plane:

**55.** The Newtonian theory of astronomy requires that the **Moon** “borrow” her light from the Sun. Now, since the Sun’s rays are hot and the **Moon’s** light sends with it no heat at all [emits a cold light as Eric Dubay shared], it follows that the Sun and Moon are “two great lights” as we somewhere read [in the Bible in Genesis]; that the Newtonian theory is a mistake; and that therefore, we have a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

**56.** The Sun and **Moon** may often be seen high in the heavens at the same time – the Sun rising in the East and the **Moon** setting in the West – the Sun’s light positively putting the **Moon’s** light out by sheer contrast! If the accepted Newtonian theory were correct, and the **Moon** had her light from the Sun, she ought to be getting more of it when face to face with that luminary – if it were possible for a sphere to act as a reflector all over its face! But as the **Moon’s** light pales before the rising Sun, it is a proof that the theory fails; and this gives us proof that the Earth is not a globe.

**57.** The Newtonian hypothesis involves the necessity of the Sun, in the case of a lunar eclipse, being on the opposite side of a globular Earth, to cast its shadow on the **Moon**: but, since eclipses of the **Moon** have taken place with both the Sun and the **Moon** above the horizon, it follows that it cannot be the shadow of the Earth that eclipse the **Moon**: that the theory is a blunder; and that it is nothing less than a proof that the Earth is not a globe. [similar to Eric Dubay’s Proof 137]

**58.** Astronomers have never agreed amongst themselves about a rotating **Moon** revolving around a rotating and revolving Earth – this Earth, **Moon**, planets and their satellites all, at the same time dashing through space around the rotating and revolving Sun, towards the constellation Hercules at the rate of four million of miles a day! And they never will: agreement is impossible! With the Earth a plane and without motion, the whole thing is clear. And if a straw will show which way the wind blows, this may be taken as a pretty strong proof that the Earth is not a globe. [This point was briefly discussed in Section A]

74. As to the supposed, “motion of the whole Solar system in space,” the Astronomer Royal of England once said: “The matter is left in a most delightful state of uncertainty and I shall be very glad if anyone can help us out of it.” But, since the whole Newtonian scheme is, to-day, in a most deplorable state of uncertainty – for, whether the **Moon** goes round the Earth or the Earth round the **Moon** has, for years, been a matter of “ranging” controversy – it follows that, root and branch the whole thing, is wrong; and all hot from the raging furnace of philosophical phrensy, we find a glowing proof that Earth is not a globe. [Joshua’s comment – so back in 1895, the so-called official scientists and astronomers were unclear about the relationship between the Earth and Moon and which revolved around which, no doubt this was a confusion due to the Earth being non-rotating and stationary.]

-----

### **Samuel Rowbotham’s Insights on the Moon**

*(From his book, “Earth is not a Globe”, quotes from Chapters 11 & 12)*

Now, if you recall in Section A, one of the first so-called proofs I gave about the Earth’s surface being “Flat” is that I spoke about the Rowbotham’s experiment in 1839 at a canal in England the formula to figure out the curvature of the Earth. Well as indicated in the Acknowledgements and in Eric Dubay’s History of Flat Earth, Samuel Rowbotham wrote a book called “Earth is not a Globe (under the name of Parallax, the version I have shows a date of 1881 but Dubay says it came out in 1864, again in our Resource Directory is a way to get your own copy of this book). I was aware of this book but I didn’t realize until I started to scan it for information about the Moon how much information and the tremendous insights Rowbotham had about the Flat Earth. Not only this, but for each point or observation he makes about some aspect of Flat Earth, he gives many examples to support it.

I am going to share within this part of Section D, excerpts from Chapter 11 and 12 from the book, covering two key aspects which show that Lunar Eclipses and Tides do not follow the explanations given by the Heliocentric model. It seems, based upon my research into Flat Earth, this was the first

key book published on this subject. If you decide to get your own copy, you will be amazed at the insights the people of the 19<sup>th</sup> century had about the true nature of our world, without the help of the advance technology we have today. Here is a part of the Table of Contents that deal with aspects of the Moon:

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>11 CAUSE OF SOLAR AND LUNAR ECLIPSES</b> .....	109
<b>12 THE CAUSE OF TIDES</b> .....	129
MOON'S PHASES .....	246
MOON'S APPEARANCE .....	246
MOON TRANSPARENT .....	248
SHADOWS ON THE MOON .....	251

**Introduction:** The Zetetic Sun, moon, planets and stars are all only a few hundred miles above the surface of the earth. [...] The moon is both self-illuminated and semi-transparent. Eclipses can be explained by some unknown object occulting (cut off from view) the sun or moon. [...] If the moon is self-luminous, what creates its phases?

### 11. Cause of Solar and Lunar Eclipses

A solar eclipse is the result simply of the moon passing between the sun and the observer on earth. But that an eclipse of the moon arises from a shadow of the earth, is a statement in every respect, because (its) unproved, (and) unsatisfactory. The earth has been proved to be without orbital or axial motion [the Flat Earth model]; and, therefore, it could never come between the sun and the moon. The earth is also proved to be a plane, always underneath the sun and moon; and, therefore, to speak of its intercepting the light of the sun, and thus casting its own shadow on the moon, is to say that which is physically impossible.

Besides the above difficulties or incompatibilities, many cases are on record of the sun and moon being eclipsed when both were above the horizon [Eric

Dubay Point 137]. The sun, the earth, and the moon, not in a straight line, but the earth below the sun and moon—out of the reach or direction of both—and yet a lunar eclipse has occurred! Is it possible that a “shadow” of the earth could be thrown upon the moon, when sun, earth, and moon, were not in the same line?

[ ... ]

The moon’s entire surface, or that portion of it which is presented to the earth, has also been distinctly seen during the whole time of a total lunar eclipse. This also is entirely incompatible with the doctrine that an eclipse of the moon is the result of a shadow of the earth passing over its surface.

[ ... ]

The following case, although not exactly similar to the last, is worth recording here, as showing that some other cause existed than the earth’s shadow to produce a lunar eclipse:

“EXTRAORDINARY PHENOMENA ATTENDING THE ECLIPSE.—On Saturday evening, February 27th, 1858, at Brussels, the eclipse was seen by several English philosophers who happened to be present. It was attended by a very remarkable appearance, which Dr. Forster said was wholly inexplicable on any laws of natural philosophy with which he was acquainted. The moment before contact a small dusky spot appeared on the moon’s surface, and during the whole of the eclipse, a reddish-brown fringe, or penumbra, projected above the shadow of the earth. Another thing still more remarkable was the apparent irregularity of the edge of the shadow. Three persons, one of them an astronomer, were witnesses of these curious phenomena, which no law of refraction can in any way explain.”<sup>6</sup>

{<sup>6</sup> – source: Morning Star,” of Wednesday, March 3rd, 1858}

[ ... ]

The several cases above [Rowbotham always gives many examples to illustrate his points, I only showed the one highly interesting one above] advanced are logically destructive of the notion that an eclipse of the moon

arises from a shadow of the earth. As before stated, the earth is proved to be a plane, without motion, and always several hundred miles [at this time they could only guess at the height of the Sun and Moon over the Earth's surface) below the sun and moon, and cannot, by any known possibility come between them. It cannot therefore intercept the light of the sun, and throw its own shadow upon the moon. If such a thing were a natural possibility, how could the moon continue to shine during the whole or any considerable part of the period of its passage through the dark shadow of the earth?

Refraction, or what has been called "Earth light," will not aid in the explanation; because the light of the moon is at such times "like the glowing heat of fire tinged with deep red." "Reddish is not the word to express it, it was red—red hot." "The reddish light made it, seem to be on fire." "It looked like a fire smoldering in its ashes." "Its tint was that of red-hot copper." The sun light is of an entirely different color to that of the eclipsed moon; and it is contrary to known optical principles to say that light when refracted or reflected, or both simultaneously, is thereby changed in color. If a light of a given color is seen through a great depth of a comparatively dense medium, as the sun is often seen in winter through the fog and vapor of the atmosphere, it appears of a different color, and generally of such as that which the moon so often gives during a total eclipse; but a shadow cannot produce any such effect, as it is, in fact, not an entity at all, but simply the absence of light.

From the facts and phenomena already advanced, we cannot draw any other conclusion than that the moon is obscured by some kind of semi-transparent body passing before it; and through which the luminous surface is visible: the luminosity changed in color by the density of the intervening object. This conclusion is forced upon us by the evidence; but it involves the admission that the moon shines with light of its own—that it is not a reflector of the sun's light, but absolutely self-luminous. Although this admission is logically compulsory, it will be useful and strictly Zetetic [to proceed by inquiry] to collect all the evidence possible which bears upon it.

A reflector is a plane or concave surface, which gives off or returns what it receives:

- If a piece of red hot metal or any other heated object is placed before a plane or concave surface, heat is reflected.
- If snow or ice, or any artificial freezing mixture is similarly placed, cold will be reflected.
- If light of any given color is placed in the same way, the same color of light will be reflected.
- If a given sound is produced, the same tone or pitch will be reflected.

A reflector will not throw off cold when heat is placed before it; nor heat when cold is presented. If a red light is received, red light will be returned, not blue or yellow. If the note C is sounded upon any musical instrument, a reflector will not return the note D or G, but precisely the same note, altered only in degree or intensity. If the moon is a reflector of the sun's light, she could not radiate or throw down upon the earth any other light than such as she first receives from the sun. No difference could exist in the quality or character of the light; and it could not possibly differ in any other respect than that of intensity or quantity. It has been asserted in opposition to the above, that the moon might absorb some of the rays of light from the sun and reflect only the remaining rays.

To this it is replied that absorption means speedy saturation: a piece of blotting paper, or a lump of hard sugar, or a sponge when brought into contact with any fluid or gaseous substance, would only absorb for a short time; it would quickly become saturated, filled to repletion, and from that moment would cease to absorb, and ever afterwards could only reflect or throw back whatever was projected upon it. So the moon, if an object without light of her own, might at the beginning of her existence absorb the sun's ray's, and, fixing some, might return the others; but as already shown, she could only absorb to saturation, which would occur in a very short time; and from this point of saturation to the present moment she could not have been other than a reflector—a reflector, too, of all which she receives.

We have then, in order to know whether the moon is a reflector, merely to ascertain whether the light which we receive from her is, or is not the same, in character as that received from the sun.

**1st.** The sun's light is generally, and in an ordinary state of the atmosphere, of an oppressive, fierce, semi-golden, pyro-phosphorescent character; while that of the moon is pale, silvery and gentle; and when shining most brightly is mild and non-pyrotic.

**2nd.** The sun's light is warm, drying, and preservative, or antiseptic; animal and vegetable substances exposed to it soon dry, coagulate, shrink, and lose their tendency to decompose and become putrid. Hence grapes and other fruits by long exposure to sunlight become solid, and partially candied and preserved; as instanced in raisins, prunes, dates, and ordinary grocers' currants. Hence, too, fish and flesh by similar exposure lose their gaseous and other volatile constituents and by coagulation of their albuminous and other compounds become firm and dry, and less liable to decay; in this way various kinds of fish and flesh well known to travelers are preserved for use.

The light of the moon is damp, cold, and powerfully septic; and animal and nitrogenous vegetable substances, exposed to it soon show symptoms of putrefaction. Even living creatures by long exposure to the moon's rays, become morbidly affected. It is a common thing on board vessels going through tropical regions, for written or printed notices to be issued, prohibiting persons from sleeping on deck exposed to full moonlight, experience having proved that such exposure is often followed by injurious consequences.

**3rd.** It is a well known fact, that if the sun is allowed to shine strongly upon a common coal, coke, wood, or charcoal fire, the combustion is greatly diminished; and often the fire is extinguished. It is not an uncommon thing for cooks, housewives, and others to draw down the blinds in summer time to prevent their fires being put out by the continued stream of sun-light pouring through the windows. Many philosophers have recently attempted to deny and ridicule this fact, but they are met, not only by the common sense and every-day experience of very practical people, but by the results of specially instituted experiments.

It is not so well known perhaps, but it is an equally decided fact, that when the light of the moon is allowed to play upon a common carbonaceous fire,



the action is increased, the fire burns more vividly, and the fuel is more rapidly consumed.

**4th.** In sun-light a thermometer stands higher than a similar thermometer placed in the shade. In the full moon-light, a thermometer stands lower than a similar instrument in the shade [Eric Dubay Point 133].

**5th.** In winter when ice and snow are on the ground, it is patent to every boy seeking amusement by skating or snow-balling, that in the sun light both ice and snow are softer and sooner thaw than that behind a wall, or in the shade. It is equally well known that when, in frosty weather, the night is far advanced, and the full moon has been shining for some hours, the snow and ice exposed to the moon-light are hard and crisp, while in the shade, or behind any object which intercepts the moon's rays it is warmer, and the ice and snow are softer and less compact. Snow will melt sooner in sun-light than in the shade; but sooner in the shade than when exposed to the light of the moon.

**6th.** The light of the sun reflected from the surface of a pool of water, or from the surface of ice, may be collected in a large lens, and thrown to a point or focus, when the heat will be found to be considerable; but neither from the light of the moon reflected in a similar way, nor direct from the moon itself, can a heat-giving focus be obtained.

**7th.** The sun's light, when concentrated by a number of plane or concave mirrors throwing the light to the same point; or by a large burning lens, produces a black or non-luminous focus, in which the heat is so intense that metallic and alkaline substances are quickly fused; earthy and mineral compounds almost immediately vitrified; and all animal and vegetable structures in a few seconds decomposed, burned up and destroyed.

The moon's light concentrated in the above manner produces a focus so brilliant and luminous that it is difficult to look upon it; yet there is no increase of temperature. In the focus of sun-light there is great heat but no light. In that of the moon's light there is great light but no heat.

[ ... ]

The facts now placed in contrast make it impossible to conclude otherwise than that the moon does not shine by reflection, but by a light peculiar to herself—that she is in short self-luminous. This conclusion is confirmed by the following consideration. The moon is said by the Newtonian philosophers to be a sphere. If so, its surface could not possibly reflect; a reflector must be concave or plane, so that the rays of light may have an “angle of incidence.” If the surface is convex, every ray of light falls upon it in a line direct with radius, or perpendicular to the surface. Hence there cannot be an angle of incidence and therefore none of reflection. If the moon’s surface were a mass of highly polished silver, it could not reflect from more than a mere point. Let a silvered glass ball of considerable size be held before a lamp or fire of any magnitude, and it will be seen that instead of the whole surface reflecting light there will only be a very small portion illuminated. But during full moon the whole disc shines intensely, an effect which from a spherical surface is impossible. If the surface of the moon were opaque and earthy instead of polished like a mirror, it might be seen simply illuminated like a dead wall, or the face of a distant sandstone rock, or chalky cliff, but it could not shine intensely from every part, radiating brilliant light and brightly illuminating the objects around it, as the moon does so beautifully when full and in a clear firmament.

If the earth were admitted to be globular, and to move, and to be capable of throwing a shadow by intercepting the sun’s light, it would be impossible for a lunar eclipse to occur thereby, unless, at the same time, the moon is proved to be non-luminous, and to shine only by reflection. But this is not proved; it is only assumed as an essential part of a theory. The contrary is capable of proof. That the moon is self-luminous, or shines with her own light, independently. The very name and the nature of a reflector demand certain well-defined conditions. The moon does not manifest these necessary conditions, and therefore it must be concluded, of necessity, that she is not a reflector, but a self-luminous body. That she shines with her own light independently of the sun, thus admits of direct demonstration.

As the moon is self-luminous, her surface could not be darkened or “eclipsed” by a shadow of the earth—supposing such a shadow could be thrown upon it. In such a case, the luminosity instead of being diminished,

would increase, and would be greater in proportion to the greater density or darkness of the shadow. As the light in a bull's-eye lantern looks brightest in the darkest places, so would the self-shining surface of the moon be most intense in the umbra or deepest part of the earth's shadow.

The moon shining brightly during the whole time of eclipse, and with a light of different hue to that of the sun; and the light of the moon having, as previously shown, a different character to that of the sun; the earth not a globe, and not in motion round the sun, but sun and moon always over the earth's plane surface, render the proposition unavoidable as it is clearly undeniable that a lunar eclipse does not and could not in the nature of things arise from a shadow of the earth, but must of sheer logical necessity be referred to some other cause.

We have seen that, during a lunar eclipse, the moon's self-luminous surface is covered by a semi-transparent something; that this "something" is a definite mass, because it has a distinct and circular outline, as seen during its first and last contact with the moon. As a solar eclipse occurs from the moon passing before the sun, so, from the evidence above collected, it is evident that a lunar eclipse arises from a similar cause— a body semi-transparent and well-defined passing before the moon; or between the moon's surface and the observer on the surface of the earth.

That many such bodies exist in the firmament is almost a matter of certainty; and that one such as that which eclipses the moon exists at no great distance above the earth's surface, is a matter admitted by many of the leading astronomers of the day. In the report of the council of the Royal Astronomical Society, for June 1850, it is said:

*"We may well doubt whether that body which we call the moon is the only satellite of the earth."*

In the report of the Academy of Sciences for October 12<sup>th</sup>, 1846, and again for August, 1847, the director of one of the French observatories gives a number of observations and calculations which have led him to conclude that,

*“There is at least one non-luminous body of considerable magnitude which is attached as a satellite to this earth.”*

Sir John Herschel admits that:

*“Invisible moons exist in the firmament.”*<sup>21</sup>

{<sup>21</sup> – “Herschel’s Astronomy,” pp. 521 and 616.}

[ **Joshua’s comments:** So what Rowbotham is discussing in Chapter 11 is that the Moon is luminous and shares its own light, that it can not possibly be reflecting the light of the Sun, especially since the sun’s rays are hot and the energy it sends out is cold. Also that since the Sun and Moon orbit or fly over the surface of the Earth that the Sun and Earth can not be involved in creating a lunar eclipse, and that some type of unknown semi-transparent body has to be periodically passing in front of it. It is also easy to see that some of Eric Dubay’s proofs, were definitely taken from Rowbotham’s highly well thought out conclusions and proofs he wrote about on Flat Earth. ]

=====

## **Chapter 12: Causes of Tides**

It has been shown that the doctrine of the earth’s rotundity is simply a plausible theory, having no practical foundation; all ideas, therefore, of “centre of attraction of gravitation,” “mutual mass attraction of earth and moon,” &c. &c., as taught in the Newtonian hypothesis must be given up, and the cause of tides in the ocean sought in some other direction. Before commencing such an inquiry, however, it will be useful to point out a few of the difficulties which render the theory contradictory, and therefore false and worthless.

**1st.** The intensity of attraction of bodies on each other is affirmed to be proportional to bulk.

**2nd.** The earth is affirmed to be much larger than the moon (“The mass of the moon according to Lindenau is  $\frac{1}{87}$  of the mass of the earth”<sup>1</sup>), and therefore to have much the greatest attractive power. How then is it possible

for the moon with only one eighty-seventh part of the attractive power of the earth, to lift up the waters of the ocean and draw them towards herself? In other words, how can the lesser power overcome the greater?

[<sup>1</sup> “Physical Description of the Heavens,” p. 352. By Humboldt. ]

**3rd.** It is affirmed that the intensity of attraction increases with proximity, and vice versa.

How, then, when the waters are drawn up by the moon from their bed, and away from the earth’s attraction,—which at that greater distance from the centre is considerably diminished, while that of the moon is proportionately increased—is it possible that all the waters acted on should be prevented leaving the earth and flying away to the moon?

If the moon has power of attraction sufficient to lift the waters of the earth at all, even a single inch from their deepest receptacles, where the earth’s attraction is much the greater, there is nothing in the theory of attraction of gravitation to prevent her taking to herself all the waters which come within her influence. Let the smaller body once overcome the power of the larger, and the power of the smaller becomes greater than when it first operated, because the matter acted on is nearer to it. Proximity is greater, and therefore power is greater.

**4th.** The maximum power of the moon is affirmed to operate when on the meridian of any place.

How then can the waters of the ocean immediately underneath the moon flow towards the shores, and so cause a flood tide? Water flows, it is said, through the law of gravity, or attraction of the earth’s centre; is it possible then for the moon, having once overcome the power of the earth, to let go her hold upon the waters, through the influence of a power which she has conquered, and which therefore, is less than her own? Again, if the moon really draws the waters of the ocean towards herself, can she take them to her own meridian, and there increase their altitude without depressing or lowering the level of the waters in the places beyond the reach of her influence? Let the following experiments be tried, and then the answer given:

**1st.** Spread out on a table a sheet of paper of any size, to represent a body of water; place an object or mark at each edge of the paper, to represent the shores. Now draw the paper gently upwards in the centre, and notice the effect upon the objects or marks, and the edge of the paper.

**2nd.** Take a basin of water, and carefully note the level round the edge. Now place the bottom of a small lift-pump upon the surface of the water in the centre of the basin. On making the first stroke of the pump, the water will be slightly elevated in the centre, but it will recede or fall in at the sides.

In both the above experiments it will be seen that the water will be drawn away from the sides representing the shores when it is elevated in the centre. Hence the supposed attraction of the moon upon the waters of the earth could not possibly cause a flood-tide on the shores which are nearest her meridian action, but the very contrary; the waters would recede from the land to supply the pyramid of water formed immediately underneath the moon, and of necessity produce an ebb tide instead of the flood, which the Newtonian theory affirms to be the result.

The above and other difficulties which exist in connection with the explanation of the tides afforded by the Newtonian system, have led many, including Sir Isaac Newton himself, to admit that such explanation is the least satisfactory portion of the “theory of gravitation.”

From this point we may proceed to enquire: “What is the real cause of the tides? The process must be purely Zetetic—first to define the leading term, or terms employed; secondly, to collect all the facts we can which bear upon the subject; and thirdly, to arrange the evidence, and see what conclusion necessarily appears.

The tide is either the rising and falling of the water in relation to the land; or the rising and falling of the land in relation to the water; but as it is not at this stage decided which is the case, the following must be the definition of the word tide:

**DEFINITION.**—Tide is the relative change of level between land and water.

**FACT 1.**—There is a constant but variable pressure of the atmosphere upon the surface of the earth and all the waters of the seas and lakes which lie upon and within it, and upon all the oceans which surround it.

**PROOF.**—The workings of an air-pump, and the readings of the barometer wherever experiments have been made. During storms at sea it has been found that the commotion is almost confined to the surface, and seldom extends to a hundred feet below: at which depth the water is always calm, except in the path of currents and local submarine peculiarities.

The following quotations, gathered from casual reading, fully corroborate the above statements:

“It is amazing how superficial is the most terrible tempest; divers assure us that in the greatest storms calm water is found at the depth of 90 feet.”<sup>2</sup>

“This motion of the surface of the sea is not perceptible to a great depth. In the strongest gale it is supposed not to extend beyond 72 feet below the surface; and at the depth of 90 feet, the sea is perfectly still.”<sup>3</sup>

“The people are under a great mistake who believe that the substance of the water moves to any considerable depth in a storm at sea. It is only the form or shadow which hurries along like a spirit, or like a thought over the countenance of the ‘great deep,’ at the rate of some forty miles an hour. Even when the ‘Flying Dutchman’ is abroad, the great mass of water continues undisturbed and nearly motionless a few feet below the surface.”<sup>4</sup>

<sup>2</sup> “Chambers’ Journal,” No. 100, p. 379.

<sup>3</sup> “Penny Cyclopædia,” Art. “Sea.”

<sup>4</sup> “London Saturday Journal,” p. 71, for August 8th, 1840:}

“The unabraded appearance of the shells brought up from great depths, and the almost total absence of the mixture of any detritus from the sea, or foreign matter, suggest most forcibly the idea of perfect repose at the bottom of the deep sea.”<sup>5</sup>

“The sea may roll and shriek for woe,  
And kiss the clouds with spray;  
Yet all is calm and bright below,  
Down where the fishes play.”

{<sup>5</sup> “Physical Geography of the Sea,” p. 265. By Lieut. Maury, U.S.}

**FACT 2.** Water is (except to a very small degree), incompressible.

**PROOF.** Globes of metal—of gold and silver, of lead and of iron, the last a large bombshell, have been filled with water, and subjected to the force of powerful hydraulic machinery, and in every instance it was found impossible to make them receive any appreciable addition. In some instances, when the hydraulic pressure became very great, the water, instead of exhibiting any signs of compression, was observed to ooze through the pores of the metal, and to appear on the outer surface like a fine dew or perspiration.

**FACT 3.** The atmospheric air is very elastic and greatly compressible.

**PROOF.** The condensation of air in the chamber of an air-gun; and numerous experiments with an air-pump, condensing syringe, and similar apparatus.

**FACT 4.** If a raft, a buoy, a ship, or any other structure which floats on the open sea, is carefully observed, it will be seen to have a gentle and regular fluctuating motion.

**PROOF.** However calm the water and the atmosphere, this gradual and alternate rising and falling of the floating mass will generally be visible to the naked eye. But a telescope (which magnifies motion as well as bulk) will show its existence invariably.

**FACT 5.** Floating masses of different sizes and densities, being in the same waters, and acted upon by the same influences, fluctuate with different velocities.

**PROOF.** Observation with the naked eye and with the telescope.

**FACT 6.** The largest and heaviest floating masses fluctuate less rapidly than the smallest and lightest.



**PROOF.** Observation as above. A very striking illustration of the facts 4, 5, and 6, was observed by the author and many friends in Plymouth Bay, in the autumn of 1864. He had previously delivered a course of lectures in the hall of the Athenæum in that town; during which these and other phenomena had been referred to. At the same period the triennial yacht race was advertised, and as many as chose to do so were invited to meet him on the rocks near the bay, early on the morning of the race. There had assembled almost every form and size of vessel, from the smallest yacht to the largest, as well as merchant and war ships. Among the latter was observed laying alongside and within the great Breakwater, the large iron-clad ship, the Warrior. The various phenomena were observed by the whole party of ladies and gentlemen, not one of whom expressed a doubt as to their reality. The Warrior, being farthest away, and very large and heavy, was an object of more special scrutiny. With telescopes her long black hull was seen against the grey stone of the breakwater, to slowly fluctuate, and almost with the regularity of a pendulum.

**FACT 7.** Wherever the general pressure of the atmosphere is greatest or least, so are tides in the ocean less or greater than usual.

**PROOF.** The records of self-registering barometers in use in various parts of the world.

**FACT 8.** The velocity of a flood-tide increases as it approaches land.

**PROOF.** Actual experiment. It is also a fact well known to sailors engaged in coasting service.

**FACT 9.** If we go out in a boat with an ebb tide, we find the velocity decreasing as we leave the shores and channels, until we reach a certain point where the water is found to merely rise and fall but not to progress.

**PROOF.** Actual experiment, often tried by, and well known to, pilots and masters of tug steamers.

“The tide never ebbs and flows beyond 40 miles from land.”<sup>6</sup>

“Tides are great only on coasts and funnel-shaped rivers; in the centers of wide seas, as the Pacific or Atlantic, the tides are trifling, the whole is like water librating in a basin.”<sup>7</sup>

“When a ship is well out at sea, she is not affected by the tide, as it creates no stream in the open sea, the tidal wave sweeping along, but causing no more current than an ordinary billow.”<sup>8</sup>

<sup>6</sup> —“Million of Facts,” p. 271. By Sir Richard Phillips.

<sup>7</sup> — Ibid.

<sup>8</sup> — “Treatise on Navigation,” p. 11.}

It is recorded, that an ancient philosopher in a small boat allowed himself to be carried to sea by an ebb tide, hoping thereby to discover the source of the tides. After drifting many miles, the boat came to a state of rest; and after a short time he found himself being carried back to the shore. He had only been taken out by the ebb, and brought again to land by the flood. He had discovered nothing, and seeing no hope of doing so by repetitions of such a voyage, he destroyed himself by jumping into the sea.

**FACT 10.** The times of ebb and flood tide at any given part are not regularly exact, often being from half-an-hour to one hour or more before and after the “Port Establishment time.”

The times of ebb and flood and the altitude of the tides all over the known world are very various and irregular. Sometimes running up at one end of a river and down at the other, as in the river Thames. Sometimes the flood tide returning shortly after the usual and expected tide, as in Southampton waters, the St. Lawrence, the Amazon, and other rivers.

**PROOF.** The hydrographic records of various governments—notably the English and American.

“At Holyhaven, near the mouth of the Thames, the tide is actually falling and running down rapidly, when at the same moment it is running up rapidly at London Bridge, and still rising. The first steamer that ever hoisted a pennant under the Admiralty, namely the Echo, was commissioned under Lieutenant, now Admiral, Frederick Bullock, to survey the river Thames and prove the

above fact. Captain George Peacock, second in command, was stationed in one of the ship's boats from 8 o'clock to 3 o'clock, both night and day, on the day before the full moon up to the day after, from June to September, and the same of the new moon of October, 1828, with a tide pole; another assistant being stationed at the same time in the entrance of Holyhaven, with a tide pole; and each having a pocket chronometer to note the exact times of high-water and rise of the tide from low-water mark. The result was that it was found the tide had fallen at Holyhaven six feet, and was running rapidly down while at the same moment it was, at London Bridge still rising and running rapidly up."

"There are four high waters and three low waters in the river St. Lawrence (North America) at the same time; and in the river Amazon (South America) there are no less than six high-waters and five low-waters, at the same time; and in the dry season as many as seven high-waters and six low-waters at the same time have been known."<sup>9</sup>

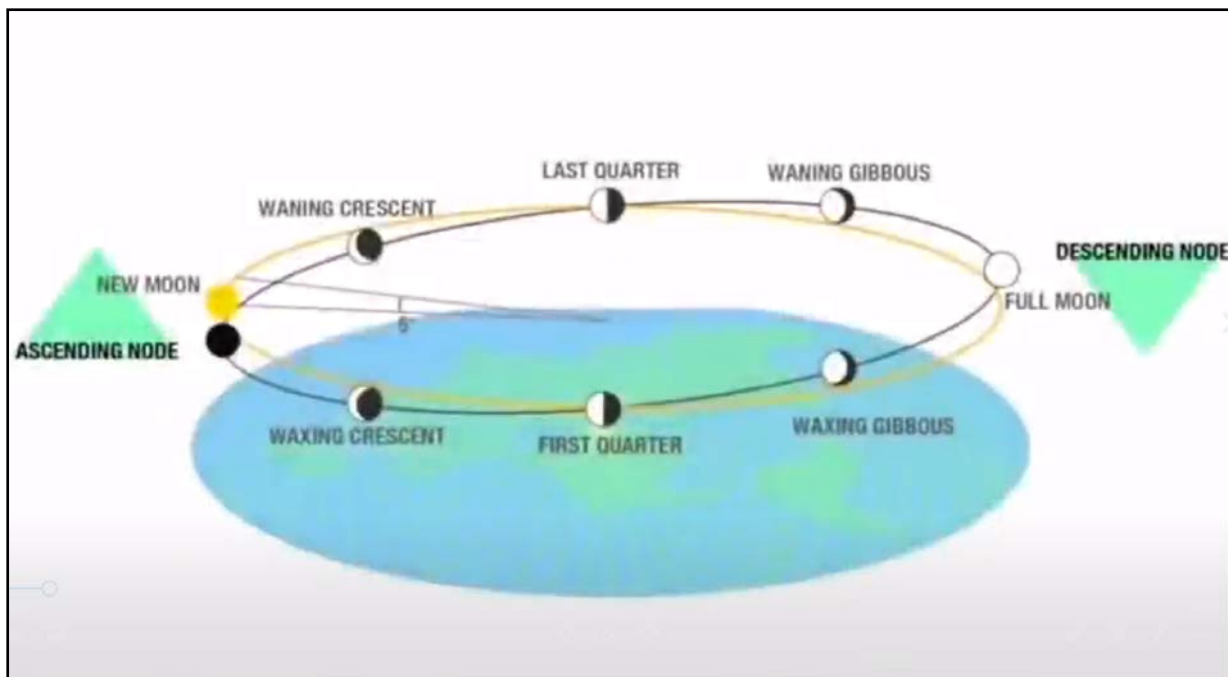
{<sup>9</sup> – "Is the World Flat or Round?" A pamphlet, by Captain George Peacock, F.R.G.S. Second Edition. Published by Bellows, Gloucester, 1871.}

[ **Joshua's comments:** So once again Rowbotham discusses two key points here in my mind, why the Moon and the so-called force of gravity (we will discuss this subject more thoroughly in Book #2) can not explain the phenomena of tides on the Earth. First, by the so-called theory of Gravity, it is claimed that an object of more mass (or heavier) will exert a force upon an object of less mass (lighter). In this case, clearly the Earth is larger with more mass than the Moon, and thus the Moon should have no pulling force upon the Earth. And secondly, the effect of the Moon's gravity to create tides should be uniform and the same upon the bodies of water upon the Earth, but when this is recorded and measured there is no discernable pattern to describe the wide variety of differences in the amount of the tide upon different bodies of water. If you my reader, really want to understand the proof for a Flat Earth, this book by Rowbotham is filled with such and both Eric Dubay and Ewaranon seem to echo his conclusions. ]

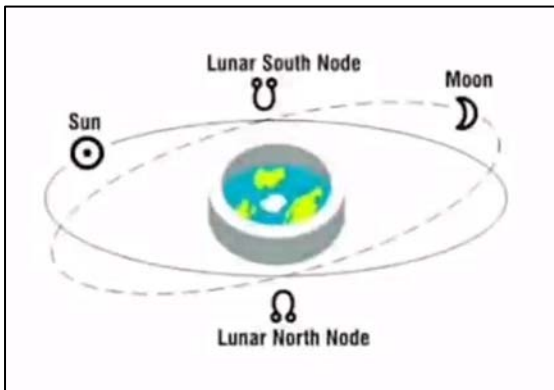
## Motion of the Moon – Special Video found on Telegram

So thus far in this section we have talked about the Moon not being physical but a projected light (self illuminated) of plasma, that it is within the dome orbiting over the surface of the Earth and that it is not very large. Also via Rowbotham in the last part, we spoke about lunar eclipses from the perspective of Flat Earth and how the gravity of the Moon can not be the reason for our tides. To finish this chapter we have two other visual phenomena of the moon we need to look at a bit more, what flight path in the sky does the Moon take and the phases of the Moon's light from New Moon to the Full Moon. [Joshua's comment: I recommend you go back to Section C, page 341, to review the video Ewaranon shared how the electromagnetic energies on the Earth could levitate or maintain the Moon's orbit over the Earth ...]

To begin to look at these last two issues, I found a very good but short video on Telegram in a Flat Earth channel. Unfortunately I don't have any information about who made this video except there is a person narrating with a British accent. [To view, see video reference at the end of this section, VIDEO: **MoonPath** ] This gentleman shared so many good points, that it would be difficult for me to summarize it all, and so here is the full transcription of the video highlighted with a few images:



”The Moon is the same size and distance (above the Earth) as the Sun and follows close to the Sun’s path, the ecliptic (definition – the circular path Flat Earthers believe the Sun orbits over the Earth,). The moon takes about 24 hours and 51 minutes to complete a revolution above us, slower than the sun. The moon is always close to the (sun’s) ecliptic, within 5 degrees above or below. It also comes and goes, just like we saw with the sun.



The moon crosses the sun’s ecliptic approximately every two weeks (see image on the previous page).

These crossings are known as Lunar Nodes. If it crosses the ecliptic at Full Moon then we have a lunar eclipse. If it crosses the ecliptic at New Moon then we have a solar eclipse. The moon takes

an average of 29 days, 12 hours and 44 minutes to go through one Lunar Month – one lunar cycle from new Moon through waxing (building up), full, waning (building down) and back to the new Moon. Because of this motion, the Moon has a point in time each Lunar Month when it is closest to the Earth (called Perigee) and a point in time when it is farthest from the Earth (called Apogee).”

”The Sun moves faster than the Moon, the Sun catches up with it creating a new Moon, and then speeds ahead of it. More accurately here [this is shown in this video an animation of the Sun and Moon circling over Flat Earth] we can see the Lunar Phases are caused by the relative geometry of the Moon to the Sun in the Flat Earth sky. These two luminaries are linked by what one could call “pranic magnetic electro” or “chi energy”.”

”The first quarter moon is when the Moon is half illuminated (self illuminated?) and occurs when the Sun and Moon are 90 degrees apart in the sky. At Full Moon, the Moon is fully powered and fully illuminated, when the Sun and Moon are 180 degrees apart in the sky. The Moon self luminates and self deluminates, it powers up and it powers down. There is evidence to

suggest this geometric relationship creates the tides in the oceans too as salt water is ionized and can react to magnetic electro (electromagnetic energy).”

“Another way to talk about the motion of these luminaries is to say the moon travels 14.5 degrees an hour and the Sun 15 degrees an hour. So the Moon loses 12 degrees a day on the Sun. People are OK that the Sun is self illuminating, so people should also be OK that the Moon is self illuminating too. A nice way to remember if the Moon is waxing or waning is if it is like letter C or D. A cat goes waning and a dog comes waxing. These phases can be known far into the future due to the Sun and Moon’s constant speeds. This works as a geometric clockwork, a calendar in the sky so-to-speak. Chinese, Tai, Hindu, Islam and Hebrew calendars still till this day are linked to the Moon’s cycles, the Lunar Month.”



“If one photographs the Moon 51 minutes later on successive days, note, due to the moon rising about 51 minutes later each day, over one Lunar Month it will trace out its own analemma (definition: A lunar analemma is **the** figure-8 shape

traced by the moon if photographed 50 minutes and 29 seconds (1.035028 days) later on successive days over a period of a month. Over one lunation or lunar month it will trace out an analemma-like curve as the Moon's actual position wanders due to its tilted and elliptical orbit.)”



“The moon can be seen above in the sky at the same time in distant places. Depending on where one is on a line of longitude depends upon what degree of rotation the moon will be. To a stationary observer the moon also appears to rotate as it moves from east to west in the sky. This is only due to perspective, the moon is not actually rotating. It will appear to rotate one way, until it is above one’s head and then the other way. Regardless of location, every human on Earth has only ever sees one face of the Moon, therefore it is rational that it appears to many human’s subconscious and conscious mind as spherical.”



“In the waning phase, the closer the Sun gets to the Moon, the more power or self-illumination the Moon loses. And when the Sun is very close to the Moon, it loses (completely) its power, it loses its self-illumination, the Moon disappears. Some say we should really see a black silhouette, we don’t though, we see nothing – and can pickup nothing with cameras or telescopes



– it’s just not there. This new moon could be just that, a brand new Moon. And a few days after the new Moon, that’s the waxing crescent phase, one can see the sliver become illuminated and the moon starts regaining its power again. Even at other times during the lunar cycle, we can very rarely see something appear to go through the

moon [in the video there is a red arrow pointing at a strange object that appears within the Moon] and in this footage it is unknown if this is a star, wandering star or high altitude drone.”

“At other times [Eric Dubay’s Point 135], the Moon appears as though the blue sky is coming through the moon. But the Moon is higher then the layer of Blue Sky, so is the Moon semi-transparent here [see image above] Is the Moon not totally there in these instances?” When the Moon is half illuminated is the other half there or not? Again, the Luminary Mysterium (an organization) has not given us a clear and rational answer as yet. We don’t know, we have to continue to revel in the mystery. We don’t know what the Moon is?” [The rest of the video challenges what NASA shows about outer space and their space activities ...]

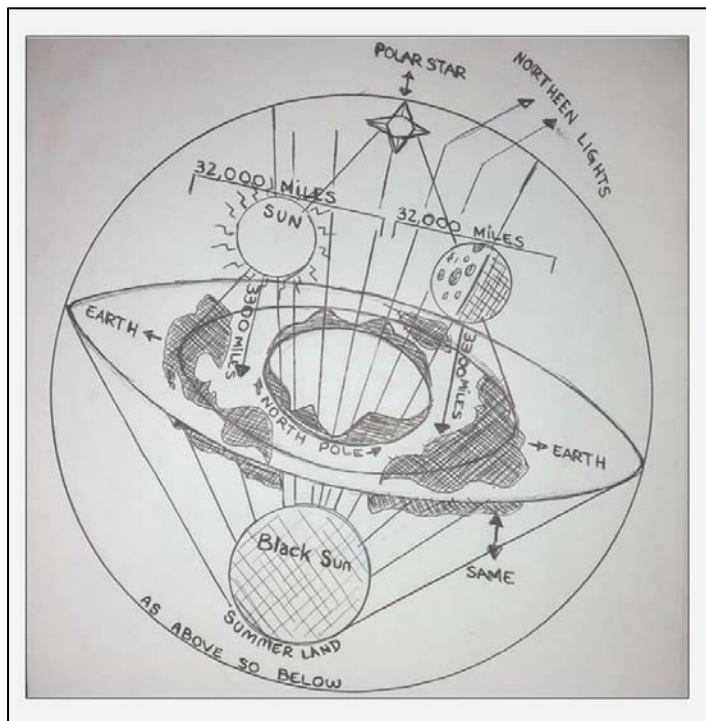


{ **Joshua's comment:** - From this last stated part of this video as well as within the Proofs done by Eric Dubay with a comment from Ewaranon – these observations of the phenomena of the moon with the blue sky coming through it, or when the Moon is not fully illuminated, we can see lights (stars) through it must be proof absolutely it is not a physical object. I think and strongly believe this seems to indicate the Moon, like the Sun, has to be a projected “Light” and that somehow, the phases of the Moon are regulated either by some kind of a device or the energies of the Earth which determines how much of its light we see. }



Related to the Phases of the Moon, I have two other sources I found that give us some amazing insights. If you recall from Section C, the so-called Mason who did a video where he drew out the Flat Earth Model showing the relationship of various elements of the Earth, mentions this, so let's review it again briefly. And then Vibes of Cosmos, devoted a full video showing their interpretation of the “Black Sun”, working with the energy of the Regular Sun that seems to create these phases as well.

**Phases of the Moon, The so-called Flat Earth drawing by a Free Mason**



We will look again at the Flat Earth drawing purported done by a Free Mason (shown within the VIDEO: **Mason**) and again look at his comments related to the moon:

”He erases the intersections (the lines coming up from the Black Sun to the Dome intersects, the lines from Polaris to the two points on the equator, he erases the place where these two lines cross)

and draws the Sun and Moon (using different color pens or markers). Then he (the drawer) makes a gesture of rotation (over the Sun and Moon). He draws two arrows to show the distance of the Moon and the Sun. Both are 3300 miles or 5310 km away (then the drawer erases these distances). Then he measures the diameter of the Sun and Moon being the same as 32 miles or 51 km (and again erases these numbers).”

**[Joshua’s comments:** So like “Vibes of Cosmos”, this drawing shows both the “Sun” and “Moon” (their light or illumination) comes from energy lines emanated by the “Black Sun” which come out of an opening at the North Pole, and in this draw one energy line to the left hits the Dome, another energy line hits the Polestar or Polaris and a third hits the Dome on the right. Then the Polestar reflects back two energy lines, the one to the left intersects another ray from the “Black Sun” and this becomes the “Sun” we see in the sky, and the other intersected energy lines become the “Moon”, but this we already saw in Section and to show it’s the same idea presented by “Vibes of Cosmos” about the source or illuminated light of the Moon but then ...]

“... He points out the ray coming out of the ‘Black Sun’ that goes to the Moon and then he erases the face (a part) of the Moon. (Then he draws under the Black Sun a part of the face of the Moon.) He makes signs (over the Sun) that the {normal} Sun doesn’t light up the Moon but that it has to do with the energy rays being sent out over time by the ‘Black Sun’.”

**[Joshua’s comments:** So what I believe the Mason is trying to say, that depending on what amount of energy the “Black Sun” is sending to create the light we see emanated by the Moon, it somehow regulates it to create the pattern of the Moon’s phases from a New Moon (or no light) to a Full Moon (or fully illuminated). Now what you are going to see within the presentation done by “Vibes of Cosmos” is similar, that the “Black Sun” is also involved in this clock-like 29+ day cycle but also the regular Sun may have a role to play as well ...]

-----

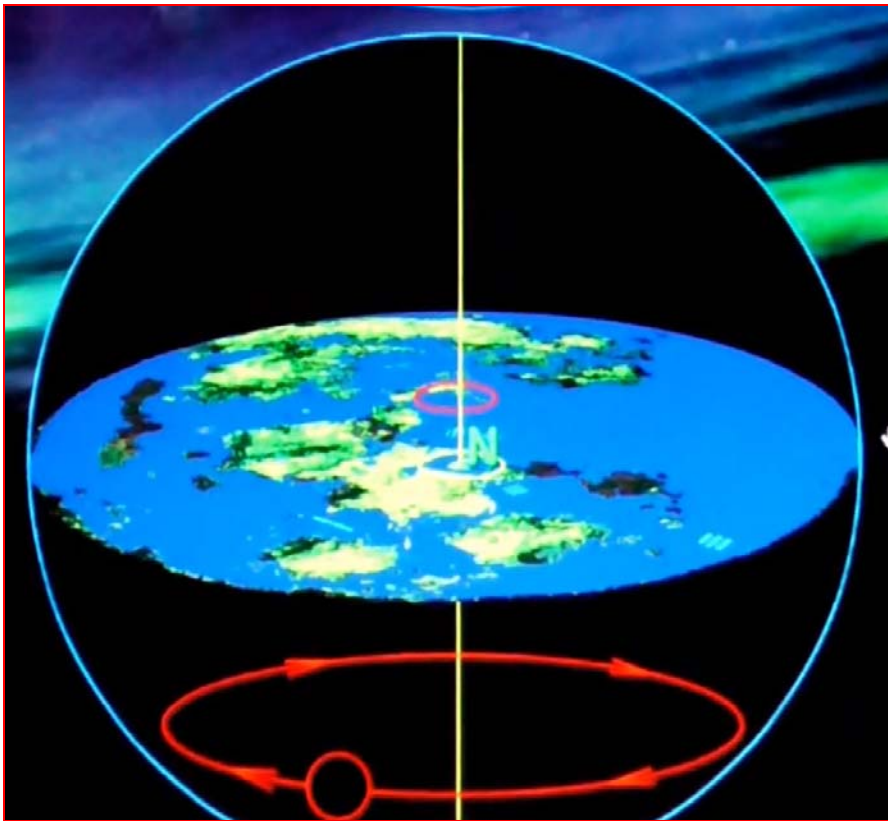
## **Vibes of Cosmos – Their Explanation of the Phases of the Moon** *(based on their video VOCMP, as they explain it step by step)*

I will do my best to explain the conditions that must exist within our electromagnetic, torodial energy Earth that produces each key phase of the moon as “Vibes of Cosmos” shows in their video but you also may wish to go to the Video reference section, and catch the weblink to watch it yourself where they do a good job to explain it. Their idea is fairly complex but I will try to show a few images from their video and do my best to explain it all.

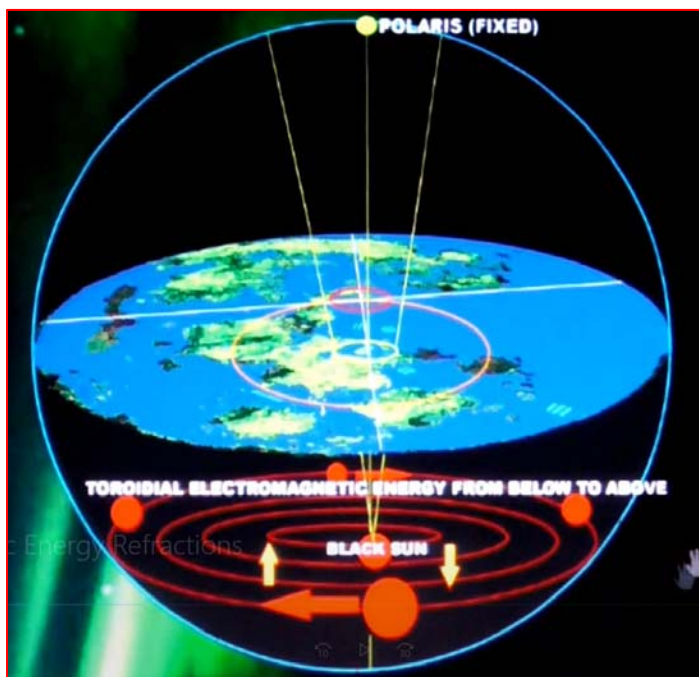
To give you some idea of what effects how much of the moon is illuminated (or the amount of the image of the moon that is projected within our sky), it has to do with a few factors: **(1)** the track of circular orbit that the “Black Sun” is doing on the underneath side of the Earth and; **(2)** a refraction of the “Light” of our normal Sun off of the Dome along with a reflection of the Moon’s light off the Dome that somehow determines which phase of the Moon we see, as well as; **(3)** the distance between the Sun and Moon in our sky. You will recognize the “Vibes of Cosmos” image of the energetic Flat Earth with the “Black Sun” that I shared with you in Section C. See if you can follow their logic and explanation. From this video I will be presenting aspects of “Vibes of Cosmos” that shares their notes attached to the images (slides) they show. I will transcribe their notes and share a few of these which appear in the video as they are explaining the Phases of the Moon:

**Vibes of Cosmos:** “Below the surface of the Earth there is the ‘Black Sun’ that is responsible for the creation of the ‘Sun’ and ‘Moon’. Polar lights are from the ‘Black Sun’ below and come through a big hole that there is on the Magnetic North in Hyperborea [Joshua’s comment – the Magnetic North is also known as the North Pole and it is speculated this area was once called Hyperborea, more information given in Book #2].”

”Black Sun Motion – The ‘Black Sun’ is moving below in a coil motion creating an electromagnetic field with direction from below to above. its motion center is Magnetic North (see image on the next page).”

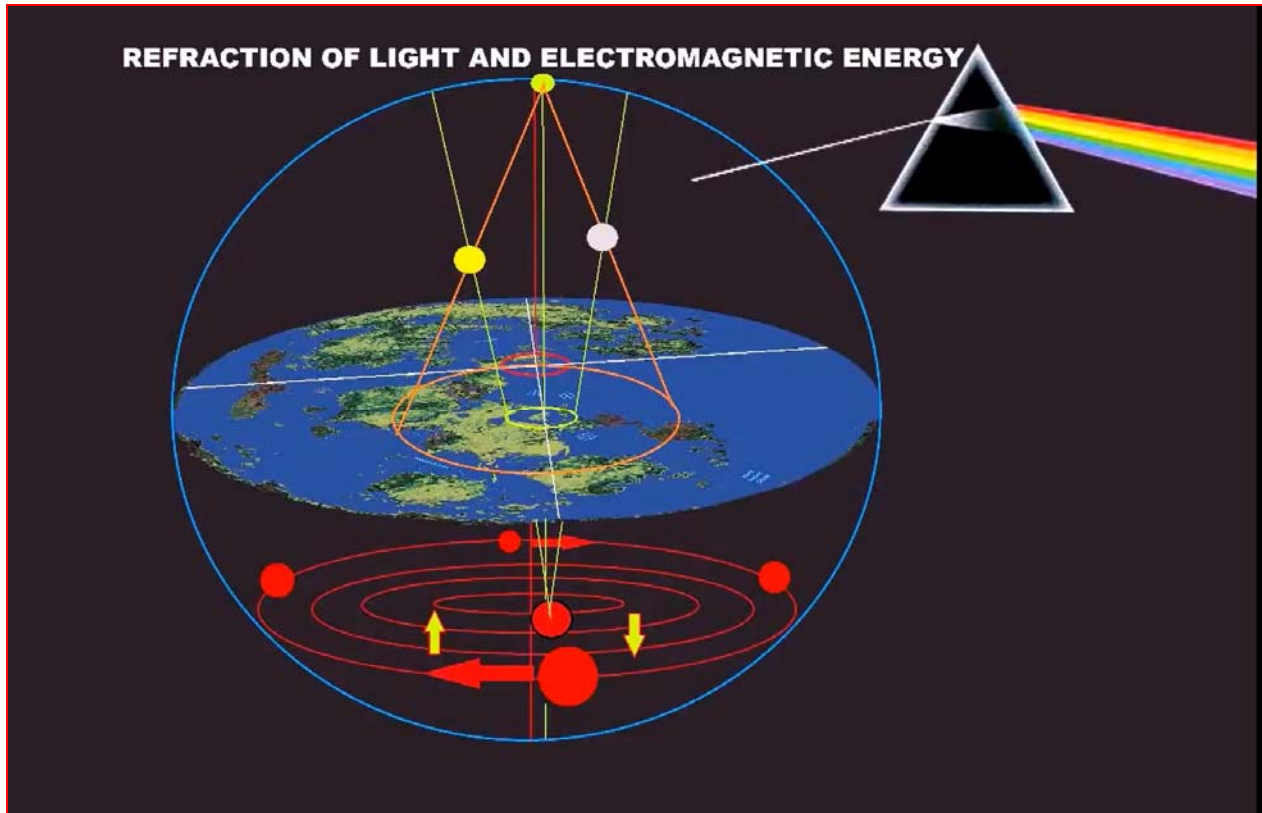


“Polaris is ‘Fixed’ and is up from the Magnetic North. On the top of the ceiling of our torodial field (the blue circular lines in the image above which



represents the Dome), the ‘Black Sun’s’ electromagnetic Field creates the stars (within the Dome) as reflections of the great depths and energy spots of the earth. – The diameter of the Black Sun’s motion is changing (its orbits goes from wider to smaller over time), a fact that makes all the electromagnetic field dynamic (see image to your direct left).”

[ Next to understand “Vibes of Cosmos” explanation of the Phases of the Moon, in a step by step manner, I must show you again the same image I did before, when we discussed their model for how the projected Moon is being created .... ]



Again we review this image to remind ourselves of the broadcast of the electromagnetic energies broadcast by the ‘Black Sun’ working with the energy reflected back by Polaris, the yellow light at top where these energies line intersect to create the project Sun (+) {in yellow to your left} and the Moon (-) {in white to your right}.

[Referring to image above, ‘Vibes of Cosmos’:]

”Refraction Limits – The (+) refraction of the Cosmic Energy works like a limit to the (-) refraction, when these refractions are close. Because of this we have the phases of the moon. That’s why there is a relation between the constellation (position in the sky) difference between the sun and moon and the moon phases.”

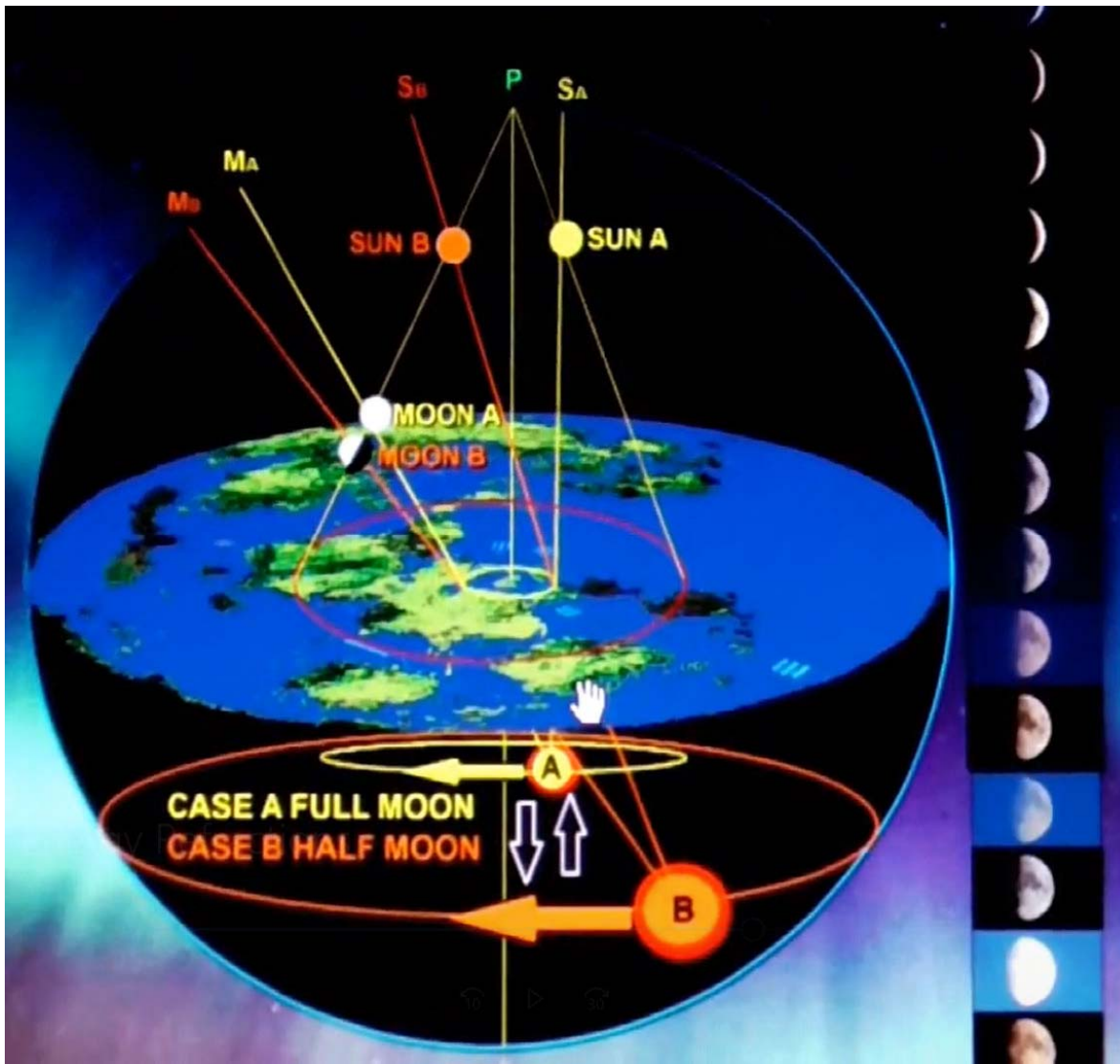
“When the conical shape refraction that creates the Sun (+) is on the same constellation (or in alignment in the sky) as the refraction that creates the Moon (-), the first one neutralizes the second. In this way we have the new Moon.”

“Because of the dynamic of the refraction (of the light of the Sun or Moon off the Dome), everyday there is a different position between these two conical shape refractions and in this way we have the moon’s phases (you will see some diagrams so this statement makes more sense shortly).”

“When these refractions are opposite there is no neutralization of the Moon’s conical refraction from the Sun’s one, so only in this case we have the full moon. As the Sun’s refraction is getting closer again, we have the rest of the Moon’s phases until the new Moon.”

“Let’s take an example with 2 different places of the ‘Black Sun’. In case A, its motion diameter is small and in case B it’s bigger.

**[Joshua’s Comments:** See the next page for the image that they are referring to above. This image is the first of various ones following which will provide for you the complete explanation given by “Vibes of Cosmos” of how the phases of the Moon takes place. This process is based upon the interaction with the energies sent out by the “Black Sun” and the position of the normal Sun in the sky as well as reflections of these energies off the Dome. Not all of my readers may be able to follow their explanation at all, I will admit, I still don’t grasp it fully.]



Conical	refractions	are	created	by:	
P	—	$S_A$	refraction	creates	SUN
P	—	$M_A$	refraction	creates	MOON
P	—	$S_B$	refraction	creates	SUN
P	—	$M_B$	refraction	creates	MOON

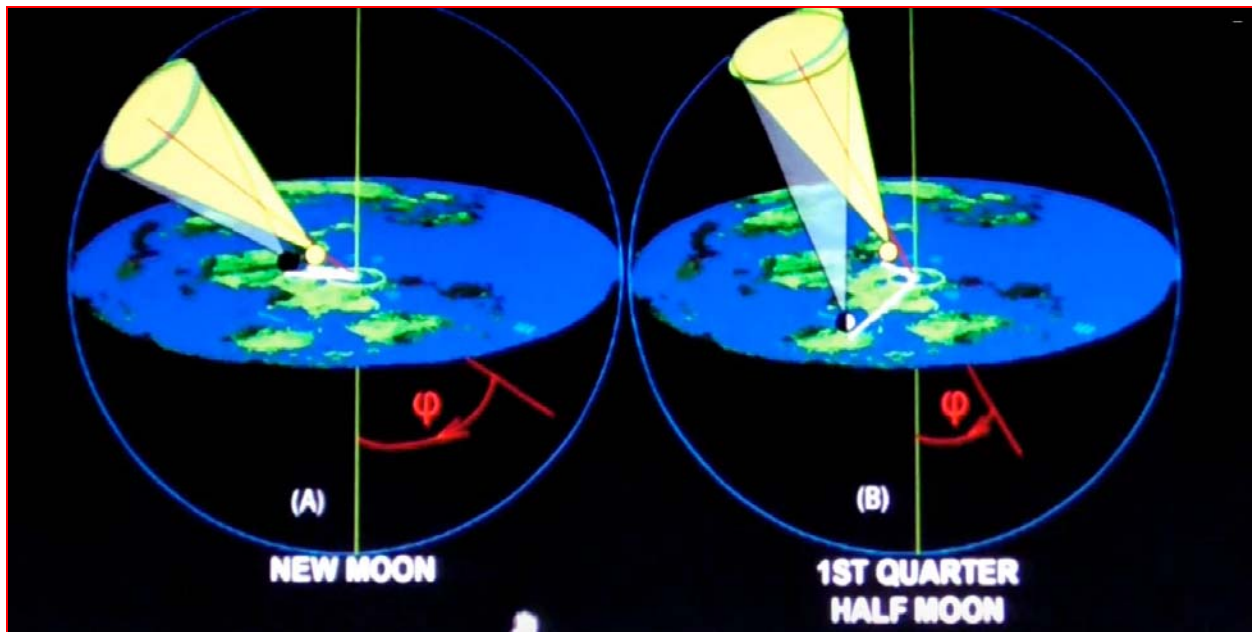
>> In case A we have the two refractions opposite so in this case there is a full Moon. In case B the refraction that creates the Sun is getting in front of this which is creating the Moon and hides half of it. (Thus), in this case we have a half Moon.

[Joshua's comment: So what phase of the Moon we see, as explained here has to do with which circular track the 'Black Sun' is orbiting and what

position in the sky is the Moon and the Sun and how close or far, the Moon is from the Sun. But there is another factor which is involved also, that we be explained in the next series of images. ]

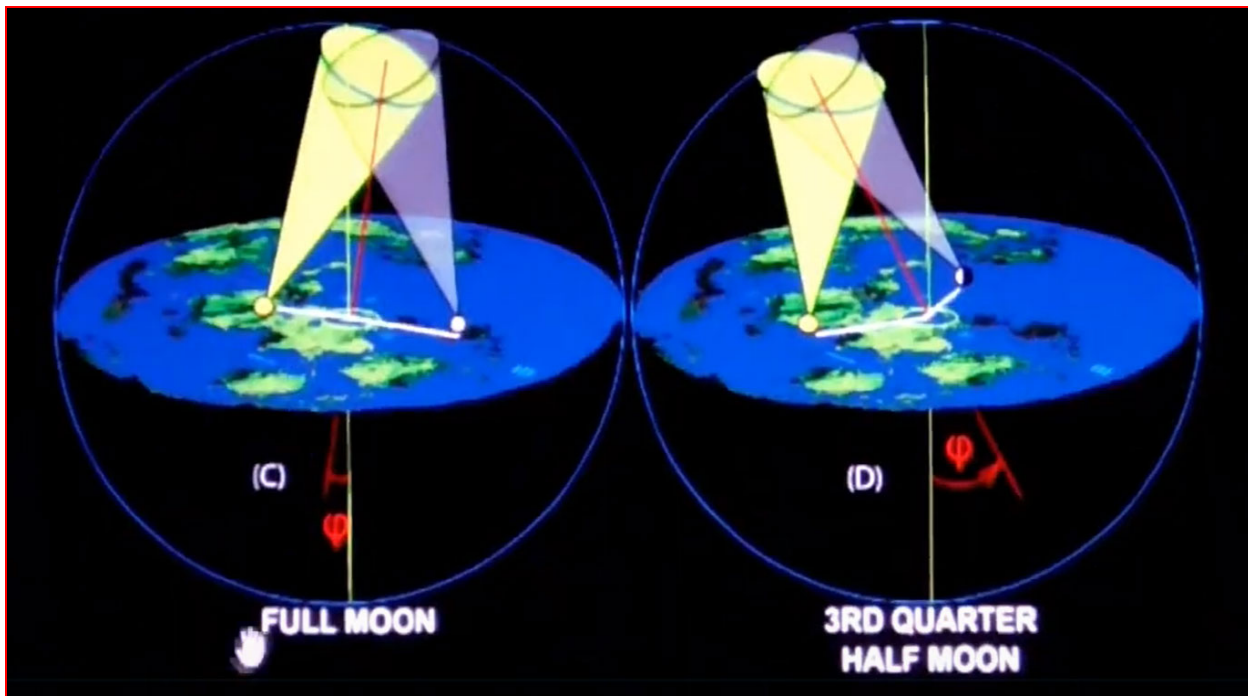
### REFRACTION ANGLE AND PHASES:

“When the angle of incidence of the ‘Black Sun’ below is Big (B), the Sun and Moon are very close. When they are at the same constellation (near or on the same level?) we have the New Moon. In this case, the conical refraction of the Sun completely neutralizes the Moon’s one, (Image A below).”



“As the angle of Incidence is getting smaller we have the 1<sup>st</sup> quarter of the Moon. In this case the Sun’s conical refraction hides the half of the Moon’s refraction from left, if we are northern of the Moon’s path or right if we are southern, when the axis of the Moon’s Phases (Y) is vertical to the horizon, (see image B above).”





“When the angle of incidence is the smallest, we have the Full Moon. In this case the two refractions are opposite and do not affect each other, (see image C above). Finally when the angle of incidence is getting bigger, we have the third quarter and in this case the Sun’s conical refraction hides the right half of the Moon’s refraction when the axis of phases is vertical to the horizon, when we are northern of the moon’s path or the left, if we are southern of the moon’s path or the right, (see image D before).”

[ **Joshua’s comments:** As I said initially, it may be a bit difficult to follow what “Vibes of Cosmos” is trying to show us here, the conditions and events which will produce the various phases of the Moon. To try to recap simply, it has to do with the ‘Black Sun’ and its length of orbit (which track) underneath, plus the position of the Sun and Moon in the sky plus the refraction of the light of each off the dome and if this light cancels out (the New Moon), only partially cancels out (quarter moons) or doesn’t interfere with each other (the Full Moon). Thus, we begin to understand that there is a highly sophisticated electromagnetic toroidal system of energies which are in play with each other and produces the aerial visual effects and lights we see in a clock-like manner. ]

Up next we hear again from Ewaranon, his comments related to this model that “Vibes of Cosmos” has presented to us here ....

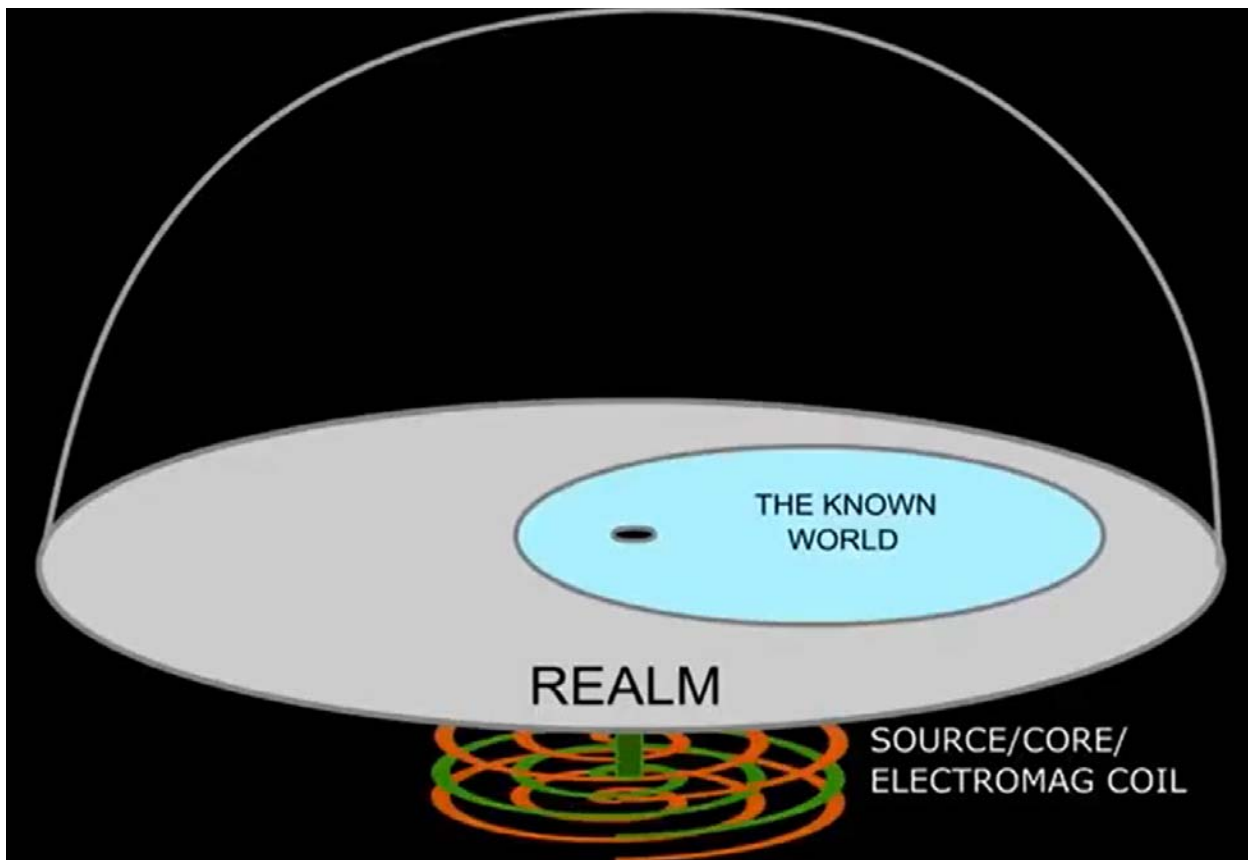
## **Ewaranon Comments related to Vibes of Cosmos' Moon Theories** *(from the video LHFE, Part VII)*

“So if the moon is a plasma phenomenon then how could this (the moon) be formed in the first place?” [...]

“The controllers of our world had to appropriate the Swastika and irradicate its symbolic association with the Earth’s central electro-magnetic and physical vortex. And while I do not think that there exists a “Black Sun” underneath us (such as is discussed by ‘Vibes of Cosmos’), if the notion of this seems absurd and far-fetched, just remember that majority of the world’s population have already accepted that there is some kind of dark sphere beneath them acting as a source of our world’s electro-magnetic energy.”

“What is important now however is that not only have we another instance of a the concept of a black core at the center of our realm and another reference to a central vortex and opening (at the North Pole) but we also have reference to energy or what the Thule Society called vril radiating out of this opening. And if this is truly the case then we have a theoretical model in which both the formation of the sun and the moon makes complete sense.” [Ewaranon is discussing again the theory that “Vibes of Cosmos” has presented publicly which we have discussed in this e-book before ...]

“What I am going to try and convey now is complex and I will do my best but I need for you to first of all forget (everything) every model of Earth you have become familiar with. Things may not make sense at first but by the end it will. Let’s start with the realm and the Firmament and then an essential opening (he shows the opening within our world but not at the center where the North Pole is but at the center of the whole realm which is larger then our known world, again this will be discussed in Book #2 when we speak more about the ‘Moon Map’) – now lets incorporate our known world (so any a small part of the whole realm) as outlined on the moon by Stergio. And finally (lets add the source, or an electromagnetic coil beneath).” [See image on the next page ...]

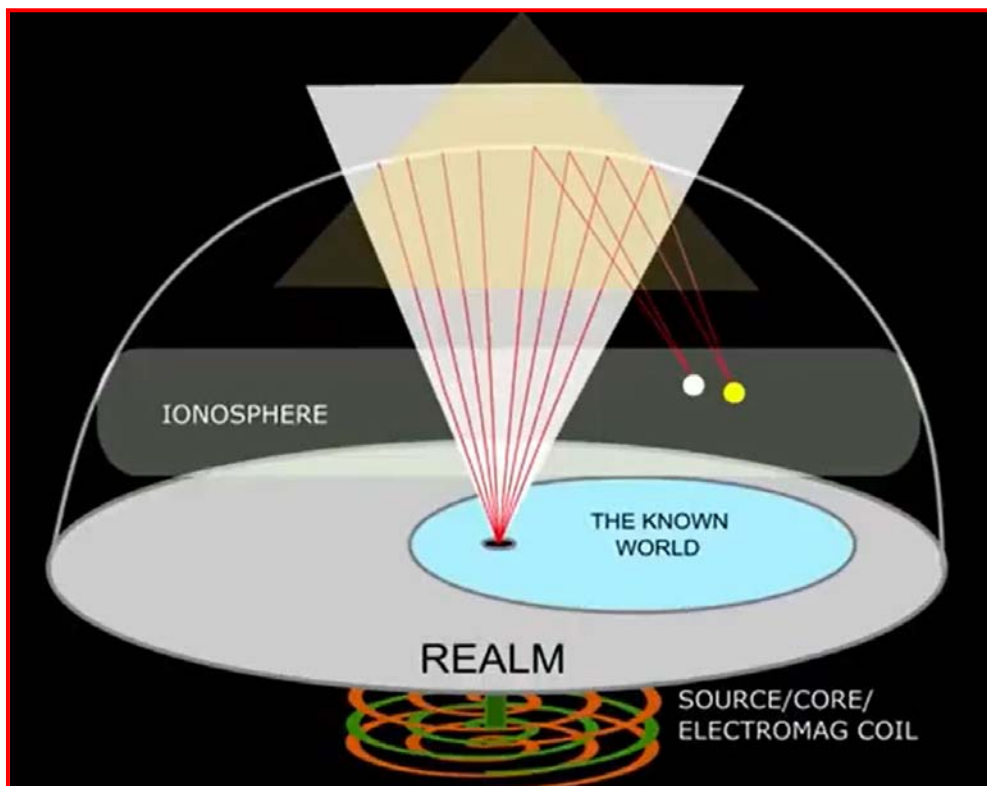


*In this image above, Ewaranon is showing us via the "Moon Map" that the surface of our world or realm, under the Dome is larger than we are aware, via our existing maps plus he is discussing on the underside of the Earth exists a source of some type of electromagnetic coil, could this be the influence of the Black Sun?*

"Whether (it is) a magnetic rock or an electromagnetic coil – the source of our world's magnetic field is located at the center and beneath. And any source of electro-magnetism would produce strong radiation. No one can say definitely, but it is highly likely that the concentrated plasma, which we call the Moon is a result of a unique form of radiation similar to x-rays that emanate from this source via an opening or vortex (at the North Pole?). X-rays of very strong radiation beams would by the laws of physics emanate from this central vortex (which is shown in the image above as the small black dot within the 'Known World') in diverging straight lines and like x-rays they would also be invisible. The divergent beams would continue up until coming into contact with Firmament itself. X-ray beams differ from light beams and do not tend to reflect. X-rays are like a super powerful form of light and because their wavelengths are shorter than ordinary light's

wavelengths, it means their frequency is much higher. Because of this x-rays can travel through objects that ordinary light can not. Thus it means that x-rays are not reflected easily. There are not many materials that reflect, scatter and refract or that redirect x-rays.”

“And while I am not strictly saying that x-rays are the cause and form of strong radiation beams would behave similarly, there do exist some materials that can reflect high energy rays .. and it was a man named Lawrence Bragg in 1913 that discovered that crystalline structures reflect x-rays ... that’s right – crystalline structures ... or a crystalline firmament (Dome, or could it be a crystalline form of ice?). Bragg’s Law/Reflection is used for example, to focus monochromatic light and there is a device called a monochromator that used curved crystal mirrors to reflect x-rays to focus monochromatic light. Standard monochromators use a prism to break down the light – this is a very familiar image (how a prism breaks down light passed through it) and wikipedia displays it for everyone to see. It is now associated with an infamous music album (shows white light going into a prism and the rainbow colors come out – the album is by Pink Floyd called “The Dark Side of the Moon) – what is the title of that album(?) - ha – they are telling us – this means we are right on track.”



“Radiation beams (see image on the previous page) reflected off the Firmament (Dome) would likely be re-direct down, off center and into the ionosphere above our heads. The same ionosphere in which the aetherial electromagnetic energy was harvested from (by the Tartarians) - it is here that the beams will converge and concentrate and generate the plasma phenomenon we call the moon (and perhaps the sun too?). The idea of electromagnetic rays reflection from the Firmament and converging in the ionosphere may seem preposterous [Joshua’s comment: here Ewaranon is suggesting the reflection of these electromagnetic rays off the Dome could be what creates the projected lights we see as the Sun and Moon as shown in the image above] but there are many home made experiments you can conduct yourself to prove the power of concentrated light rays as seen here (shows a video where the rays of the sun are reflected by a mirror onto an object and causing a fire) – the rays of the sun reflected into a concave mirror are able to produce intense heat and start a fire – the reflected light rays focused into a point to generate energy and remember radiation beams akin to x-rays are much more powerful than light rays.”

“If the moon is a point of focused condensed plasma then it has to occur within one of the layers of the ionosphere above us. All the various inert noble gases (show Helium, Argon, Krypton, Xenon, Neon) in our ionosphere appear within different layers and altitudes (from top to bottom – Hydrogen, Helium, Neon, Argon – plasma blue sky formed here, Krypton, Xenon, Radon, Nitrogen) – we look to how these are charged by the sun’s electromagnetism to form the plasma sky – at a certain altitude in the ionosphere there are two layers of helium and neon gas – it likely that the sun was formed in a similar fashion within these two layers. After all linguistically Helium is very similar to Helios. It is likely however that the moon was formed at the level of altitude in which the gas Krypton is present. Krypton is known for its phosphorescent white light. It is also used to create non-thermal or cold plasma as demonstrated by contemporary scientist with this field today.”

“The primary reason that the moon’s light is cold and not hot like the sun is not known but it is likely due to a polarity produced by their interaction with our electromagnetic field in the ionosphere. The moon being the dielectric negative polarity to the sun’s positive charge. The craters seen on the moon

are likely from the generation of this plasma – perhaps it is some kind of plasma emulsion that displays a kind out-gassing or bubbling much like we see with urethane paint defects. Recently, bizarre theories have emerged that we live within one of these craters on the moon – this is not correct ... the moon is some kind of phosphorescent concentrated plasma and not a solid object – you can see the formation of this plasma and its craters right here (show image of the moon with so-called craters), it is not solid, it is a light. And this is great because we have a very realistic and working model as to how the moon was formed. [...]"

"The moon is a paradoxical phenomena at once a volatile luminary or plasma that waxes and wanes in its illuminosity (the various phases of the moon, the cycle of visible moon faces) and also a steadfast image captured at some point in time that does not seem to change. We only ever see this image (image of the Moon as we see it normally) on the moon and it never changes! This strange and mysterious image that has puzzled and inspired millions could be the result of a natural organic phenomena or perhaps even artificial. Again only the controllers know. [...]"

"There is also the possibility that the face on the moon is not a natural phenomena but was the result of an experiment. Photographic and x-ray films are created through a fusion of gelatinous emulsion with microscopic silver crystals. Because of this, exposure to Light is able to capture an invisible latent image. During light exposure, the silver halide crystals grow to visible sizes and this is called printing out the image. Microscopic silver was essential in producing traditional photographic images, without it the technology would not have been possible in the first place."

"Interestingly, in their alignment of noble metals with astrological bodies, the alchemists designated the Moon as having (alchemical) rulership over the metal silver. The birth of modern photography began in 1800, we are told, when the uncle of Charles Darwin tried to capture the image produced in a camera obscura – he discovered that by coating white leather with silver nitrate he was able to partially capture real life images. The use of silver nitrate was developed further by Louis Daguerre who went on to birth the Daugerre type and modern photography. But what is interesting is that silver

nitrate goes by another name, they call it lunar caustic in homage to the alchemists association between the moon and silver. “

“It is also quite interesting that many masonic representations of the alchemists depict the sun and moon as reflected rays. And what other coincidences that the alchemists, who probably didn't exist in the manner we are told they did, associated the moon with the very metal in which traditional photography is impossible without. This is not a coincidence, those of the old world knew what the moon was, and perhaps an older civilization that came before them and that were also technologically advanced had a hand on rendering the image (the 'Moon Map') on the moon.”

### ***Other Thoughts about the Moon expressed by Ewaranon***

[VIDEO: **WHOE**] “**Aether** is the fabric or the element which carries electro-magnetism, it connects everything in our realm (world). It is the fabric that makes the Sun and the Moon and their concentric journey above our disk possible in the 1<sup>st</sup> place. Aether is the mysterious fifth element, it connects everything electro-magnetically through vibrational energy. It is the glue, the web, the driving force behind absolutely everything. The other four elements, air, fire, water and earth only exists because of the Aether. They are expressions of Aether's vibrations. Cymatics is a good example of Aether's presence.”

“And like I said before, just because a so-called planets or wandering stars and the Moon appear spherical does not mean they are. They are not synonymous with the stars and the water beyond, they are something else entirely. Our advance predecessors wanted us to watch the stars, they wanted us to understand that electro-magnetic vibration and frequency produce pockets of sono-illuminescence (the emission of light from imploding bubbles in a liquid when excited by sound) in the waters above.”

-----

[VIDEO: **WHOE4**] “... You see the Sun and Moon are illuminaries which are rotating around our flat disc earth in a similar way to the hands of a clock

dictating time and seasons and the fluctuating balance of dark and light, preservation and decay. In fact, our flat earth is the oldest clock of them all and this is how solar and lunar eclipses are possible. The heliocentric model completely fails when studying lunar eclipses. For a lunar eclipse to take place in the globe model, the sun has to be reflecting the earth's shadow onto the moon and all three have to be perfectly aligned in a straight 180 degree synergy. But since the beginning of time, lunar eclipses have been observed while the sun and the moon are simultaneously visible in the sky."

[video: **WHOE10**] "Electromagnetism also perfectly explains how our Sun and Moon work on Flat Earth. As mentioned previously, the Sun and Moon are not spherical bodies of rock or gas. [Levitating Rotating Disks] They are discs that rotate over our Earth, much like a clock but, (shows in his video the sun rotating over the earth following 3 concentric paths) in a coil-like spiral, dictating the (change in the) seasons, (the length of days) and (our) climates as they go."

"But wait! The sun and moon are illuminated! And I know you're probably thinking that this is fascinating but, it still doesn't explain how the Sun and Moon luminaries are powered. We see them journey over our earthly plane but how are they illuminating the Earth? We don't see any wires. And this is where Tesla becomes important. The Tesla coil works in a similar way (the energy produces by a Tesla Coil could be the same energy which powers the Sun and Moon). As you can see here, the metal foil paper circles (video shows a table where we see a Tesla coil tower and close by are several metal plates or metal foils) the Tesla coil tower, in a circular motion due to electromagnetism. But, the Tesla coil laid the foundations for wireless technology and what is called free energy."

-----



## **Challenger1's Comments on the Moon**

[ from his video called "Flat Earth: 20 Things Wrong; video: **Challenger1** ]

**4)** With the accepted path of the sun and moon in the AE (Azimuthal Equidistant) map there would be a total eclipse once a year (which is not observed).

**17)** The moon can be photographed in daylight and nighttime at the exact same time in England and Australia, suggesting that there isn't just one moon. (according to Challenger 1 in the Book of Enoch he claims there are four moons!)

**19)** The moon flips its polarity (i.e. direction it faces) at dawn each day of the last 14 days of the lunar cycle, which cannot be explained by the AE model.

=====

## **SOME EXTRA GOODIES – AN UNBELIEVABLE FILM TAKEN OF THE MOON**

==> by **Crrowe777**

(His video of a Holographic Wave Moving over the Moon in 2012)

Again via telegram, I saw another person make a video about this gentlemen who goes by the name of Crrowe777 (has the image of a crow fly over the title of his video shared in this part) who make a remarkable video of what he calls a Holographic wave moving at a steady speed over the Moon. I tried to take a still image from his video for the e-book but you can't really see it so I am transcribing his welcome video on his Youtube channel (see later for the link) so you can meet him and that he can explain to you in his own words, what this video is all about and how he came upon, let's call this a lunar phenomena, which seems to support a key attribute of the Moon that it is some type of projected light in our sky.

### His welcome video on his YT channel:

*“Welcome to Crrowe777 channel. On this channel you’ll only see videos that I have shot personally, I shoot everything in high definition (HD) and a lot of it is show through an 8 inch telescope. I shoot UFOs, chem trails and UFOs that accompany them, the moon and lunar UFOs and space anomalies in general. I may a pledge to all the subscribers on my channel that I will never run false or deceptive clips ... that I will never edit the clips in a way that is deceptive. What you see on this channel is what I observed through my camera and telescope. Over the next year I will be upgrading my equipment so that I can shoot in ultraviolet and infrared which should up the gain because these are the ends of the spectrum that the human eye does not see. If you would like to keep up-to-date and catch fantastic footage on a regular basis, please subscribe to Crrowe777 and thank you for stopping in.”*

-----

### The Video: “The First Luna Wave from Sept. 2012” by CRROW **(Updated)**

Title Page: “THE MOON MAY NOT BE WHAT WE THINK IT IS”  
(video images created by CRROW)

Next Screen of this Video from CRROW(777)

*“Having spent over a year viewing the moon on a regular basis, I have come to the conclusion that the moon may not be what we think it is. There are other YT (Youtube) users who have also made some interesting lunar observations – (names two people) – as examples. This clip is a mind bender and I am seeking anybody else who shot this, or similar footage, to contact me and compare footage/dates.”*

**[TRANSCRIPTION:]** “OK, I want to say thank you to the Jungle Surfer for the narration request and getting this out to his viewers – my hope is that a lot of people get to see this, it’s the real deal. (Just a second, let me get the clip started here ...) “

**[Joshua's comment:** So CRROW shows his clip or video of the moon at this point, where you can easily see what he calls a wave move the from both of his video of the moon to the top, which I would call a refreshing of the image of the moon. This is similar what we have all seen at time in streaming video, or movies or TV shows on our TV, as the image gets refreshed.]

"So I am filming one night looking for objects ... I pan my camera down and the wave starts, this hologram wave ... I don't notice it ... and then it catches up to the camera and then I do notice it. I glance at the Moon but when you are starring at things, you don't whether it is your eyes or what ... and then I notice a second wave coming. And at this point, I am thinking (there is something wrong with) {it's} my camera. I look up at the moon again and I just don't know what to think."

"I save the clip out, I don't delete it ... I almost did ... and I look at it for quite some time ... weeks maybe ... looking it over and over and I am realizing that this is not the way a digital camera malfunctions ... this is an organic line ... no pixilation, no shredding of the signal ... and it finally dawns on me that the pan of the camera proves it."

"When I pan down, and I usually don't shoot this way ... I usually stay centered, almost always I stay centered trying to improve my odds of catching something unusual. But when I panned down, the wave starts and I panned in front of the wave, which catches up to the camera and that is the proof in the pudding."

"You'll notice a couple things ... the wave looks like it bugles in the center as if its going down ... if you stop the frame and measure it, you will see that the sides are lower than the center so there is kind of a bulge ... and it is also tilted a little bit and it mirrors the tilt of the poles of the Moon. I haven't measured it exactly, but visually you can tell."

Screen comment: "First off, I am calling this wave a hologram for lack of a better term. Also notice the bulge appearance of the organic wave (crossing a round object) and the tilt which roughly matches the tilt of the Moon. Also, the wave begins at the southern pole as does the second wave. The pan of

the camera was pure luck but makes all the difference in the world for this footage.”

“I would urge people to go look at (the other two people he mentioned before who have their own YT channels, one we shall call GK and the other JB) – GK catches structures and JB has done some incredible work with incredible setup and he claims you can see through the floor of the “Maria”, or the seas on the Moon ... and you can see structure and stuff under there.”

“Moving on .... After I posted this video and one other called “Mars is no Longer Red” where I assert (Ice-on???) may have electrically interacted with the planet ... my U.K. traffic jumped as did my New Zealand traffic, at which point I am contacted by an astro-photographer for the country I guess, the director for the country’s astro-photography of comets and asteroids ... and he tells me all the things I am doing wrong and why I am (not being) scientific and I am an amateur but he won’t provide (to) me the images of Mars that I am asking for ... and I notice this clip (from the Moon, slowed down 75%) also gets a ton of traffic from the U.K. and none of my other stuff did before this. I guess its not proof positive but to me, it’s a note of interest.”

“Now, a lot of people out there are saying that the Moon is not there, that’s its just a projected Hologram [**Joshua’s comment** – I see a difference between a hologram which is a false image that some high tech {Project Blue Beam} could project into the sky and a power plasma light that is projected into our sky and is definitely broadcasting a high power energy that effects the life on our world.] – I observe the moon straight for a year, every month, to catch all these objects that are shot and posted on my Youtube channel ... I can tell you that I believe that the Moon is there, and I believe that they cover it with a hologram so that we can’t see what is going on, on the face of the moon because we have good enough equipment to see these things now.”

“So what I did is I bought a cheap light spectrum tool and a prism ... and I observed daylight, I observed false light, manmade light (light bulbs and things like that), and then I shot through my telescope and just off the Full Moon, the spectrum of the Moon with a prism and the light spectrum tool ...

And its not 100% scientific but I can tell you that its (very) close to sunlight. (Thus,) if the light I collected is off a hologram, it's a (very) good one."

"Again, my guess is, that when the Moon is in quarter phases or slivers or other things, your actually look at the Moon. I think when it starts to get full or (very) well lit on the face; they cover it with a hologram so that we can't see what they are doing under there. It's not what you think it is ... I can tell you that. I have been observed other people's video work and my own intuition having starred at the Moon for a year, I can tell you that it is not just a rock in space. There is a lot going on up there and I hope that a lot of people can see this clip because this is the real deal as are all the clips that I have on my Youtube channel ... there is no manipulation ... if there is something color corrected, I make it obvious ... but there is no animation going on, these are all 100% real observation clips."

"Anyhow, again I want to thank the Jungle Surfer for sharing this out with the community and giving the narration request, and you guys all be safe – Crrow"

End Screen Message: "If you filmed this event or a similar wave enveloping the Moon please contact me. I would like to compare exact dates and appearance of the technology at work here. – Thank you, **Crrow**"

[Joshua's comment: From a Flat Earth perspective, the idea of a this wave or refreshing of the Moon's image being a projected hologram unto the moon wouldn't make any sense as the moon is not physically solid – it is just a projected plasma light. I think that the Wave or Pulse that Crrow777 recorded is either a refreshing of the Moon's image if it is projected by a high tech device or if the Moon is being affected by the energy rays being broadcast by the "Black Sun" could maybe what we can see when it refreshes the Moon's plasmic energy. But I think, definitely this pulse phenomena is another proof that the Moon's composition is not what we were taught in school – but you definitely want to watch this video to see this Wave for yourself, go to:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3axPn65MGM>

(Crrow777's video showing the Moon Wave, recorded in September 2012)

To check out his other videos, visit his Youtube channel at:

<https://www.youtube.com/c/Crrow777> ]

-----

### **What a Balloon Flying Over the Moon?**

*(how can this be possible??)*



Another video gem shared on one of the Flat Earth / NASA channels on telegraph – this person is looking at the moon (camera or telescope able to film video) when he sees this black object flying across the moon – probably at night time it is invisible but with a Full Moon's light we can see it – in the video it looks like a high altitude balloon carrying a load. The link to this video is below if you care to take a peek. Another thought I had, was if the moon was so far away from the Earth, could we have seen this object?

Video link: <https://tinyurl.com/bdd2kr4x>

## Conclusion (About the Moon via the Flat Earth Model)

Well dear reader we come to the conclusion of another interesting section of this e-book, dealing with our Moon that we all see in our sky, mostly at night and sometimes during the day. Once again, I think this section, just as we did with the Moon's counterpart in the sky, the Sun, we have given strong evidence and logical statements that our Moon is under the Dome, quite small and not that far up over the surface of our world. Let's now focus on a summary of key points presented within Section D.

- 1.** Both Eric Dubay and the Mason drawing the Flat Earth, discussed the Moon is the same size as the Sun or about 32 miles across, which means it is very tiny. Of course, if this is the case, then to see the Moon in our sky as big as it is, it has to be very close to the Earth's surface, like 40-45 miles high if what we discussed in Section B, the Dome is 73 miles up.
- 2.** I think R. Foster's interview on Australian TV in 1965, right before NASA started their focus on have a moon landing which they shows us on America TV (I remember, I was 14 years old then) in 1969, is highly significant as he claimed the Moon is plasma, or what others call a projected self-illuminating light in our sky. Now you might understand why so many people have said the Moon landings have been a hoax. I gave you a link to two videos which could be evidence of such.

Speaking of being plasma based light – what evidence was presented? Well, that we can clearly see a Blue Sky and Stars through a semi-transparent Moon. That the light of the moon, maybe as Corey Kell talked about could be due to some type of device which is projecting it and thus controls the phases of the Moon. Or, is it as the "Vibes of Cosmos" showed us as well as the Mason; the Light we see as the Moon is created by energy rays or x-rays emitted from a Black Sun rotating underneath the Earth. Is the Wave by Crrow777 a sign that it is a project light that needs to be refreshed? Brian Lambert also believed the moon could be a projected light.

- 3.** Speaking of the Light of the Moon, as Ewaranon, Eric Dubay and even Samuel Rowbotham discussed, it is scientifically impossible for the Sun's light to be reflected over a round solid sphere, so its light must be self

illuminating, even though we are not totally sure of its source. Rowbotham went into great detail how the shadow of the Earth could not be how we see a Lunar Eclipse as well, most due to the fact we do not orbit the Sun and the Moon's orbit is not around our world but over our world.

**4.** Speaking of the Orbit of our Moon over the Earth, I don't know if anyone knows, like we showed with the Sun, if what this orbit is and how it is influenced is known. It doesn't seem likely that the Moon's orbit over the Earth is the same as the Sun. Does the Moon cross what the unknown British speaker said in the video shared and transcribed, called the ecliptic of the Sun's orbit, Eric Kell, thought the Moon might be a bit lower orbit than the Sun. We will have to see what other evidence comes up.

**5.** I briefly touched on the 'Moon Map' created by "Vibes of Cosmos", which we will look at in more detail in Book #2 – if the Moon is plasma, could it also have the ability to record within its light an image of a map of the surface of our Earth? Again if this is true, and this group has done a detailed analysis of this possibility, it will be another mystery linked to the Moon.

**6.** And finally we spoke about what causes the tides on the Earth and why it could not be due to the Moon. Eric Dubay explained that based upon the theory of gravity, as we have been taught, the larger body (our Earth) should be pulling on the smaller body (the Moon) and not the other way around. In Book #2, we will discuss a different view of how what we see as Gravity works. Then Samuel Rowbotham spoke about challenges and various inconsistencies that he had uncovered with the explanation for these tides as well.

**7.** There was also a discussion how the light from the Moon is cold and even colder than the shade at night. That living things react differently to the light of the Moon than the Sun. And that this cold light further proves that the Moon can not be reflecting the light of the sun which has heat and is hot. It definitely seems that whom ever constructed our world made sure the energy and light from the Sun (perhaps seen as masculine) and the Moon (perhaps seen as feminine) complimented each other to give our world a natural balance energetically.



So does it make sense that our Moon is like the Sun and is a projected light in our sky? That it is also a small light we see up in our atmosphere, that is moving in an orbit over the surface of our Earth, under an impregnable Dome? That there is like some type of automatic program which is controlling the phases of the Moon and how much light is emanated from it. That the Moon can not be almost 300,000 miles away and that if it is made from Plasma, as R. Foster said, there have never been any landings on the Moon. And if this is so, why has NASA been lying to us. Again, I hate to say it but we will look at NASA more closely within Book #2.

Well, before I go into the final conclusions for Book #1 here (as I explained I am breaking this e-book into two volumes, due to the number of pages and this seems like a good place to pause, so you can absorb and contemplate all the information given so far?), as usual, you will find my video reference section below of all the on-line videos I spoke about here in Section D.

### **Video References (*Linked to the Moon*)**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1oCNGcbwxWg> (code: **Foster**)

Interview with Professor R. Foster on ABC News (Australia) in 1965  
( Professor Foster discuss that the Moon is plasma and thus, it is not possible for anyone to land and walk upon it. )

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C\\_AR-9zbv7c](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C_AR-9zbv7c)

**Flat Earth Fully Explained** (Shared on Flat Waters Flat Earth YT channel)  
(At timestamp 0:29, this videos shows the astronaut on the moon (1<sup>st</sup> Moon Landing) being hit by a light structure during the filming of this so-called Moon Landing, mentioned in Section D)

<https://tinyurl.com/zn8a2cnu>

***Interview with Stanley Kubrick lined to 1<sup>st</sup> Moon Landing***

(this video was shared on telegram, so I don't have the name of the person who made it. In this video, Mr. Kubrick states, he was paid to director the film we saw that was purportedly the 1<sup>st</sup> Moon Landing in 1969)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2\\_1GYtoLj2o](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2_1GYtoLj2o) (code: **WHOE**)

**What on Earth Happened?** produced by Ewaranon

(An 8 hour video discussing various aspects of the Flat Earth as well as the world controllers who don't wish this truth about our world to be publicly shared and why they promote the Heliocentric false model.)

<https://tinyurl.com/3nzyteuh> {code: **WHOE4**}

**What on Earth Happened? - Chapter 4, "Vanishing Points and the Old Clock"**

(talks about the Sun, sunrise, sunset, seasons, motion of the sun over the Earth, Part IV of Ewaranon's 8 hour Flat Earth video)

<https://tinyurl.com/yckthyst> {code: **WHOE10**}

**What on Earth Happened? - Chapter 10, "The Energetic Earth"**

(talks about Energetic nature of our world, Tesla, Sprites, the motion of the sun in the skies and the energies for it to orbit.)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU\\_Ww](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU_Ww) {code: **LHFE**}

**Lost History of Flat Earth** produced by Ewaranon

(slightly over 5 hours, focuses upon Tartaria, aspects of Flat Earth and the Moon Map)

<https://tinyurl.com/2p8un25b> {code **LHFE7**}

**The Lost History of Flat Earth, Episode VII, "The Known World"**

(Part VII of Ewaranon video on Tartaria and Flat Earth, this episode covers the Black Earth, the Moon Map amongst other subjects)

<https://tinyurl.com/bddsyuau> {code: **Corey1**}

(A 2 hour interview I did with Corey to discuss his experiments with the Sun and all type of aspects of the Flat Earth, August 2021)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qEaHjPF47\\_E&t=2s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qEaHjPF47_E&t=2s)

**200 Proofs, Earth is not a Spinning Ball** by Eric Dubai)

<https://tinyurl.com/9jj74n77> {code: **MarkS**}

(An interview Joshua did with Flat Earth investigator, author and public speaker Mark Sargent, discusses various aspects about Flat Earth)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4q1f0fQizyc> {code: **MoonPath**}

(Another video found on telegram, which has a British accented speaker who is unknown that discusses the motion of the Moon in our sky in relation to the Sun and offers ideas of the nature of the Moon and how the phases might occur.)

<https://tinyurl.com/mthdjr76> (code: **MASON**)

(This video purportedly shows a Free Mason as he draws out on a board with colored markers, the Flat Earth system including the Black Sun and how it energetically connects to the Sun and Moon and the whole energetic system of our world. Discusses briefly the phases of the Moon.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oAi6963bsig> (code: **VOCMP**)

**Black Sun and Cosmic Energy Refractions** by “Vibes of Cosmos”

(This video discusses how the Phases of the Moon take place linked to the model shared by “Vibes of Cosmos” for Flat Earth with the ‘Black Sun’ involved along with the energies and positions of the Sun & Moon.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r51aPK-MtWQ> (code: **Challenger1**)

**FLAT EARTH: 20 Things Wrong with AE Flat Earth Map**

(To discover author go to the video, seems after he started to make videos about the Flat Earth and write on-line articles he had intense response, 20 reasons why the generally accepted Flat Earth map and key models don't work.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3axPn65MGM>

**The First Luna Wave from Sept. 2012** by CRROW

(Crrow777's video showing what he calls a “Moon Wave” that transverses the surface of the Moon, which he recorded in September 2012)

<https://tinyurl.com/bdd2kr4x>

(Another short video found on telegram, author unknown, that shows what appears to be a high altitude balloon carrying a device or package and we see it as a black object floating in front of a Full Moon)

## **Flat Earth Books Referenced** (*Linked to the Moon*)

*(If you wish to read any of the books listed below, you will find them listed within our Flat Earth Resource Directory in the Appendix. I have made copies of each of these e-book available on-line so you can download a free copy in a pdf format.)*

**"The Greatest Lie on Earth"** by Edward Hendrie, published by Great Mountain Publishing, 2016

**"One Hundred Proofs that The Earth is Not a Globe"** by W. M. Carpenter, published by the author, 1895

**"Earth is not a Globe"** by Parallax, (Samuel Rowbotham), published By Zetetic Astronomy, 1881

# FINAL CONCLUSIONS

## (BOOK #1)

*Initial Inspiration 6:45 PM ET, 12/26/21*

*Final writing finished, 5:32 AM ET, 12/28/21*

**Well,** dear reader, if you have made it through the entire material within this book and now are eager to see Book #2, I congratulate you. It only took me about 4 – 5 months to gather all this information and watch pretty much every video I have listed within this e-book. I know for most people having a 500 page book to read is not always desirable. However, this is what I know about book writing: *Each book has a life of its own and the writer is merely a channel for the universe to bring it though into our reality!* For some reason I was stopped from writing this conclusion until one day after Christmas, as I had to wait till inspiration hit me and I saw the format (in my mind) which I needed to write it. So here we are – I thank you for joining me on this journey and I pray and hope, as I do with every book that I write, with every presentation I give (in public or online), with every post or article I create, within every email I send out ... that at least there is one piece of information, one idea, one illustration or image which has provided for you a new insight, a new understanding or an “aha” moment ...

For myself, 2021 has been a remarkable year in many ways. I had a chance to write two new (free) e-books; was invited to be interviewed on a number of on-line shows to talk about a variety of interesting topics, some of which I have never spoken about before publicly; had a chance to also interview several amazing people (all these interviews are on our two Rumble Video channels, see the appendix) and ... and .. for my wife Katrina and I, we are very grateful for the most that the madness of the world did not touch us so much although our love to travel was greatly constricted.

Perhaps this has been true because we have always followed our intuition for quite a few years now and we felt we needed to detach from the so-called 9-

5 normal world activities and focus more upon our individual spiritual paths. Because, in a way, we knew what eventually would be coming up for our world. These past two years, we have been able to live somewhat comfortably (also with heartfelt thanks to the help of Katrina family) during what some consider our years of semi-retirement, just quiet enough I could do my writings and we could continue to do our spiritual work online, which makes our hearts sing, even though it only brought in a small part of our income. We have used this relative peace to pray daily for a peaceful solution to our world's challenges and that these terrible activities going on would not touch our personal and extended family whom we know and love. Never-the-less, in the year of 2021, we were all tested in one way or another.

Now, related to "Flat Earth", the year of 2021 started out for me being a total non-believer, a person who was not interested at all to find out why there were quite a few people who called themselves "Flat Earthers" and wholeheartedly believed -- and then -- this summer watching the video by Ewaranon, "The Lost History of Flat Earth". This video mostly focused upon the last great civilization called "Tartaria" but Ewaranon kept bringing up "Flat Earth". So although I was mostly intrigued about Tartaria, it did put a seed within me to eventually explore a bit more about "Flat Earth" and then make up my own "Daxn" mind.

So about June or July (2021), I started slowly but surely to do my own personal investigation into "Flat Earth" being undecided at that time but keeping an open mind. And then, here I am now, at the end of 2021, as "LIFE" guided me to all kinds of new information and insights, all this year to show me, without a shadow of doubt, that during all our lives, these controllers have lied to us about everything and I mean everything -- Our history, the world religions, why we have the laws that we do, that in fact most of the people we know of who are considered famous and we respect are under their total jurisdiction and dictates, why everything I know about within our world that has influenced my life was not for my highest good and finally, the lies we have been told about the true nature of our world, the "Mother Earth" and its relationship to the universe we live in.

Yes dear reader, we truly are living now in the “Time of Times” when all “Truth” is to be revealed and is being revealed. Perhaps this is why I had no choice, I just had to write this new e-book series about “Flat Earth”, to help people prepare for when our world becomes totally peaceful and enlightened – even as I write these words here now, I feel quite strongly that these new wonderous conditions, this new life full of freedom and joy is about to totally break open! Get ready!!

Well, as of December 26th, 2021 (and for the last few months) I am a member of the “Flat Earth Community” or a “Flat Earther” if you prefer. Further, if you believe in the idea of reincarnation meaning that our soul is immortal and that we have had other lifetimes (or lives), whether on this Earth, a parallel Earth, another world or in other dimensions, then I know with absolute certainty that I have been a lawyer in the past. So calling upon my gifts and abilities as this lawyer, it is my honor to present the case for “The reality of our world is that we are living on a “Flat Earth”. I will use this conclusion to summarize and to discuss what information and evidence I have (which has been presented within this e-book) which has convinced me absolutely that we live on a “Flat Earth” which is stationary and non-rotating with an impregnable Dome over our heads. Hear-Ye Hear-Ye, welcome to this Court ...

So therefore dear friend, I have three objectives I wish to present for this Case: **A.** What strong evidence or facts do I personally believe shows without any doubt whatsoever that we must be living in a world that is governed by the aspects (we have discussed so far) that are supported by the “Flat Earth Model” and; **B.** What aspects of the Heliocentric Model (i.e. that we live on a spherical globe (also called a so-called planet) which is a member of the Sol solar system that lies within outer space which rotates upon its axis plus orbits this Sun) are totally erroneous and make no sense whatsoever and finally; **C.** Why are the so-called controllers so insistent upon sharing these lies about our world and want every person on the so-called planet Earth to believe our world is a spherical globe?

**So Dear Reader, you are now anointed as a member of the jury to hear the evidence of this case. I will present the facts to you to the best of my ability, some of which I deem are undeniable facts that plainly show we can only be living upon a “Flat Earth”. So please take your seat, have something to drink and perhaps nibble on because I will need a little time to do this presentation ... so I ask for your indulgence ...**

Members of the jury, I do believe with all my heart and soul, if there are two fields of study that are inherited within our understanding of what is God’s universe around us, it would be ‘Math’ and ‘Geometry’ (of which no doubt must exist on any other world that is contained with the Creator infinite realities as well). No one can deny or negate what Math and Geometry tell us, thus following this reasoning, for my first point, Point #F1, why we must be living on a “Flat Earth” because:

**Point #F1** – We have been told by our educators and our scientists that our Earth is a spherical globe with a circumference at the equator of about 25,000 miles ... if this is true then the curvature of the Earth must block our ability to see objects at a certain distance (5 or 6 miles away will do) but yet, anyone can prove to themselves that this is never ever true – The experiment conducted by Samuel Rowbotham in 1839 totally shows this is an impossibility – if one uses a modern camera that has a fairly good zoom and wishes to see a building, a boat or even some mountains say 10 miles away, they can see it straight on without any problem. – Therefore, by the laws of geometry and math (the formula for the distance was given before) the Earth can not be a globe!

**Point #F2** – if our Earth is a spherical globe, then why does there exist official documents (that is, if you know where to look to find them on various official agency websites) which include the words “Flat Earth”, or “Flat non-rotating Earth” to describe our world? In such documents that I have personally read (like the ones I have presented within this e-book), they have dealt with airplanes and/or the pilots – and in order to fly these aircraft successfully, it is natural that they must have an understanding how our world works, do they not? And thus they are told about “Flat Earth”. Further, when certain pilots



(those who were willing answer honestly and did not fear retribution for speaking out) were asked what do they see when they are up in the air (usually 35-40,000 feet up); is the horizon curved or flat – they have answered that the horizon is flat – how is this possible if we live on a spherical globe? Further, why do the pilots indicate that there is no special precautions or adjustments they must take in their flights for **a)** the curvature of the Earth, if such existed the plane would need to dip down to follow this curvature yet they just fly straight ahead; **b)** for the Coriolis Effect due to the rotation of our Earth, but yet they do not make any adjustment for this either and; **c)** how can they fly the plane there and back from one location to another location and it takes about the same time? – If our Earth was spinning 1000 miles an hour in an easterly direction (and the plane must travel east), which is faster than the plane travels in , would they not have to wait in a stationary position over the Earth until the location they wish to travel comes under the plane (no way gravity will take an object in the sky while its spinning and pull it along, see Point #F3)? Therefore I say again, due to all of these assertions covered here within Point #F2, the Earth can not be a spherical globe and we are living on a flat non-rotating earth.

For **Point #F3**, I don't wish to complicate this one but I will say it simply to show why our Earth can not possibly be rotating and must be stationary – If we fire a bullet directly up into the sky, and if our Earth was rotating then that bullet should come back to the Earth at a great distance away from us, but yet, in reality this bullet will land either at the same spot it was fired from or very very close by. How can this happen if the Earth is in rotation? – It is physically impossible, therefore I say again, the Earth can not be a rotating globe and we are living on a stationary Flat Earth.

**Point #F4**—if our Earth is not rotating and is stationary, then when we see the Sun and Moon and the Stars in the sky, they must be moving over us. If they are moving over us, then there can not be a solar system. If there can not be a solar system then we do not orbit around the Sun and the Moon does not orbit around the Earth but, both of these illuminaries must exist in our sky or atmosphere and be moving over the Earth in some pattern (this exact pattern still needs to be investigated more). So this is further evidence

that the “Flat Earth Model” must be correct and the Earth can not be a spherical rotating globe.

**Point #F5** – within this point I wish to focus more upon the Sun and Moon. If the Sun and Moon are in our sky, this means they are very close to the surface of the Earth and the Sun can not be 93 million miles away from the Earth nor can the Moon be 239,000 miles from the Earth. If the Sun and Moon are this close to the Earth, they must be much smaller in size. It is theorized that for a solar eclipse to occur under these conditions then the Sun and the Moon must be basically the same size. Also in the next point (#F6), I will present evidence that the Sun is not a gaseous ball and the Moon is not a round planetoid made of rock. Based upon the nature of the Sun and Moon (also in the Bible in the book of Genesis it talks about the Sun and Moon being in the Heavens of the Firmament), our Earth must be stationary with a flat surface and thus it can not be a spherical globe.

**Point #F6** – if the Sun is not a gaseous ball and the Moon is not a round physical planetoid, what are they? The Sun and Moon behave as if they are some form of a projected light that floats within our sky and has some unknown power source to keep the light perpetually there – Now, while there is still an ongoing investigation what might be this so-called source (whether it is being done by some type of unknown but very advanced device or it is happening due to some (not yet fully understood) type of natural energetic system(s) {electromagnetic in nature, plasma, Aether or so on} which is an integral part of our Earth, they definitely are not functioning based upon the materials we have been taught that comprises them. We do know that the Sun generates a light which has inherited heat to it while the Moon generates a light that is cold – Many Flat Earth researchers and some scientists believe these two luminaries may be from plasma and the energy of the Aether is also involved to some degree. If all of this is true, all lunar landings on the Moon have been faked. Finally, if the Moon was a solid spherical planetoid, there is no way the light we see that emanates from it can come from the reflection of the sunlight upon it. This signifies that both the Sun and the Moon have their own internal system for generating their light. Based upon

the insights shared within this point, the Earth must be stationary and flat for the Sun and Moon to fly or float or move over our surface.

**Point #F7**, what evidence do we have of an impregnable Dome over our heads? Well, it is recorded that what are called “Sprites”, a type of electrical discharge which can be seen in the higher levels of the upper atmosphere – Where are these light discharges coming from? – Could it be the Dome, which is electromagnetic in nature is producing them? (There was one photo I shared of a “Sprite” where you could just make out above it, what looked like a part of the Dome.) Why was the U.S. Government, through Operation Fishbowl, firing nuclear missiles into the sky? Was it to try to break through some form of impregnable barrier up there? Why did Hillary Clinton talk about publicly breaking through a glass ceiling? Why do we see in most diagram drawn by civilizations from our past, what looks like a type of Dome or curved structure in the sky? Is the “Firmament” another word for the Dome?

And what about the blue colored ice, the “Sky Ice” discovered in Antarctica? Could this be what the Dome is made from and why Brian Lambert kept saying the Dome was ice? Did George Raynor see and photograph the Dome when he was on board a ship in Antarctica in the 1920s? Is this why it is forbidden for anyone to go to Antarctica, because there beyond the ice wall (some say which is 150 feet high) you can literally see the Dome with your own eyes? If indeed this Dome does exist, then our Earth can not be floating in outer space and orbitting a sun in a solar system. As a matter of fact, what is outside the Dome may not be a vaccum that we have been calling “outer space” which means there are no satelittes or vehicles in a low Earth orbit. Therefore, I say the existence of this Dome (or the “Firmament”) shows we must be living on a Flat Earth.

... There are many more points I could add to my case, but I think the seven points sighted so far here and now, do establish an overwhelming case that we **MUST** be living on a Flat non-rotating Earth and that the people supposedly in charge of our world have always known this truth (we will look at in a little while, some very possible reasons why they will do whatever is

necessary to hide this truth). Time to move on to discussing aspects of the Heliocentric model which seem to be inconsistent and which make absolutely no sense at all, based upon the science we have been taught in our schools.

**Point #H1** – how can the Sun exist in Outer Space? (As we have discussed within this e-book), the idea of the existence of an outer space, we are told by the scientists, has to be a vacuum or nearly so. Now, we are able to make artificial vacuums (within a glass container where there is no air or atmosphere) with our technology of today. And if you try to ignite a flame within a vacuum, it is impossible, the flame can not stay on, it will go out immediately. Therefore, the lights we see in our sky can not be suns, which means there can't be any solar systems. The stars we see then must be some form of light which illuminates itself. Thus, the Heliocentric model does not make any sense.

**Point #H2** – Following up on how a vacuum works, in the Heliocentric model, it states that the two outer layers of our atmosphere called thermosphere and exosphere, which is where our satellites and spacecraft can fly in a low Earth orbit, these layers would have to be a part of outer space. But if outer space is a vacuum then this vacuum would try to suck into itself the entire Earth's atmosphere, which of course never happens. Therefore, it is not possible for such a space to exist near our world and all the satellites we have must be instead using a high altitude helium balloon of some kind to fly over our surface in the sky with the equipment. Therefore, the Heliocentric model does not make any sense.

**Point #H3**- The Earth can not be a spherical globe. If it was a globe consisting of an almost 25,000 mile circumference at the equator, then our ability to see objects at a distance would be greatly compromised which is expressed within the following formula based on pure math and geometry: the amount of curvature moving forward by inches would be 8 inches times the number of miles squared, away from your stationary position. Our advance cameras which possess a high level of zoom, easily proves in reality that we do not experience such. An airplane does not need to dip down during in its flight

to compensate for the curvature of the Earth. The pilots do not see a horizon which is curved when they are 30,000 feet over the surface of the Earth nor does a camera onboard a high altitude balloon see a curvature of the Earth at the horizon either. Based upon these factual observations, it is impossible for the Earth to be a spherical globe, thus negating the Heliocentric model.

**Point #H4** – no matter where you go on our world, no matter which body of water you might be closeby, no matter whether you have water in a glass or a container; the top layer of the water will always be level. This is also why we use the term Sea Level while at sea. We have never witnessed water existing in a state of a curved form. Therefore, the Earth can not be spherical and thus the Heliocentric model does not make any sense.

**Point #H5** – coming back to the Sun, let us consider how a sunrise and sunset take place. From the Heliocentric model it is says this happens because the Earth rotates on its axis for one full revolution every 24 hours. Thus, the part of the Earth you stand upon, as its moves from night and towards facing the Sun, you see it rise in the sky. Conversely, as the Earth rotates away from the light of the Sun, it will begin to appear to set. However, based upon three known factors (which were given in this e-book) the Sun can not be 93 million miles (so far) away from the Earth for this process to work:

- 1.** According to Corey Kell, if the Earth was a spherical globe, the maximum angle of the Sun to the surface of the Earth can only be 45 degrees due to the curvature; however, in his experiments he has measured this angle with the Sun to be greater than 45 degrees – he claims during his tests at least 70 percent of the time this measurement happened and;
- 2.** There is something know as crepusclar rays from the sun – these are rays of the sun which come through the clouds. If the Earth was so far from the sun then these rays would all coming straight in (parallel lines) but in fact, what we actually see is that the crepusclar rays come through the clouds at various angles. So the Earth can not be that far in distance from the sun and;
- 3.** At times we can see a reflection of the sun's light appearing right on top of a cloud (as you are high up in the sky in a plane for example) – this can not be possible unless

such a light was fairly close to the clouds themselves. For these reasons the Sun must be close to the Earth and thus the Heliocentric model does not make sense nor can sunrise and sunset happen as this model states ... but ...

Getting back to how Sunrise and Sunset could actually work on the “Flat Earth”, if the Sun is moving over our Earth and circling it take 24 hours to complete one pass, then it is the law of visual perspective which explains why we see the Sun rising in East, as this happens as it is moving to our position and its light comes into our view. Then as it continuing move towards us, it appears as if the Sun is rising up into the sky at basically about a 45 degree angle. Then at noon, when it is directly over our head it reaches it zenith and as the Sun continues to move away from us, it appears as if it is lower in the sky until it sets and is out of our view.

**Point #H6** – our Earth can not be rotating on its axis. If this was happening at 1000 miles per hour as claimed, would we not feel some force exerted on our bodies? No we do not and the ground feels at rest. The Coriolis Effect (we discussed earlier within this conclusion) would also be a factor as well making it necessary to make a counter action. Yet airline pilots do nothing special to counter this force due to the Earth’s rotation during their flight nor do military gunners take this effect into account at all when they are setting up to fire their guns. Again, if a bullet is fired straight up into the air, it will come down almost exactly at the same spot it was fired. There is no evidence that has ever been provided to scientifically show that our world is rotating. The rising and setting of the Sun, as discussed in **Point #F5** is explained as visual perspective and not due to the rotation of the Earth. Thus yet again, the Heliocentric model has failed to describe what we experience on our Earth and makes no sense.

**Point #H7** – if the Earth was moving through outer space as a part of our solar doing the same, at very high speeds, would we not feel our world in motion in some way or feel some force upon our physical body? If we were moving in space, how is it that each year, at precise times, we always see the same stars in our sky (called the zodiac)? Should we not consistly see other stars and star constellations unknown to us? I have already presented in

various other points of my case about why we must be on a “Flat Earth” and that our Sun is moving over the Earth and the Earth is not orbiting the Sun. Thus, the idea of the Earth moving through the vacuum of outer space has not been shown to have a basis of fact by any scientist. Therefore, the Heliocentric model does not make any sense due to any motion the Earth is involved with.

**[Joshua’s comment:** There are other points I could share with you right now but they involve other aspects of the “Flat Earth Model” and the “Heliocentric Model” which we won’t be talking about until Book #2 is out.]

**So dear member of the jury, you have now heard my case; it is time for you to go out and do your deliberation. You are permitted to access one of our computers which is connected to the internet, so that you can do your own personal research upon any of the points (pro or con) that I have given. There is no hurry or rush to make your final decision on this case, so please take your time. You may find the free e-book I have released about “Flat Earth” quite helpful to point the way for some specific videos you may wish to watch, other books to consult or websites to visit. I thank you for your kind attention and await your final verdict ....**

=====

Before I give my final summation for this book, there is one more question that must be asked that I would like to offer some possible answers to. This question is this: *“If our world is truly based upon a ‘Flat Earth’ why have the controllers exerted such extreme efforts utilizing every manner we have to communicate information through, over the years, to promote and teach us that we absolutely must be living on a spherical globe within the Heliocentric Model? What could be their true motivation for doing so and how does this support their Agendas for total control of our world?”*

Many of the key, serious Flat Earth investigators have been asked this question all the time and basically they all give a very similar answer, which if I may, it boils down simply to this, as stated before we are in an undeclared war with the side of the “Light” (or goodness, the Truth) is fighting with the

side of the “Darkness” (or evil, lies and manipulation). The controllers (of whom many are Free Masons), as we have discussed previously, are worshipping Satan as their so-called god and they don’t want people to see anything connection to God or Creator’s handiwork. They want to take our attention away from the notion that God created “Heaven” and “Earth”. So God wants “Paradise”, “Peace”, “Harmony” and “Joy” for His/Her children of Earth. And of course Satan wants the exact opposite, anything which deals with fear, lies, control or basically what we have to call pure evil (no concern for any individual). I found a short essay written by Eric Dubay, which I think puts all of this into a clear perspective:

### **Flat Earth - Why the Lie?**

NASA is the biggest black budget black hole in existence sucking in over 30 billion dollars taxpayer money for the fake moon landings alone. But it is about much more than just money.

The modern Atheist Big Bang Heliocentric Globe-Earth Chance Evolution paradigm spiritually controls humanity by removing God, or any sort of intelligent design, and replacing purposeful divine creation with haphazard random cosmic coincidence.

By removing Earth from the motionless center of the Universe, these Masons have moved us physically and metaphysically from a place of supreme importance to one of complete nihilistic indifference. If the Earth is the center of the Universe, then the ideas of God, creation, and a purpose for human existence are resplendent.

But if the Earth is just one of billions of planets revolving around billions of stars in billions of galaxies, then the ideas of God, creation, and a specific purpose for Earth and human existence become highly implausible.

=====



I always believe, an image is worth a thousand words, so on the next few page are some images I found on telegram which offer to my readers some additional insights to answer this question ...

## THIS IS EARTH

## THIS IS A THEORY TALE

**THE GLOBE MODEL WAS DESIGNED BY A GROUP OF FREEMASONS. IT IS PURE MOCKERY OF THE BIBLE AND A SLAP IN GOD'S FACE. DO NOT LET THEM DECEIVE YOU ANYMORE WAKE UP FROM THE LIES WAKE UP FROM INDOCTRINATION**

**f EYEZWIDESHUTOFFICIAL**

**THE EARTH IS A CIRCLE (ISAIAH 40:22)  
 MADE WITH A COMPASS (PROVERBS 8:27)  
 LAID UPON A FACE (GENESIS 1:2)  
 WHICH IS BOUNDED (JOB 26:10)  
 AT ITS ENDS. (JOB 38:13)  
 IT DOES NOT MOVE (PSALM 93:1)  
 AND IS COVERED BY A DOME (GENESIS 1:6-8)  
 CONTAINING THE SUN, MOON AND STARS (GENESIS 1:14-18)  
 WHICH ARE REVOLVING (ENOCH 75:3-4)  
 ABOVE AND BELOW IS WATER (GENESIS 1:6-8)**

# HIDING OUR CREATOR

Operation Highjump  
1946



**DISCOVERY OF  
THE ICE WALL**

Operation Deep Freeze  
1955



**DISCOVERY OF  
THE FIRMAMENT**

NASA Founded  
1958



**THE FIRMAMENT IS  
THE VAN ALLEN BELTS**

Antarctic Treaty Est.  
1959



**GUARDING THE  
FIRMAMENT**

Operation Fishbowl  
1962



**NUKING THE  
FIRMAMENT**

Apollo 11 Mission  
1969



**HOAX TO HIDE THE  
FIRMAMENT**

**WHY WOULD THE GOVERNMENT LIE  
ABOUT THE SHAPE OF THE EARTH?**

**BECAUSE PROGRAMS LIKE NASA ARE  
GIVEN BILLIONS OF DOLLARS A YEAR.**

**HIDING YHWH  
WHILE  
MAKING A  
PROFIT**



**THE BA'AL EARTH PIGGY BANK....FUNDING SHADOW  
GOVERNMENTS SINCE JULY 29, 1958**

**RESEARCH FLAT EARTH**

Well, anyway, I hope this last section to the conclusion has provided some food for thought about why “Cancel Culture” is totally out to stop the sharing of information linked to “Flat Earth” and why the controllers are going after the “Flat Earthers” themselves. As I stated on our Rumble Video channel for “Flat Earth”, there should be a friendly and open

debate about the structure to our world. As I have always done before and now have followed this same guideline in constructing this book is to give to my brothers and sisters (you the reader) the very best information I have uncovered dealing with “Flat Earth” and let you decide what makes the most sense to you and has value. Very simple and to the point.

OK, time to finish this e-book up ....

=====

**I wish to thank ...** all our readers for checking this latest free e-book out. I hope you found a few interesting gems within, regardless whether you decide to believe in “Flat Earth” or not. I always like to provide a wide variety of different information and insights in all of my books, so that everyone who reads them is able to take away something special.

**Unfortunately right now ...** we live in a world that seems to be going crazy and for many people it is hard to know what to believe is the truth. But as a person who follows his own spiritual path (honoring all other religions, philosophies and personal spiritual journeys), I believe for each of us, we have to depend upon our own intuition, gut feeling and sensing of what is correct for each of us to follow. No experience we have on the Earth is a bad experience, as through our personal challenges, tribulations and frustrations we learn a great deal more about Life and Ourselves, and what works for us and what doesn't work. WE have the ability to share with each other the benefit of what we have learned from our life and pass it on to others, and should have no expectations if such wisdom will be utilized or not.

**Our Earth is special place ...** it offers us some amazing opportunities to have the most grand and unique experiences any person (or soul or intelligent being) can literally have. We most definitely are going through a big transformation at this time as I believe humanity is waking up from a long slumber. We are beginning to realize there is nothing we can't do or

accomplish if we believe in ourself and apply ourself. We are children of the Divine and it is time for all “Truth” to be revealed, from what we perceive as the most amazing and unbelievable happenings and goings on to the most dark and challenging events. It is in Creator’s Will and Divine Timing how this transformation into a Golden Age of Peace which has been prophecized for a very long time will occur or what I called in one of my stories (not offically released yet), “Crystal Skull Chronicles”, the ‘New Dawn’. I definitely believe (I know) it is happening right now and it is coming into our world soon.

**It is my belief ...** the sharing about “Flat Earth” is vitally important for people to be aware of right now. As you have seen within this e-book, this so-called world model is quite sophisticated and elligent as well as deals with universal energies and geometries which we may not yet be fully understand at this time but are an indication, for sure, that our world, that our Earth was constructed by a superior intelligence. This intelligence wished to provide to the inhaibtants a remarkable experience of Life, that is within the context of a more physically-based reality. In Book #2, I have a lot more to share (to get an idea of what it will contain, please read the next section of this e-book) that will continue to question the Heliocentric model and support why we live on a “Flat Earth”. I also hope you can now plainly see that the idea of “Flat Earth” being created by a few people to offer us a new and crazy fantasy, or a conspiracy theory is totally untrue by the fact that there is quite a bit of evidence and proof of such plus, we must also consider all the ancient civilizations who knew absolutely this was true nature of their world and home that they lived in, which we now live in.

**I will be interested to see ...** if my special brand of research by adding my contact with other intelligent beings (in this case, my chatting with the so-called Pleidians) using the paranormal methods I have used for my other writings, will be accepted within the “Flat Earth Community”. I have always believed that no matter what subject you are studying, you have to look at it from all sides, the physical, the scientific, the religious and the spiritual (which many call now the more modern term, the paranormal). For me, this is the best way to fully understand the subject you wish to study. Usually, it turns out all of these so-called systems will work together and offer different

and unique insights and perspectives on the subject to give one a more full picture of what you are investigating.

**We are always open to have contact with our readers ...** so please feel free to contact us via email, social media or even skype or zoom. Plus, if you have any questions about the material within this book feel free to reach out. Or if you, yourself, have had some extraordinary insights about our world and universe or even some special stories and experiences you wish to share with us or others, we would be happy to hear from you. 😊

**I have also worked hard ...** to create an elaborate Resource Directory to help you on your own personal journey into “Flat Earth”. Who knows, if my wish happens and I can release this e-book before 2022, as it takes a long time to edit, format and proof it, that 2022 will be the most amazing year any of us have ever experienced in our entire lives so far. There are strong indications that this is going to be so (news and postings come out of telegram here in the last week of December, 2021) – so who knows what purpose ultimately this e-book will serve and why it is being released at the end of 2021 or as this new year of 2022 is about to start.

**God Bless You All – and here is to your own Personal Journey,**

*In Peace, Light, Joy, Enlightenment, Adventure and Love always ...*

**Joshua Shapiro**

*your crystal skull and paranormal explorer*

*your humble author and Flat Earth guide*

*December 28th, 2021*

## **SUMMARY OF WHAT WILL BE DISCUSSED IN BOOK #2**

**HELLO** dear readers, I thought it might be of interest for you to give you a quick high level summary of what will be contained within Book #2 of this series on the Flat Earth. My expectation is it won't be as many pages but it might be as I plan to include the transcripts of the key interviews which I personally conducted as well as a series of Articles Gorgi S. has published on Facebook. My guess is Book #2 won't be ready till February – March of 2022. If we have your email address as being a reader of Book #1, then we will be able contact you when Book #2 is ready. This will show you that there are still key aspects to our world that are essence within the Flat Earth Model:

### **Part V: Expanded Explanations of Various Key Aspects of Flat Earth**

#### ***Section E. Gravity vs. Density, Buoyancy and Electromagnetism***

( We have all been taught about Gravity and how it keeps us so-called glued to the surface of the Earth but what if this isn't the force that keeps us held to the ground? We will explore three other factors which include the density (of relative objects), buoyancy and how electro-magnetic fields is why we don't float off ... pretty interesting huh? )

#### ***Section F. Antarctica and the Ice Wall***

( Within Book #1 we already discussed briefly that Antarctica is the land mass that encircles of our Flat Earth at the outer edge (before the dome) and there is a huge ice wall that meets the outer waters. We will go into more detail about this frozen land and its significance to our world and the Flat Earth Model – don't forget about the "Sky Ice" too ... )

#### ***Section G. The North Pole***

( If you go on Google Earth you will see it shows you no land masses at the North Pole and we are told it is only a land of total ice. However, as we

briefly mentioned the North Pole is at the center of our Flat Earth and purportedly there is an opening where powerfully energies emerge, as we discussed linked to the Sun and Moon. All I can say is this region could be one of the most important in our world which is why the controllers don't want you to know about it ... )

### ***Section H. The Wandering Stars, Fixed Stars and Polaris***

( One of the first shocks I had related to Flat Earth was that we don't understand at all anything about the Stars we see in the sky (which none of them are suns) nor do we know the true nature of the so-called planets in our solar system which really are wandering stars. One of the most important stars in our sky is Polaris or the Pole Star. This one section might also give you trouble like it gave me at first but it's all true and this area alone totally destroys the Heliocentric model. Unfortunately we have to wait for the next e-book. )

### ***Section I. Outside the Dome***

( This section probably won't be very long, and the reason is, because we are not able to penetrate through the Dome over our world. So it will have to include educated guesses no doubt. But I can tell you that outer space as we have been taught about, which essentially a vacuum, isn't out there either. )

### ***Section J. The Ground and the Under-side of our World***

( Again, for this section we will have to give some conjecture as to what is under the ground we live upon (the outer surface of our world), how far it goes down, if the Dome covers the underside and if as we saw in the drawing done by the Free Mason, there are landmasses on the otherside – even at the writing of this part of the series, I don't know what this section will include as this is all a big mystery! )

### ***Section K. NASA, CERN, the UNITED NATIONS***

( I am sorry to say that these three organizations are not what they appear to be. They are all linked and were setup by the controllers. This section may contain some harsh truths and explain to a great degree



why we never landed on the Moon and why the Heliocentric model has been pushed upon us!

### ***Section I. Link with Tartaria***

( Within this e-book we have at times mentioned Tartaria. Well if you want to find out who the Tartarians were and what evidence do we have this advance civilization existed about 200 years ago, in the Appendix, I list our free e-book about this subject and an on-line interview I did a slide presentation about these people. The Tartarians knew the truth about our world completely!)

### ***Section M. So Who Created our Earth Then?***

( The final question we all want to know is, who created our Earth? If you will have read through all of Book #1, and the added sections here in Book #2, you soon realize that our world is very advanced and fine tuned with many powerful (as well as somewhat mysterious) energetic systems for all the varieties of life to be able to live here. We will look at various ideas and theories who created such an amazing and sophisticated world as we have here and live upon.)

## **Part VI: Other Maps of Flat Earth, an extended World**

*( This Part of our book is to discuss alternative and extended maps of our world that show other land masses and continents which are beyond the world map we know including beyond the ice wall, if there are multiple domes in our world and a closer look at the “Moon Map” detected by “Vibes of Cosmos” which is a reflection of the service of our world. )*

### ***Section A: Lands Outside the Ice Wall***

### ***Section B: Multiple Domes in our realm***

### ***Section C: The Moon Map by Vibes of Cosmos***

## **Part VII: Special Interviews – True History of our World**

*( Contained within this part is the full transcription of the personal interviews I conducted with Rev. Dr. Philip DeLong who permitted Heltor to speak through him and the interviews done with Flat Earth investigators and speakers Corey Kell and Mark Sargent. In addition, since the knowledge of the Flat Earth in a way is a study of the history of our world, Gorgi Shepentulevski and Ewaranon speak about a past history of our world being Silicon based with Giants living then and how there is evidence of such ... )*

***Section A: Heltor from the Pleiades (spiritual medium Dr. Phillip DeLong)***

***Section B: Transcripts of Corey Kell & Mark Sargent interviews***

***Section C: Alternative World History (Gorgi Shepentulevski and Ewaranon)***

## **Final Conclusions for Both Books**

*(Appendix – basically the same information as in Book #1)*

# Appendix

## Flat Earth Resources Directory

*(Videos and Books mentioned within this e-book along with key websites, telegram channels and more)*

### Eric Dubay

#### 200 Proofs Earth is not a Spinning Ball

Webpage: <https://ericdubay.wordpress.com/2018/07/08/200-proofs-earth-is-not-a-spinning-ball-english/>

Youtube video: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qEaHjPF47\\_E&t=2s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qEaHjPF47_E&t=2s)

#### The History of Flat Earth

Webpage:

<https://ericdubay.wordpress.com/2018/07/10/the-history-of-flat-earth/>

#### How Everything Works on Flat Earth

Webpage:

<https://ericdubay.wordpress.com/2020/06/11/how-everything-works-on-flat-earth/>

Youtube video:

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=U\\_bJYXS9p4A&t=612s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=U_bJYXS9p4A&t=612s)

#### Level *(Flat Earth Documentary, Eric Dubay narrator)*

(there are various versions of this film, Eric offers it via his website along with Hibbler Productions who made the film)

Level (edition offered by Hibbler, April 22, 2021)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WffliCP2dU0&t=15s>

(by Hibbler Productions uploaded Youtube May 2021)

Hibbler Prod. website: [www.levelthefilm.com](http://www.levelthefilm.com)

<https://ericdubay.wordpress.com/2021/05/01/level-flat-earth-film/>

**Level** (New Version of Level, Edition 2021, updated)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tW3xwo0\\_8s0](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tW3xwo0_8s0)

(directed by John Thor of Hibbeler Productions, has extra materials from the first version, 3 hours in duration.)

Description: (This documentary is narrated by Eric Dubay, but there are various other individuals who speak about the Flat Earth including O.D.D.TV, Dave Murphy, Eddie Bravo, Santos Bonacci, Tanner Stewart, and Johnny Giampapa. We hear from Pilots, who see the Flat Horizon, it shows NASA astronauts being filmed under water to simulate outer space, the lie perpetuated by NASA about Outer Space and the fake Moon landing, the wandering stars and luminous bodies in the sky and much more, a very good documentary that shows key aspects of the Flat Earth, highly recommended.)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C\\_AR-9zbv7c](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C_AR-9zbv7c)

**FE Fully Explained** (10/11/19)

(A very good interview with Eric Dubay on Veritas Radio with host, Mel Fabregas of Veritas Radio reposted by Flat Water FE of which they discuss many many aspects about Flat Earth)

For more information about our Flat Earth and to read “The Flat Earth Conspiracy” (book) by Eric Dubay, visit:

<https://ericdubay.wordpress.com>

<http://www.AtlanteanConspiracy.com>

<http://www.IFERS.INFO>

[www.EricDubay.com](http://www.EricDubay.com)

email: [ericdubaynewsletter@protonmail.com](mailto:ericdubaynewsletter@protonmail.com)

-----

## Ewaranon

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU\\_Ww](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vti0FrGU_Ww)

**The Lost History of Flat Earth** (video about Flat Earth & Tartaria)  
(this is the full 5 hour video of Ewaranon discussing Tartaria, which he called the old world or the previous civilization. He also discusses the Flat Earth and how the Tartarian's advance technology utilized the knowledge of this so-called true essence of our world and collected energies from the Aether contained in the Earth's firmament. The other videos below are excerpts from the full video which you may wish to watch to learn about just that aspect of this story. Ewaranon will easily overwhelm you in the full video with many details and insights so take you time to watch it and digest his insights.)

**What on Earth Happened?** (video about Flat Earth)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Hp6Q\\_J\\_PRI4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Hp6Q_J_PRI4)

(a total separate film, which is an eight hour produced by Ewaranon discussing his evidence that we live on a Flat Earth and not a sphere or globe. He does cover some aspects of the Flat Earth in his Lost History video but this film is much more in depth)

---

## Vibes of Cosmos

*(This group has an extensive amount of videos they share about Flat Earth and the "Plasma Moon Map" they have uncovered ...)*

**Team VoC:**

[Websites:](#)

<https://odysee.com/@ThinkOutsideTheGlobe:b>

<https://bittube.tv/profile/thinkoutsidetheglobe>

<https://gab.com/WorldIsNotEnough>

<https://newtube.app/user/WINE>

<https://www.youtube.com/c/thinkOutsidetheglObe>

[Contact email: vibesofcosmos@riseup.net](mailto:vibesofcosmos@riseup.net)

## **Main Video Channels:**

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCN0p9kL7SLIYD5HnFUy-9XA>

<https://odysee.com/@VibesOfCosmos:4>

## **Interesting Videos to Watch from VOC:**

<https://odysee.com/@VibesOfCosmos:4/WorldMoonMap:6>

### **World Map Presentation 1**

(this video shows the “Moon Map” and how it links to our (known) world, shows Atlantis, Lemuria, Hyperborea (North Pole) and the unknown world they call Terra Vista, there is no talking - only the images with music)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?app=desktop&v=3cxfehaVay8>

**Phenomena & Cosmology** (talks about true nature of the sun and moon)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?app=desktop&v=bmaPwvKn2B8>

### **Black Sun below Motion and Moon Phases**

(Video shows the existence of Black Sun video under the otherside of the Earth also known as the Sheol and axes of the Moon)

<https://youtu.be/2B-FuwnRSuQ>

(Using a telescope and recording this video, you can see that aspects of the Moon has to be made of plasma.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aDOJekaOCsg>

**The Map of Atlantis** (shows Atlantis as it appears on the “Moon Map”)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=obSp8WQNa34&list=PLZMnFbsIJPHgjVQOmaSIUDB68OMoW90Ds>

**Hidden Lands Exploration** (shows unknown world on the “Moon Map”)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oAi6963bsig>

### **Black Sun and Cosmic Energy Refractions**

(show how the Phases of the Moon take place linked to Black Sun)

## **Books and Map:**

1st Book from Vibes of Cosmos digital version:

<https://mountaindub.bandcamp.com/album/vibes-of-cosmos-book-1>

1st Book from Vibes of Cosmos Hard copy version:

<https://mountaindub.bandcamp.com/merch/vibes-of-cosmos-book-1-physical-book-hard-copy-edition>

2nd Book from Vibes of Cosmos physical version - hard copy:

<https://mountaindub.bandcamp.com/merch/vibes-of-cosmos-book-2-physical-book-hard-copy-edition>

2nd Book from Vibes of Cosmos digital version:

<https://mountaindub.bandcamp.com/album/vibes-of-cosmos-book-2>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FQii-B3eaY>

(Share about Vibes of Cosmos 2nd book, shares phases of the moon also and how turning the image of the moon we can see the image of earth and various land masses.)

Plasma Moon Map (digital)

<https://mountaindub.bandcamp.com/album/the-world-map>

Support the music projects

<https://mountaindub.bandcamp.com/>

-----  
**Corey Kell** (*E-book Advisor*)

Website: <https://flatearthintel.com/>

Email: [Coreyifish@gmail.com](mailto:Coreyifish@gmail.com)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YxFferjQY10>

**Flat Earth Intel with Corey Kell**

(This is a video of the presentation that Corey Kell gave at the Flatoberfest 2021 in Spartanburg, SC sponsored by Flat Earth festivals, a full overview of his research and explanation of his experiments measuring the angle of the Sun)

<https://tinyurl.com/bddsyuau>

(This is the interview which Joshua conducted with Corey Kell to ask his insights and knowledge about Flat Earth as well as his extensive scientific tests using applied geometry and military science to study the angle of the Sun to the surface of the Earth and how this data supports Flat Earth. )

## Brian Austin Lambert

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=u7UyCWNANP8>

### 100% Correct Working Model of Everything and the Coming Worldwide Catastrophe

(This video presents Brian's insights about the Flat Earth and offers an explanation of our Sun being a projected plasma light. He believe there is a future challenge coming to our world as well, all his other videos under his video account were removed.)

-----

## David Weiss

(DITRH - Deep Inside the Rabbit Hole)

Website: <https://stoplookthink.com/flat-earth-content/>

Youtube Channel: <https://www.youtube.com/c/DITRH>

The Flat Earth Podcast (Youtube):

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCSxKBSHys3kLEZJqJPS0WAq>

Flat Earth Podcast website: [TheFlatEarthPodcast.com](http://TheFlatEarthPodcast.com)

Flat Earth Podcast on Facebook;

<https://www.facebook.com/TheFlatEarthPodcast>

Email: [info@theflatearthpodcast.com](mailto:info@theflatearthpodcast.com)

## Interviews with David Weiss:

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ys\\_Cy1KZ0bc](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ys_Cy1KZ0bc)

David Weiss - Flat Earth - Killah Priest LIVE Show

[https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCz6s\\_ScG0PZThdwhKsUFSRw](https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCz6s_ScG0PZThdwhKsUFSRw)

Spinning, orbiting and zooming through space! Hold on!!!

(Example of a video by David on his Youtube Channel called DITRH, this video discusses that we are not living on a round orbiting Earth)



<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HiQC2TveAW0&t=4117s>

William Ramsey Investigates Flat Earth w David Weiss

<https://www.innerverspodcast.com/season-7/david-weiss-ditrh>

David Weiss | Deep In The Rabbit Hole Searching For A More Sensible Cosmology

----

<https://youtu.be/5Wt5qSwinls>

(David interviews Ruth, who is 102 year old as she discusses when she was a young girl in school in the 1920's, they were teaching about "Flat Earth" in School at that time.)

-----

## Mark Sargent

Youtube channel (tons of videos):

<https://www.youtube.com/c/markksargent/videos>

Email: <mailto:msargent23@comcast.net>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h2-th77d1wA>

(Mark's Introduction video about Flat Earth)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ePpqV\\_xT4fg](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ePpqV_xT4fg)

(Speaking to an airline pilot what he saw: at about timestamp - 31:00 into this video)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=L2sT\\_6lfxsE](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=L2sT_6lfxsE)

(This video talks about Admiral Richard Bryd and the Ice Wall, an interview with him in 1933 discussing his expedition to the South Pole and showing the Ice Wall there ... a special video featured on M. Sargent video channel)

<https://tinyurl.com/9jj74n77>

(Joshua interview of Mark Sargent in early August, 2021, asking numerous question about Flat Earth, part of these answers you will find quoted within this e-book, the full transcript of this interview with appear in Book #2)

-----

## Rob Skiba

*(I never had contact with Rob, but many people respected his work and research on Flat Earth, seemed to see it from a biblical perspective, unfortunately he passed on in October, 2021.)*

Website: <http://www.testingtheglobe.com>

<http://www.testingtheglobe.com/3dmodel.html>

(The Hebrew view of Flat Earth with Rob's explanation)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6\\_kBOzZnmT8](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6_kBOzZnmT8)

(this video shares Rob's key views of Flat Earth goes for about 2 hours)

---

## Santos Bonacci

Website: <https://universaltruthschool.com>

Email: [music@santos.net.au](mailto:music@santos.net.au)

Youtube Channel: <https://www.youtube.com/user/MrAstrotheology>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RUxoZP47NIA>

(Interview with Santos Bonacci, Australian, discussing Flat Earth)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iirkG2RAqUw>

(video with Ken Wheel and Santos Bonacci discussing about Aether)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pn5OS5xqf28>

(a short overview about Flat Earth with Santos)

---

## Gorgi Shepentulevskis

Ivebo: <https://ivebo.co.uk/Gorgi>

Facebook Group: <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3839860786036530>

Post of Special Articles by Gorgi on Facebook:

<https://www.facebook.com/Gorgi-Shepentulevski-100986422102174>

## Flat Water Flat Earth Videos

Youtube Channel:

[https://www.youtube.com/channel/UC4ug8mhESP\\_XBNntUStpNXg](https://www.youtube.com/channel/UC4ug8mhESP_XBNntUStpNXg)

(their Youtube channel has many many videos about Flat Earth)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C\\_AR-9zbv7c](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C_AR-9zbv7c)

**Flat Earth Fully Explained**

(At timestamp 0:29, this videos shows the astronaut on the moon (1<sup>st</sup> Moon Landing) being hit by a light structure during the filming of this so-called Moon Landing, mentioned in Section D)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JUoeVdlo-so>

**What Holds Up the Sun**

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sCVOW9\\_LJ4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sCVOW9_LJ4)

**The Firmament, The Solid Vault Of Heaven - Heaven And Earth by Gabrielle Henriet**

(this is a full Audiobook based upon the book by Gabrielle Henriet - is very comprehensive, offers many good ideas about what the firmament or dome is ...)

---

## Nathan Roberts

Website: <https://mctoon.net/govdocs/>

(Nathan Robert's Government Documents website showing official documents which speak about Flat Earth, the NASA documents shared in Section A were sighted by this website)

---

## FE Core Group

Website: <https://fecore.org/>

Facebook: <https://www.facebook.com/FECoreInc>

video link mentioned in e-book: <https://tinyurl.com/yj5djdnd>  
Magnetic Flat Earth 1.0 Model

-----

## Crrowe777

Youtube Channel: <https://www.youtube.com/c/Crrow777>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3axPn65MGM>

(Crrow777's personal video showing what he calls the 'Moon Wave' that he recorded in September 2012)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CSxng2AProA>

(video done by Jon Auston which features the 'Moon Wave' that Crrow777 videoed over the Moon, this is how I first heard about Crrow777)

=====

## SPIRITUAL MEDIUMS/CHANNELS (Linked to ETs)

### DR. Philip DeLong (Heltor)

Website: [www.revdrphil.com](http://www.revdrphil.com)

Email: [rev\\_dr.phil@yahoo.com](mailto:rev_dr.phil@yahoo.com)

Mobile Phone (for text): +1 386-453-9356

<https://tinyurl.com/yzkw84n3>

( First interview with Heltor, a Pleiadian speaker through spiritual medium Rev. Dr. Philip DeLong, speak with Joshua about the Pleiadian's perspectives on the idea of a Flat Earth, August 2021 )

<https://tinyurl.com/2p9xsed4>

( Second interview with Heltor, a Pleiadian speaker through spiritual medium Rev. Dr. Philip DeLong, speak with Joshua about the Pleiadian's perspectives on the idea of a Flat Earth, October 2021 )

---

## Pavlina Klemm

*(She speaks only German)*

Website: [www.pavlina-klemm.de](http://www.pavlina-klemm.de)

Email: Spirit-Vision e.V. <[spirit-vision@gmx.de](mailto:spirit-vision@gmx.de)>

Video for Interview with Pavlina: <https://tinyurl.com/mrp2zrzk>

---

## JC Kay

*(unable to find link to video referenced within this e-book)*

Youtube Video Channel: <https://www.youtube.com/c/JCKay>

---

## Miscellaneous Flat Earth Videos

*(In no special order, some videos are referenced in sections of this e-book)*

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1gHbwT\\_R9t0](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1gHbwT_R9t0)

(ABC News, USA. went to the conference, 1st one held in 2017 in North Carolina and now held yearly, Mark Sargent appears in this newscast.)

Flat Earth International Conference

Website: <https://flatearthconference.com/>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1oCNGcbwxWg>

(Moon is Plasma - shown on ABC News (Australia) in 1965, an Interview with Professor R. Foster who claims the Moon is comprised of plasma and thus, it is not possible to land on the Moon)

<https://www.facebook.com/nikosfeelmoredthanfineakrivos/videos/1223340091434962/>

(Video from Nikos shown on facebook, this is a so-called filming of the 1<sup>st</sup> Lunar Moon Landing in 1969, when we see a rack of lights hit an astronaut climbing down from the Lunar Lander to step onto the Moon.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1FoTOp5MdtY>

**The Greatest Lie on Earth Proof That Our World Is Not A Moving Globe**

**Edward Hendrie 2016**, shared and produced by 7<sup>th</sup> Day Truth Seeker

(This video is based on a book done by Edward Hendrie, it is almost 5 hours, it discusses the experiment done by Rowbotham in England in the 1800s which shows the Earth must be flat and much more evidence we live on a Flat Earth, see Book Section in this directory how to get a free pdf e-book version of Hendrie's book.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OAgD3MkXK5k>

(The video of my friend Shirley Ji speaking to a pilot at the airport as he is leaving his plane, asking if his airplane dips down during the flight due to the curvature of the Earth or if he flies it without making any adjustments for this.)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h7r\\_aVk7p0U](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h7r_aVk7p0U)

**What Happened when they Drilled Into An ICE WALL Near the FIRMAMENT in the 60s**

(a story of a military person visiting Antarctica and what he saw while he was there - he speaks about two types of ice, one which is the normal ice we know about, but a second type of ice that was discovered under the normal ice which was a blue color and they called "sky ice" that was very strange and had different properties than regular ice - the video suggests this could be the material the Dome or Firmament is made from?)

<https://tinyurl.com/bddsyuau>

**Antarctica, George Raynor, Circa 1920**, produced by Adam1414

(Video about photos taken of Antarctica by George Raynor in the 1920's while onboard a sailing vessel of which these photos show the dome)

<https://tinyurl.com/ye9muw5r>

(This video shows a series of ingenious tests done by an individual who identifies himself as Groutaone, done at Rock Lake in Manitoba and definitively shows that based on the positioning of the lights, the distances between them and using a special camera to track this, our Earth has to be

Flat - this video is not referenced within this e-book but would support the conclusions made in Part V - Section A.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hvJtQUu8--I>

### **SCIENTISTS CAPTURE FIRMAMENT ON VIDEO**

(By Founded Earth Brothers, a bit religious but they show visible signs of the Dome in this video)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h7y3tvSTZ1I>

### **Flat Earth. Electric World. Gravity. Density. Magnetism. Sun Moon Earth Dome Experiment**

(explanation of the Flat Earth as an electromagnetic system, and how the Sun and Moon work within this system and it's about density and not gravity - a video by a group/individual known as Divergent)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BZKhFhLtQnA>

(This video shows 7 rockets which are fired into the sky and strike the Dome and Waters Above)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5ifdExvi8og>

### **The Firmament: 100% Proof It's Real! Declassified CIA Papers**

(This video shows the "Sprites" appearing 90-100 km up in sky - also the declassified CIA papers from Russian Experiments from 1950-1960)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3x3APUxiSd4&t=163s>

### **The Firmament Dome**

(A video of the Dome, which they say has a kind of light blue color and then talks a bit about the "Sky Ice".)

<https://tinyurl.com/5ey4szfj>

(This video was found on telegram, its main focus seems to be around the **DOM**E but it covers a wide range of topics lined to flat earth. It is a shortened version of a 7 hour video but unsure who made it. This video is not referenced within this e-book but would support the ideas and insights shared in Part V, Section B.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wO5cYRJNFi8>

### **1958 Encyclopedia admits they found the dome**

(The Encyclopedia Americana from 1958 admits scientists had discovered the Dome before the Antarctica agreement in 1959)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KVInSKdtpjw>

**High Altitude Balloon Launched at Night-time Shows The Sun and Proves FLAT EARTH** produced by Flat Earth, Banjo, USA, Brazil & Japan

(A high air balloon sent up by a Spanish group in 2016 to show the horizon is totally level, and that we are on a flat earth)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4q1f0fQizyc>

(A very good description of the path of Sun and Moon over the Flat Earth, created by an unknown British Announcer, mentioned in Section D.)

<https://youtu.be/jUU19QNOSjU>

**“No Forests on Flat Earth”**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r-ZAInVwPIU>

**The Flat Earth Conspiracy Documentary**

(not sure who made this documentary but there is a Flat Earth app for a watch that is discussed)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r51aPK-MtWQ>

**20 things wrong with the AE Map**

(Challenger1 believes in Flat Earth but doesn't agree fully with how aspect of the AE map and Flat Earth work, alt. view - sponsored by his group called "The Narrow Gate", which speaks on many controversial subjects, website: <http://TheNarrowGateWeb.com> )

<https://thenarrowgateweb.com/2016/12/27/27-the-stars-declare-the-truth/>

(Article by Challenger1 on his website discussing true nature of the Stars)

<https://tinyurl.com/zn8a2cnu>

***Interview with Stanley Kubrick lined to 1<sup>st</sup> Moon Landing***

(this video was shared on telegram, so I don't have the name of the person who made it. In this video, Mr. Kubrick states, he was paid to director the film we saw that was purportedly the 1<sup>st</sup> Moon Landing in 1969)

<https://tinyurl.com/bdd2kr4x>

(Another short video found on telegram, author unknown, that shows what appears to be a high altitude balloon carrying a device or package and we see it as a black object floating in front of a Full Moon)



<https://tinyurl.com/mthdjr76>

(This video purportedly shows a Free Mason as he draws out on a board with colored markers, the Flat Earth system including the Black Sun and how it energetically connects to the Sun and Moon and the whole energetic system of our world. Discusses briefly the phases of the Moon.)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AJJ\\_z6pwUrE](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AJJ_z6pwUrE)

**Frequency of the Heavens: Cymatics, Bio & Sonoluminescence, actual stars and planets** produced by Ashlee Webster

(Actual footage of the stars and planets (wandering stars) above our heads each night {and under the Dome}. This video is of actual footage of stars mixed with Cymatics, Sonoluminescence, Bioluminescence, Harmonic Resonance of water, Light, the electromagnetic firmament and the “Waters Above”.)

<https://youtu.be/vI8FIpDpNg8>

**AETHER** by Marcia Ramalho

(shared by The Blue on Youtube, 2018 Edition, the new edition of the Aether 2018 video presents its original content as well as exploring for the first time the technology related to electromagnetic field, ions, fusion reactor, resonator, capacitor, frequencies, sound waves, tuned circuits, torus, tokamak, vortex and coils used in the construction of star fortresses, airships, stargates, teleportation, and White Star Cities by the steam-powered civilization that I call our Previous Civilization or White Federation {Tartaria}. A confederation of states destroyed by plasma weapons and floods carefully engineered by the Parasites {controllers}.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l20K6gbZPFw>

(Cymatic Generators in buildings like Church which were energy stations in Tartaria - offered by Divergent)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EM\\_LYMt1GG4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EM_LYMt1GG4)

**Cymatic Tartaria** with Robert Boerman

(Robert Boerman, a Dutch Crop Circle Researcher believes that the Tartarians understood Cymation which is the study of sound or the frequency of sound which creates geometric patterns.. The vibrational frequency of these geometric patterns (measured in hertz) creates sounds which can be very healing and uplifting energies that help us link into our spiritual essence. Mr. Boerman completely believes that the Tartarians not only understood this universal nature of sound but built these energies into their buildings as well by using precise geometric patterns and art. Robert

suggested there could be a link between Hyperborea, a huge continent which existed long ago and that this might be where the Tartarians came from.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xuUJwFLUpS0>

**What is Plasma?** - done by MonkeySee  
(A short educational video discussing what is Plasma)



## Free Flat Earth E-books/Documents (To Download)

*(here are some great Flat Earth e-books I found that you can download for free, plus the NASA documents I shared in the e-book. To download a copy, the links using tinyurl, they will bring up Microsoft Onecloud, just click on the Download Menu or you can just read the file online if you wish.)*

“The Book of Enoch” (lost book of the Bible) translated from the Ethiopic by Rev. George H. Schodde, published by Warren F. Draper, 1882  
download link: <https://tinyurl.com/2p9xcj77>

“The Iron Republic” written by Richard Jameson Morgan, 1st published as a series in the Florida Magazine, 1902  
download link: <https://tinyurl.com/546wbhc7>

“Earth is not a Globe” by Parallax, published By Zetetic Astronomy 1881  
*(Parallax is the pen name for Samuel Rowbotham)*  
download link: <https://tinyurl.com/2x5jzhst>

“The Greatest Lie on Earth” by Edward Hendrie, published by Great Mountain Publishing, 2016  
download link: <https://tinyurl.com/36h59548>

“One Hundred Proofs that The Earth is Not a Globe” by W. M. Carpenter, published by the author, 1895  
(free copy at: <https://www.gutenberg.org/files/55387/55387-h/55387-h.htm> )

“1959 Antarctic Treaty” (from U.S. side). created in 1960  
download link: <https://tinyurl.com/yc6xjjc6>

“NASA Technical Paper 2768, Dec. 1987”  
(User’s Manual for LINEAR, a FORTRAN Program to Derive Linear Aircraft Models ...)  
download link: <https://tinyurl.com/548syfun>

“NASA Reference Publication 1207, Aug. 1988  
(Derivation and Definition of a Linear Aircraft Model)  
download link: <https://tinyurl.com/yckr2e49>

**"NASA Technical Memorandum 104330, June 1987**

(Predicted Performance of a Thrust-Enhanced SR-71 Aircraft with an External Payload)

download link: <https://tinyurl.com/5n7cww2x>

**\*The Real Measure of the Flat Earth**" by Adriana Caterina Rocchia and Michele Vassallo, published by Arcane, 2020

( Unable to find a free version, this is a very powerful book about Flat Earth that has been recommended, Amazon sells copies of it.)

---

## **Telegram Channels**

[https://t.me/Imperiul\\_Tartaria](https://t.me/Imperiul_Tartaria)

**Tartaria, Mud Flood, Flat Earth**

<https://t.me/joinchat/nyU4amu8BqA3MTJk>

**Ewaranon Chat Group - for discussion of Ewaranon videos**

(Ewaranon usually doesn't come in to chat - The people on this channel discuss topics such Flat Earth & Tartaria)

[https://t.me/ewaranon\\_english](https://t.me/ewaranon_english)

**Ewaranon Videos with English subtitles**

(separate video for each section of video)

<https://t.me/ewaranon>

**Ewaranon Videos with no subtitles**

(separate video for each section of video)

<https://t.me/flatearthericdubay>

**Eric Dubay's Flat Earth**

(only information shared by Eric Dubay, no discussion)

[https://t.me/THE\\_FIRMAMENT](https://t.me/THE_FIRMAMENT)

**The Firmament**

(talks about the Firmament and Flat Earth)

<https://t.me/PlasmaMoonMap>

**World Map by Plasma Moon**

(Vibes of Cosmos, Plasma Moon, Moon Map - books, Cosmology, Level Earth, Electromagnetic Phenomena, Music, Geocentric Universe)

[https://t.me/THE\\_FIRMAMENT\\_CHAT](https://t.me/THE_FIRMAMENT_CHAT)

**CG: The Firmament**

(Talks Flat Earth)

[https://t.me/Nasa\\_Hoax](https://t.me/Nasa_Hoax)

**NASA&MOON Landing Hoax**

(shares documents on NASA discussing FE, talks about NASA and fake moon landing)

<https://t.me/enclosedcosmologychat>

**Enclosed Cosmology (Biblical Flat Earth chat channel)**

(Shares about Flat Earth from a biblical perspective)

<https://t.me/enclosedcosmology>

**Enclosed Cosmology (Biblical Flat Earth private channel)**

(Shares about Flat Earth from a biblical perspective)

<https://t.me/electricbeings789>

**Electric Beings**

(Sometimes covers Flat Earth, truth about hidden tech, ancient knowledge, mysteries & curiosities people may not know of)

<https://t.me/FLATEARTHgroup>

**FLATEARTHUK**

(Flat Earth channel of people in UK)

<https://t.me/TheFlatEarthReality>

**The Flat Earth Reality**

<https://t.me/flatearth108>

**Flat Earth 108**

[https://t.me/FE\\_RicoPodcast](https://t.me/FE_RicoPodcast)

**Flat Earth Rico Podcast (German)**

[https://t.me/flat\\_earth\\_canada](https://t.me/flat_earth_canada)

Flat Earth Canada

[https://t.me/FE\\_Nederland](https://t.me/FE_Nederland)

Flat Earth Nederland

<https://t.me/OfficialVibesOfCosmos>

Vibes of Cosmos

(Plasma Moon, Moon Map - books, Cosmology, Level Earth, Electromagnetic Phenomena, Music, Geocentric Universe)

-----

## Facebook Groups

Flat Earth

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/348287616698676>

Eric Dubay's Flat Earth Society

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/edfes>

Tartaria

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3839860786036530>

(This group discusses both Tartaria and Flat Earth, and is coordinated by Gorgi Shepentulevski is an admin and writes many articles about the history of our world which is featured in this e-book, this is the best way to contact Gorgi)

-----

## JOSHUA SHAPIRO

*(Interviews Conducted for this Free E-book  
- videos and transcriptions ...., all on Rumble)*

Flat Earth Rumble Channel on Rumble:

<https://rumble.com/c/c-1232093>

<https://rumble.com/vp9sx1-flat-earth-fact-or-fiction-with-joshua-shapiro-on-high-road-to-humanity.html>

(Joshua does a slide presentation about Flat Earth on the on-line show called “High Road to Humanity” with host, Nancy Yearout, November 2021)

<https://rumble.com/vqj1mp-joshua-shapiro-chats-with-corey-kell-flat-earth-investigator-august-2021.html>

(This video contains an interview done with Corey Kell, August 2021. Joshua talks with Corey about a new of areas linked to the Flat Earth as well as they discuss Corey’s Sun Experiments using special equipment to measure the angle of the Sun in the sky.)

<https://rumble.com/vqg30m-joshua-shapiro-interviews-mark-sargent-well-known-flat-earth-speaker.html>

(On this video is the interview Joshua conducted with Mark Sargent, August 2021. Just like in Corey’s interview, Joshua asks Mark about various aspects of the Flat Earth, to understand what information and insights Mark has uncovered in his own Flat Earth investigations.)

<https://rumble.com/vqhoa0-joshua-speaks-to-heltor-a-pleadian-thru-phil-delong-august-2021.html>

(This is the first interview conducted with Dr. Rev. Phil DeLong, who is a spiritual medium, as he has a Pleiadian star being by the name of Heltor speak through him. This interview mostly covers the Pleiadians perspective on a Flat Earth with some comments about current events happening to humanity on Earth, August 2021.)

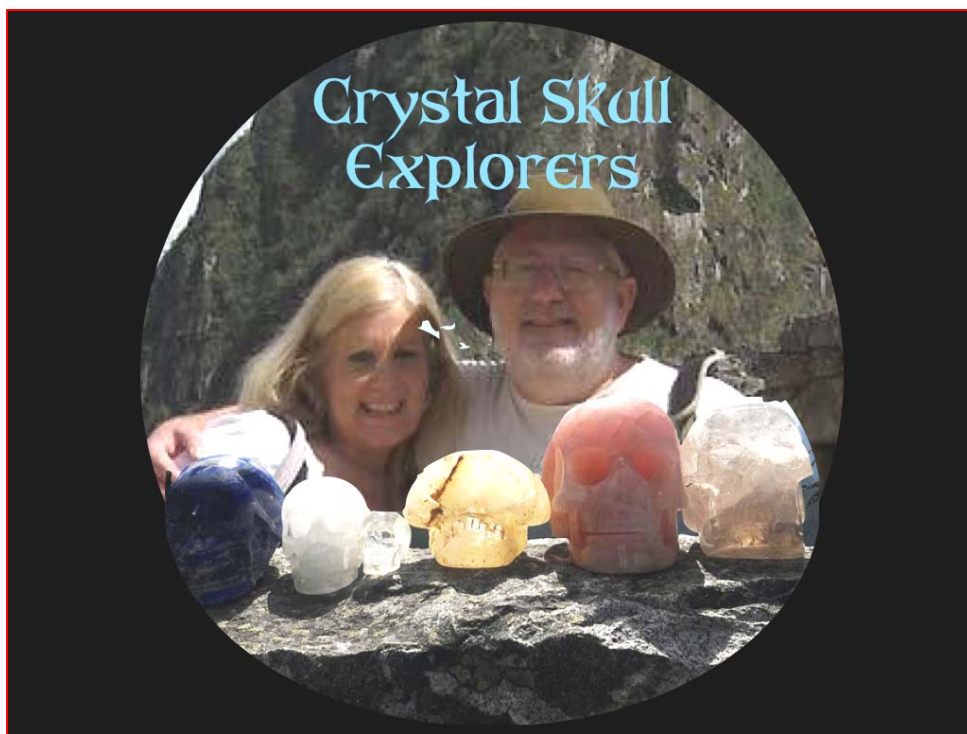
<https://rumble.com/vqhhou-joshua-shapiro-speaks-to-heltor-a-pleiadian-thru-rev.-phil-delong-october-2.html>

(This is the second interview speaking to Heltor though spiritual medium Dr. Rev. Phil DeLong, which focuses again on Flat Earth including an expansion on subjects discussed in Interview #1, and some new areas as asked by Joshua, October 2021)

=====

**FREE E-BOOKS AND RESOURCES SHARED BY  
THE CRYSTAL SKULL EXPLORERS**  
(with Joshua Shapiro and Katrina Head)

=====



As far as we know at this time, the crystal skulls do not yet have a direct role or connection with the “Flat Earth”. However, I would suspect that since the crystal skulls (which are energy and inner wisdom collectors) are empowered to a great degree by the natural energies of our Earth (the Aether, the Toroidal Field and the Electromagnetic fields), that at some point in the near future we may see some type of indirect connection that has existed with very old Earth civilizations. In any case, within this section, please find our information about the spiritually based work we conduct with these ancient and sacred artifacts (which may have been used as advanced computers in the past). Further, we discuss what products and services we offer related to the crystal skulls along with some of our special projects. This should give to our readers an inside look at what has been our most special work to help our Mother Earth and humanity (for me since 1983).



So, please find below, key information related to the various products and services we offer (both free and that which is available for sale) including how to obtain a copy of the eight other free e-books that we have been sharing with the public over the last few years. This includes six, which I have personally written and two additional books written by other authors that we feel contain vital information for the current times.

Again, we (Katrina and I) call ourselves the Crystal Skull Explorers, as we are open to investigate a diverse range of aspects related to the crystal skulls, both from our world's past and the present. The crystal skulls are most definitely revered by several indigenous people such as the Native Americans and the Mayans, for example. We believe the crystal skulls were the ancient computers used by the Atlanteans and that they will have a key role to play in assisting humanity to enter into the prophesized "Golden Age", a time of total peace in our near future. In the next section are some of our main websites and special webpages, our Facebook page, our Youtube page and our new Rumble Video Channel. Also if you wish to chat with us directly you will find our email and Skype name. At the end of this section is a list of all of the free e-books we offer, covering a variety of topics including a direct link to the pdf e-book file so you may download it to your device of choice. You will find the listings related to, The Center for the Advancement of Humanity following our explorer's group information.

### **Crystal Skull Explorer Websites:**

<http://www.cse.crystalskullexplorers.com>

(This is our main website for now although we look forward at some time to have a new and more modern one. Special features to look for on this site can be found on the left side column of the pages where you will see a link to our free crystal skull e-book (last updated in 2023); and our free on-line crystal skull newsletter.

The “About Us” menu shares a bio on Katrina and myself along with some background on some of our key personal crystal skulls. Our “Shop” menu takes you to the special books we offer and the crystal skulls that we sell done by a very talented carver we know in India who works for us).

<https://crystalskullexplorers.com/geronimo-jr-crystal-skulls.html>

(The Geronimo Junior line of crystal skulls we offer is a crystal skull that is crafted for us by a master carver in India. The style and form of this skull is based upon our personal skull, “Geronimo Golden Eagle-Eye” which is our indigenous related crystal skull. We can have our carver make this style of crystal skull in all types of quartz and other gemstones plus in various sizes. *Note: the webpage we are using to show you the style of this crystal skull is only for the pictures and images and the skull’s background. We have removed all prices but if you wish to have one personally crafted for you by our Indian Carver, please email Joshua at: [crystalskullexplorers@gmail.com](mailto:crystalskullexplorers@gmail.com)*)

<https://crystalskullexplorers.com>

(This is our original or an older website and has existed probably since about 2004. We have not been able to move over all the webpages to our main website yet, so you might find some goodies there still. This website will give you a sensing of our earlier days and where we came from linked to our journey with the crystal skulls. )

## FACEBOOK, YOUTUBE LINKS, OUR RUMBLE VIDEO CHANNELS, EMAIL AND SKYPE

<https://www.facebook.com/joshuashapiro.cse/>

(On our facebook page, we share crystal skull news and updates, interesting articles and personal stories, how to listen to the most current radio/on-line interview which I am invited to do {on a variety of subjects}, we announce new crystal skulls that are available and much much more).

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCv7938PJnwTILyrnmdyNZ9Q>

(This is our Crystal Skull Youtube channel which offers a number of videos we have created over the years linked to the crystal skulls.)

<https://rumble.com/c/c-626273>

(This is our Crystal Skull Explorers' Rumble Video channel. On this channel we include special interviews we conducted with various special individuals on a wide range of subjects linked to various world mysteries or the paranormal (like we have chatted with Gene Decode four times). Also you will find on this channel our 3 part Crystal Skull Documentary done in 2005 ...)

<https://rumble.com/c/c-1232093>

(This is our Crystal Skull Explorers' Flat Earth Rumble Video channel with our special videos that are linked specifically to compliment this e-book.)

Email: [crystalskullexplorers@gmail.com](mailto:crystalskullexplorers@gmail.com)

Twitter: [@csexplorer](https://twitter.com/csexplorer)

Skype: [joshaushapiro17](https://www.skype.com/people/joshaushapiro17)

## The Free E-books We Offer (PDF Format) (A Brief Description of each; how to get your Copy!)

### FREE E-BOOKS CREATED BY JOSHUA (plus 2 others)

(To receive any of the following free e-books listed in this section you can **A**) send Joshua an email at: [crystalskullexplorers@gmail.com](mailto:crystalskullexplorers@gmail.com) and within the email, please list which e-books you want to be receive a copy of. Please use this for your subject: "Free E-book Offer - 2023 Msg" or, **B**) underneath each e-book is a direct on-line link to download (< **DOWNLOAD** >) the PDF file onto your device:)

#### ◇ Crystal Skulls Free E-book (updated 2023 edition)

< **DOWNLOAD** > [Our free comprehensive crystal skull e-book]

<http://www.crystalskullexplorers.com/CrystalSkullExplorers-freeebook2023.pdf>

#### ◇ Are We Living in a Computer Simulation?

< **DOWNLOAD** > [On-line videos supporting this theory, Mandela Effect]

<http://www.crystalskullexplorers.com/IsThisAComputerSimulation-Jshapiro-U23.pdf>

#### ◇ Messages from rJis (includes my two special experiences ...)

< **DOWNLOAD** > [Coma Experience 1990; Contact with Future Self]

<http://www.crystalskullexplorers.com/TheMessageofRjis-July2020-U23.pdf>

#### ◇ High Level Overview: What is Happening in our World (2023)

< **DOWNLOAD** > [The undeclared war, activities behind the scenes]

<http://www.crystalskullexplorers.com/HighLevelSummaryofWorldEvents-July2023.pdf>

#### ◇ Tartaria - Is it True or Not?

< **DOWNLOAD** > [Evidence of Adv. Civilization that ended 200 yrs. ago]

<http://www.crystalskullexplorers.com/Tartaria-TheFreeEbook-TrueorNot-U23.pdf>

◇ Journey into the World of Flat Earth

< [DOWNLOAD](#) > [Comprehensive Book on Flat Earth - 500+ pgs.]

<http://www.crystalskullexplorers.com/JourneyintotheWorldofFlatEarth2021-U23.pdf>

◇ 2023: The Year the Full Truth begins to be Revealed, Part I

< [DOWNLOAD](#) >

<http://www.crystalskullexplorers.com/2023Series-TimeofTruth-PartI.pdf>

*( This e-book is based upon the series of Facebook posts made from January through March of 2023 on Joshua's page which discuss evidence and insights about the Truths to be revealed soon are linked to the undeclared war taking place (exposed publicly via covid-19 and other dark activities). There is a focus upon Tartaria (as history hidden) and Flat Earth (the true nature of our world is being hidden). This e-book is linked to the video version of this series on the Center for the Advancement of Humanity's Rumble Channel. )*

Joshua's FB Page: <https://www.facebook.com/joshuashapiro.cse/> )

◇ "Nothing is True, Everything is a Lie" by **James W. Lee**

< [DOWNLOAD](#) > [In-depth Research on the current undeclared war]

<http://www.crystalskullexplorers.com/everything-is-a-lie-James-W-Lee.pdf>

◇ MJ12 (UFO Disclosure discussed by the group **MJ12**, they answer questions from various people in this e-book)

< [DOWNLOAD](#) >

<http://www.crystalskullexplorers.com/Majestic12.pdf>

Special thanks to **Shahiroz Walji** of the MetaphysicalHub for her help with the special logos she has produced for the Crystal Skull Explorers and the Center for the Advancement of Humanity. She also has helped our center as our Video Producer. Check out her websites below for all the spiritual groups she helps and her own interviews that she has done.

<http://www.Metaphysicalhub.com> /\*/ <http://www.Shahiroz.ca>

# **The Center for the Advancement of Humanity** *(A Brief Description and our On-line Resources)*

June 2023



## ***Welcome to our Center***

***Who Are We?***

***What is this  
New Center About?***

The Center for the Advancement of Humanity is a spiritually inspired and based Center which is being created right now by an extended family of people all over the world. As its name implies, we will be involved in all type of projects linked to Advancing the state of Humanity and working towards creating a totally peaceful and harmonious world.

The vision for our center was given to our founder, Joshua Shapiro in the summer of 2018. Joshua is known throughout the world as a crystal skull and paranormal explorer, author and public speaker. At that time, the resources necessary to build a physical Center were not yet available as this will be a very large project. However, since March of 2022, Joshua has been inspired by guiding "Spirits" and felt a call to begin working on setting up the energetic version of the foundation in preparation of birthing forth the first Main Center (now in 2023 within the Central Part of Florida) along with other Sister Centers in other parts of the U.S. and all over the world. Already, as of June of 2023, there are now teams of people to support the center in: **U.S. / CANADA / VIRGIN ISLANDS / FRANCE / ENGLAND / HOLLAND / ITALY SCOTLAND / AUSTRALIA / NEW ZEALAND.**

**Here are some of the early projects we will be working on**

### ***Crystal Skulls***

*Their Importance to Humanity in the Future*

#### ***UFOs - ET/Galactic Contact***

*Are we Alone? UFO Disclosure ...*

*Talking with the Galactics Directly*

#### ***Spiritual Dimensions of Existence***

***and the Paranormal***

#### ***Wholistic Health & Healing***

*MedBeds, Organic Remedies, Spiritual Healing*

#### ***Our Publishing and Distribution Dept.***

*We will help people who have key books to share,  
musical creations, documentaries, and more*

*These are just of some of the projects that our Center will be involved with - Does it sound Exciting to You? We are definitely open to be involved in other areas of study and we will be a part of the process to create a world for Humanity of Total Peace and Light.*

**If you would like to know more about our Center or how you can partake to help us build it, please contact us at:**

### **Telegram**

<https://t.me/Center4AdvofHumanity>

### **Website**

<http://www.crystalskullexplorers.com/Center4AdvHumanity.html>

### **Rumble Video Channel**

<https://rumble.com/c/c-1617742>

(We have created a large number of special videos including interviewing some highly knowledgeable and insightful people. Also see in the next section our special video series entitled: "2023: The Year the Full Truth begins to be Revealed")

### **The X-Plan Group**

<https://www.thexplan.net>

(This is our European Study and Research Group for World Mysteries and Paranormal Phenomena  
Attn: Diego / Email: [lacommissione@thexplan.net](mailto:lacommissione@thexplan.net) )

### **Our Center's Email**

[Center4AdvancementofHumanity@gmail.com](mailto:Center4AdvancementofHumanity@gmail.com)

(Attn: Joshua; USA, General Questions)



## **2023 Truth Video Series**

*(This special series of Videos is called, "2023: The Year the Full Truth begins to be Revealed". Its premise is based upon an inner message that Joshua received at the end of January (2023) that the Full Truth on Everything that is happening in our world will begin to be revealed to all of Humanity in 2023. To support this inner message he has been doing various videos to discuss the undeclared war that has been going on behind the scenes for over 60 years and what our future will look like, a time of total peace. This video is linked to our free e-book, listed in the next section by the same title. Below are the direct links to the videos already done as of June 18<sup>th</sup> on our rumble channel.)*

### **Segment 1: Introduction**

(Explains what this series is about, Joshua's background, how he knows these key Truths will be revealed during 2023, a discussion of two of his post profound spiritual experiences which shows him our future)

<https://rumble.com/v2duhoe-2023-time-of-full-truths-revealed-series-segment-1-an-introduction.html>

### **Segment 2, Part 1: Time is Everything**

(We exam in more detail the undeclared war on consciousness - who is fighting it and why; how the U.S. 2016 & 2020 election along with covid are effecting us now; the war in the Ukraine, a video of the Moon in perigee at the Artic Circle, key telegram channels which we recommend that share the true sides to the real news.)

<https://rumble.com/v2m86x2-title-2023-time-of-full-truths-revealed-series-seg.-2-part-1-key-events.html>

## **Segment 2, Part 2: Time is Everything**

(In this part we look at key events that took place in 2022 and how it impacted the undeclared war, we look at what celebrities publicly announced they had covid in 2022 and look at two videos linked to George H.W. Bush the 41<sup>st</sup> President, also a discussion about the Brunson case.)

<https://rumble.com/v2ojjg8-time-of-full-truths-revealed-series-seg.-2-part-2-key-events-2022.html>

## **Segment 2, Part 3: Time is Everything**

**(Section 1 for 2023 Events ...)**

(In this part we look at key events that took place in the beginning part of 2023 through April 13<sup>th</sup> {couldn't go to the date of the recording as there are just too many activities exploding out in 2023}. We share a quote from Robert Dean, a ufologist and former U.S. Army Command Sergeant Major {while serving in Europe where he saw a report about UFO Activity there called "The Assessment"} about UFOs; and then we begin to look and define aspects of the new Financial System including the new computer banking system and economic system. We finish up discussing briefly an interview with a former U.N. official about what is really going on in the United Nations.)

<https://rumble.com/v2rmgze-time-of-full-truths-revealed-series-seg.-2-part-3-key-events-2023-section1.html>

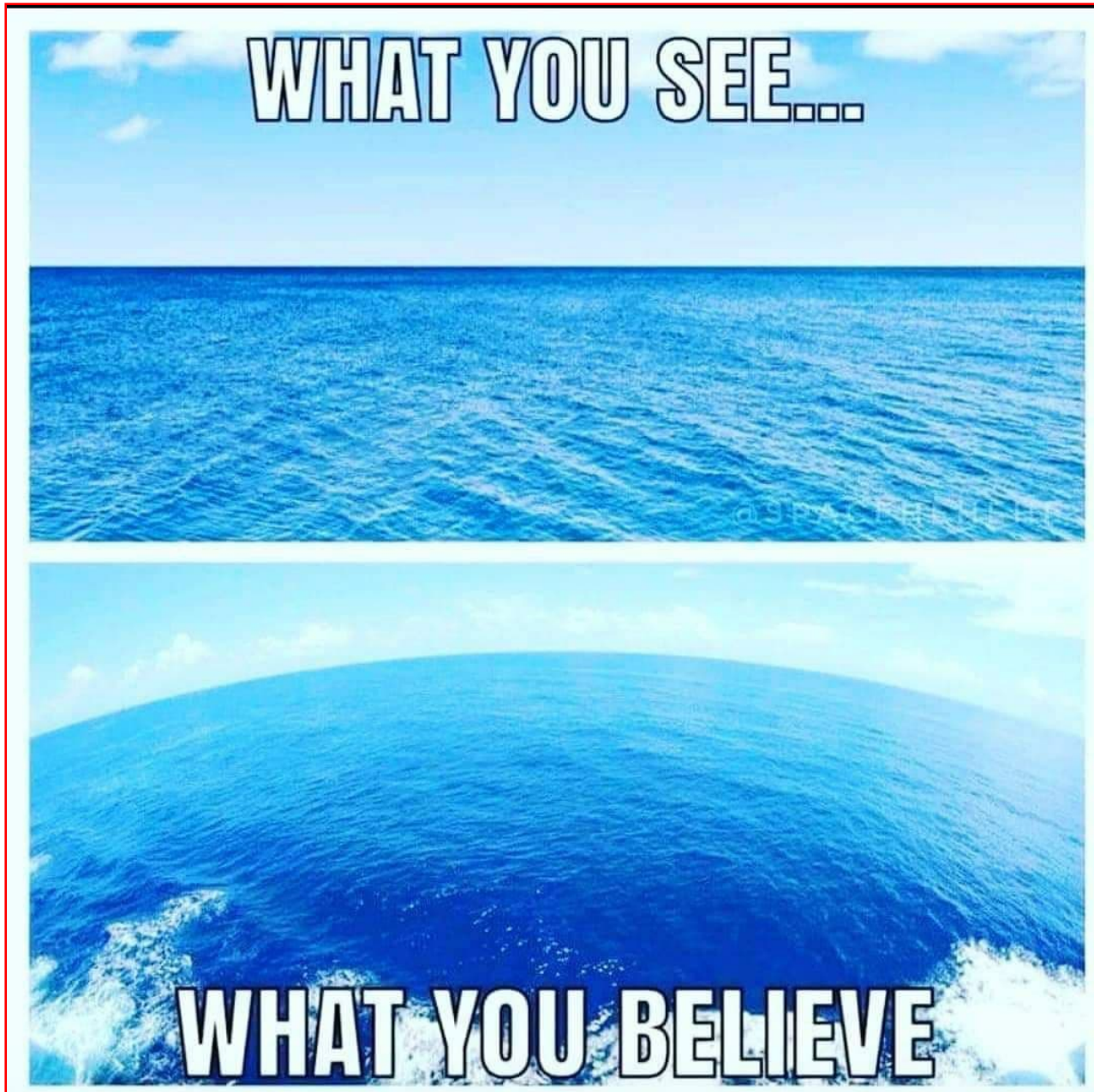
**(Note:** If you are enjoying this series of videos about the possible Truth to be revealed in 2023, here are various ways to stay informed when we add new videos to this series. If you become a member of the

Center's Rumble Video channel then, you will eventually receive an email from Rumble when a new video is added. Or, you can periodically check on the Rumble Video Channel link shown under the Center's contact information before. We plan at least (as of June 21<sup>st</sup>, 2023) for Segment 2 to have a Part 4 and possibly Part 5 plus there will be a Segment 3 (that will connect to our free e-book that is based on the Facebook posts linked to this series discussed in the next section) that will be comprised of at least five Parts looking at a variety of other subjects that I think will greatly benefit our viewers to see the amazing future that is coming - **Joshua**)

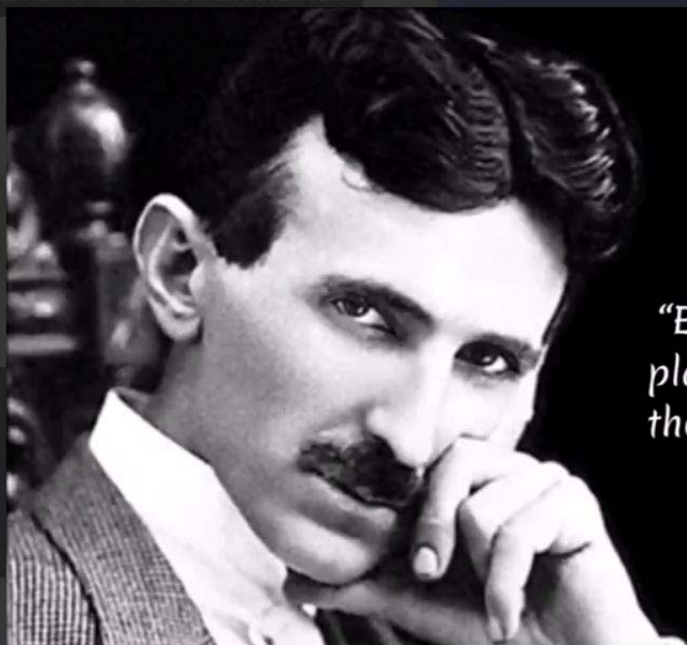
=====

**SPECIAL FLAT EARTH (DIGITAL) IMAGES**  
(shared on Telegram via various Flat Earth channels)

=====



*This image it is trying to show you that we could never see our bodies of water in a curved shape as water is always flat, the way we always see it!*



Nikola Tesla said,

“EARTH is a realm, not a planet. It is not an object, therefore, it has no edge.”

## CREATING THE BLUE MARBLE

**"Then we wrapped the flat map around a ball. My part was integrating the surface, clouds, and oceans to match people's expectations of how Earth looks from space. That ball became the famous Blue Marble."**



*Robert Simmon (NASA Graphic Designer), source of "Blue Marble"*



*What this image is trying to share is that every rocket ever fired, the ultimate trajectory has to be up, so as to avoid striking the Dome and then a downward trajectory, most likely landing the rocket into a body of water somewhere unseen by the general public so we believe it went up into Space.*



*We will be discussing more what the Planets are in Book #2 but if there is a Dome then how could we fly to these other planets in our solar system then?*

**WHY THE LIE?**

**No Globe = No Rotation = No Orbit = No Gravity = Not Heliocentric  
 = Geocentric = No Big Bang Theory = No Darwinism or Evolution  
 = No Missing Link = NOT Random = We Are Unique = Center of Everything  
 = Intelligent Design = God, Gods or Creator = Awakening of Mankind = End of NWO**

**REASON ENOUGH???**

SAR 27



VS



- Abundant Resources
- Cyclical Energy
- No Global Warming
- Center of the Universe
- No Aliens
- No Evolution
- No Big Bang
- Free Energy
- Equality For All
- Created By God

- Scarcity -
- Limited Energy -
- Global Warming -
- Insignificant on a Cosmic Scale -
- Aliens -
- Evolution -
- Big Bang -
- Theft & Taxation -
- Politics -
- We came from Monkeys -

T.me/Nasa\_Hoax

**FLAT EARTH TRUTH will end the SPINNING GLOBE LIE**

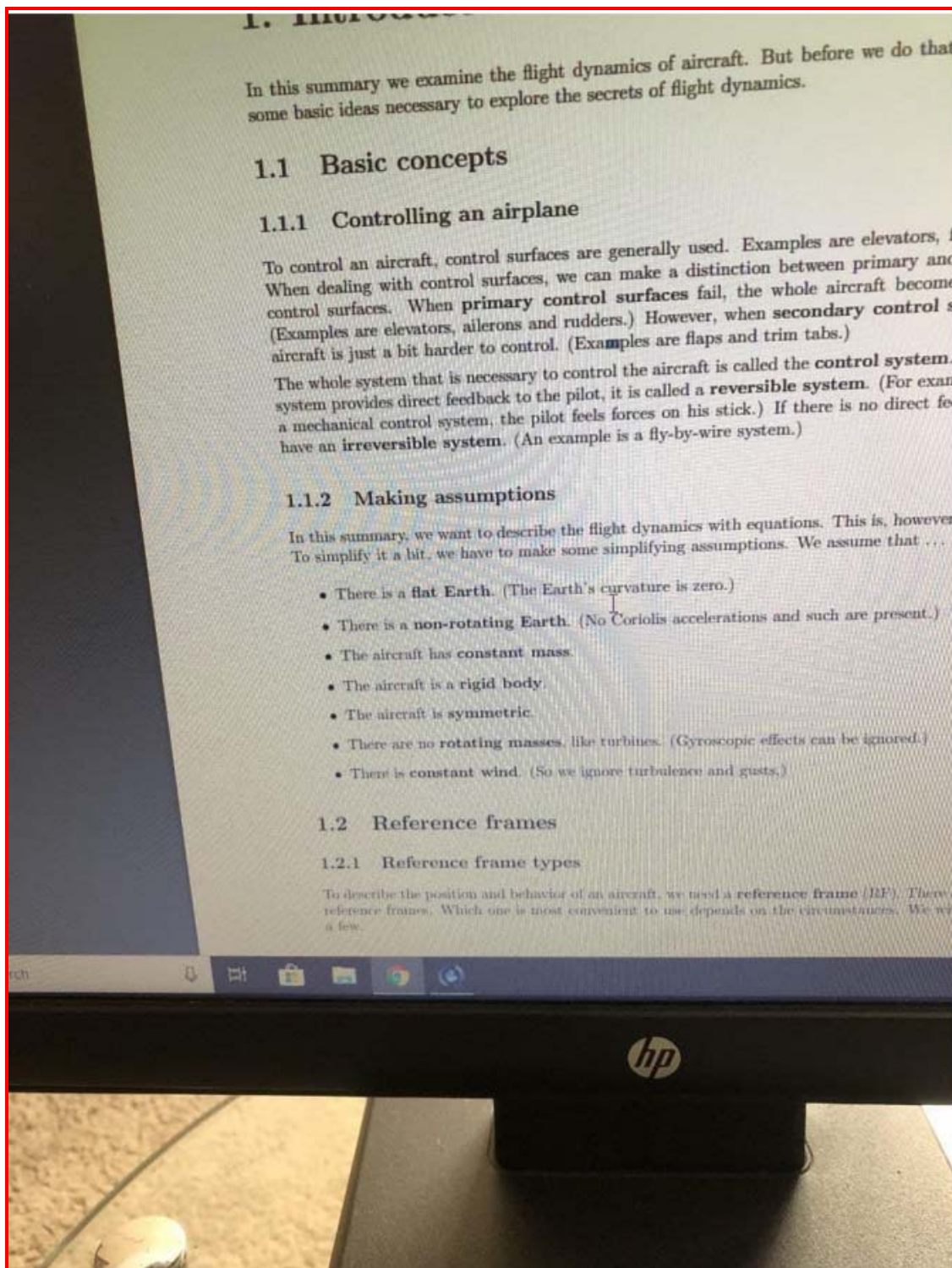


**FILM QUALITY IN 1968**



**FILM QUALITY IN 1938**



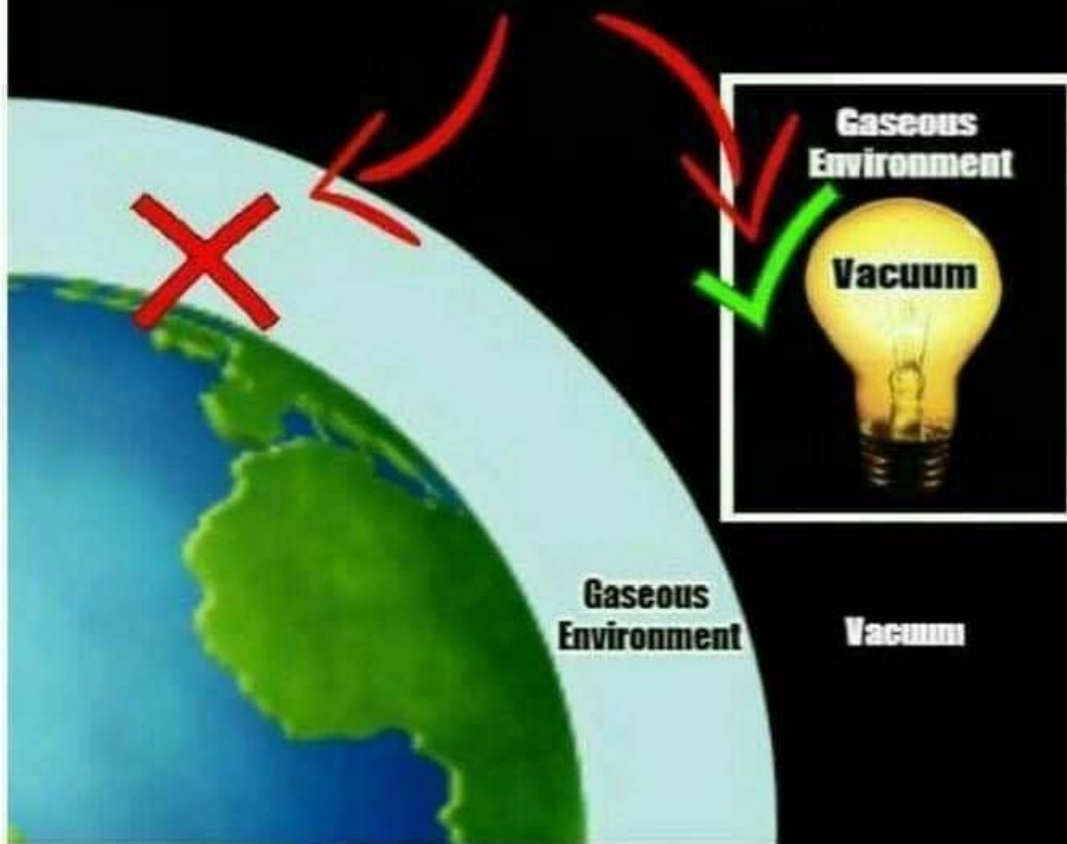


*This is a photo taken from a Computer Screen which shows a page from the Airline Pilots Handbook and it clearly shows in Section 1.1.2 the following: "There is a flat Earth" – and – "There is a non-rotating Earth" followed by in parenthesis (No Coriolos accelerations and such are present.)*

**NASA CLAIM SPACE IS A VACUUM.**

**BUT ALL OPPOSING PRESSURE SYSTEMS  
MUST HAVE A SOLID BARRIER TO  
MAINTAIN A STATE OF EQUILIBRIUM.**

**OBSERVABLE, TESTABLE, REPEATABLE,  
AND FALSIFIABLE.**



**IF A CLAIM IS NOT TESTABLE, REPEATABLE,  
OBSERVABLE AND FALSIFIABLE, IT IS NOT  
CONSIDERED SCIENTIFIC. IT'S  
PSEUDO-SCIENTIFIC.**

*This image is stating that the idea there exists a vacuum (of Space) just outside our atmosphere is totally and completely against established science.*

# "NOTHING HAS OR EVER WILL PENETRATE THE GLASS DOME!" NASA-PROJECT FISHBOWL

-Dr. John Mack, Dept. of Defense



*This is a highly significant statement coming from a representative of the U.S. Dept. of Defense that the Dome is impregnable and that during Project FishBowl no nucs could penetrate the Dome. That it is made of some type of Glass (because it is transparent) or could it be a type of ice (blue)?*

**THIS IS THE HUBBLE TELESCOPE**



@flatworldlogic



**THIS IS A SATELLITE**

*Again, if there is a Dome over our Earth there is not an Outer Space composed of a vacuum which would permit any type of satellite to be in low orbit over the Earth. Thus, the reality of how all of this works is that the Hubble Telescope has to be onboard a NASA airplane high up in our atmosphere and all true satellites in our sky have to be carried by high altitude helium balloons as Mark Sargent discussed ...*

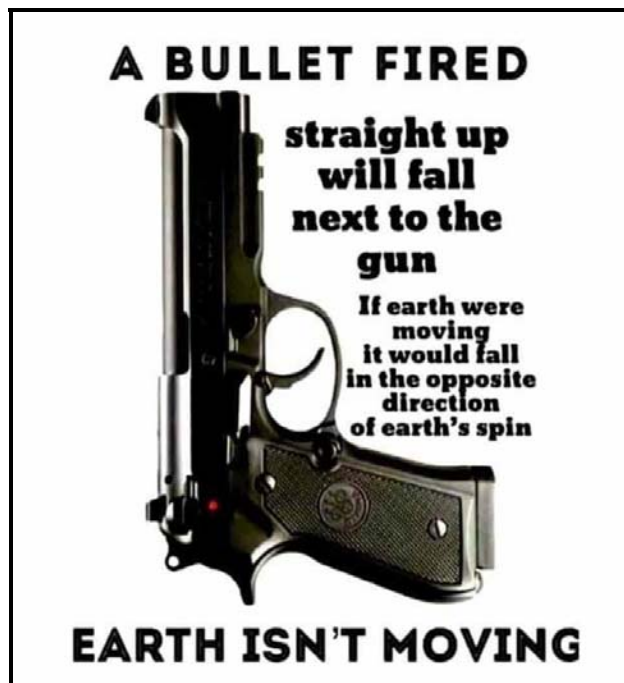
Over the Ice-Wall lies other Continents, that's  
the secret behind the Ant-Artica treaty 100 👁  
This Map hangs inside of the UN



*Can not confirm if what this image says is true. Is this a so-called Map that actually hangs up on a wall within the United Nations? However, this is a preview of what we will be discussing within Book #2, that outside of the Antarctica Ice Wall lies other land masses. As you may recall Gorgi S. talked about 33 other continents .... so what does the U.N. know about this then?*

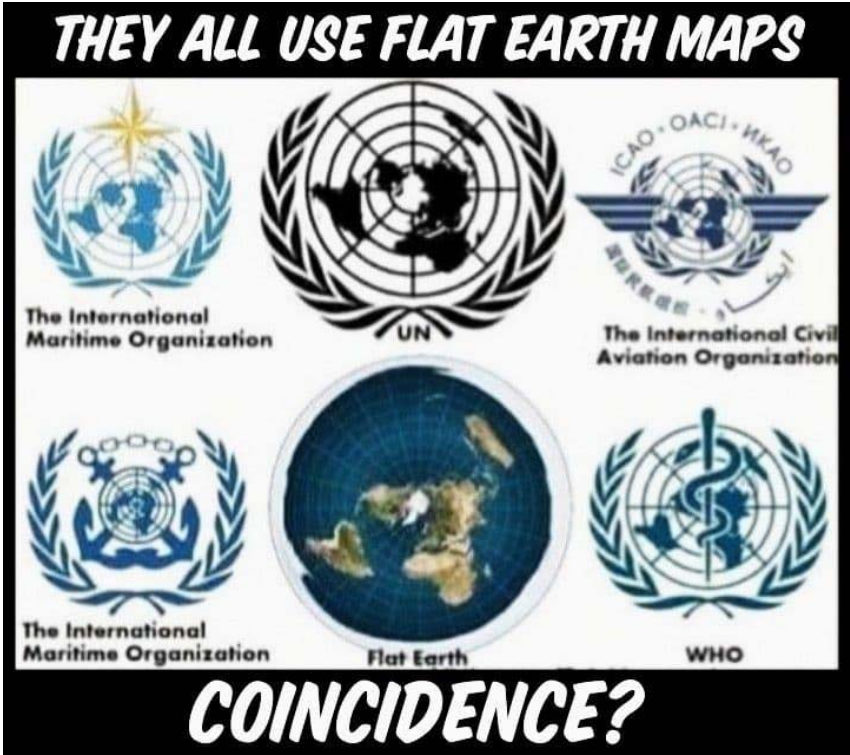
# The moon takes on the color of the sky behind it





*If this is a fact, that the bullet will come back straight down and it doesn't convince you that our Earth isn't moving, then nothing will!*







# HELIOCENTRISM

- there's a curvature, but you can't see it.
- there's a spin, but you can't feel it.
- there's a space, but you can't go to it.
- there's a force, but you can't measure it.

**IN REALITY, THOUSANDS OF YEARS OF PERFECTED ILLUSIONARY TACTICS HAVE LED YOU TO BELIEVE YOU ARE A GORILLA STICKING TO A 1,200 MILE PER HOUR SPINNING, TILTING, WHIRLING, OBLATE HEMORRHOID.**

**THE ULTIMATE ILLUSION HAS BEEN PROGRAMMED INTO YOUR MIND.**

**FLAT EARTH IS A PSYOP STARTED BY THE CIA**

T.me/Nasa\_Hoax

OFFICIAL

The image shows a grid of 28 small illustrations of flat earth models, each labeled with a culture or group: Greek, Navajo, Babylonian, Mesa, Japanese, Persian, Viking, Indian, Mayan, Incan, Hebrew, NASA, Australian, Chinese, Celtic, Chumash, Slavic, African, Sumerian, Masonic, Islamic, Roman, and Egyptian. To the right of the grid is a man's face with a thought bubble containing the text 'FLAT EARTH IS A PSYOP STARTED BY THE CIA'. A watermark 'T.me/Nasa\_Hoax' is visible on the man's forehead, and the word 'OFFICIAL' is at the bottom of his image.



*How Sunlight should reflect off the Moon if it was a solid sphere.*

# SMALL LOCAL SUN

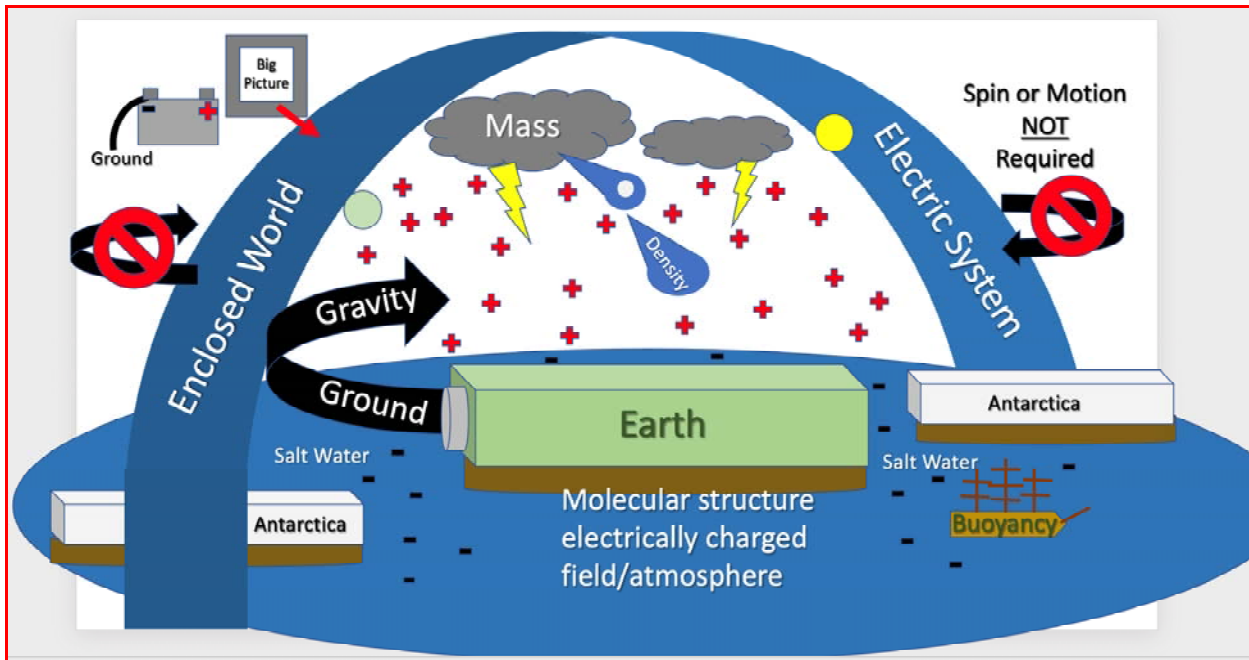
IN THIS IMAGE YOU CAN SEE THE SUN IS CLEARLY CLOSE AND LOCALIZED.

THERE ARE CLOUDS IN FRONT OF THE SUN AND IN BACK OF IT. THIS WOULD BE IMPOSSIBLE IF THE SUN WERE 93 MILLION MILES AWAY AS NASA CLAIMS.

# CLOUD BEHIND SUN



# CLOUD IN FRONT OF SUN



*I am including this image at the end of this digital image section because it is a high level overview of the Electrical and Electrica Magnetic nature and energies which work throughout our world and keep order and balance. This image was sent to me by Corey Kell who has a scientific mind.*

